



**DELHI UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY**

DELHI UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

Cl. No. 0:3471 w

Ac. No. 15836

Date of release for loan

This book should be returned on or before the date last stamped below. An overdue charge of 0.6 nP. will be charged for each day the book is kept overtime.

--	--	--	--

CENTENARY EDITION

VI

THE
LETTERS OF
SIR WALTER SCOTT

1819—1821

There have already been published
five volumes of the Centenary Edition
of

THE LETTERS OF SIR
WALTER SCOTT

VOLUME I : 1787-1807

VOLUME II : 1808-1811

VOLUME III : 1811-1814

VOLUME IV : 1815-1817

VOLUME V : 1817-1819

at the price of 18s. net per volume

From the numerous press reviews of the
Centenary Edition may be quoted the
following :

The Times :

“The most important event of this centenary
year.”

British Weekly :

“The best tribute to the memory of Scott.”

Morning Post :

“The best of the centenary memorials.”

Manchester Guardian :

“A worthy homage to Scott.”

Sunday Times :

“An event of major importance to students of
Scott’s works.”

Observer :

“Unlike most memorials, it savours not of burial
but of resuscitation.”

THE
LETTERS OF
SIR WALTER SCOTT
1819—1821

EDITED BY

H. J. C. GRIERSON

LL.D., LITT.D., F.B.A.

REGIUS PROFESSOR OF ENGLISH LITERATURE
AT THE UNIVERSITY OF EDINBURGH

ASSISTED BY

DAVIDSON COOK

W. M. PARKER

and others

LONDON
CONSTABLE & CO LTD

1934

PUBLISHED BY
Constable and Company Ltd.

LONDON

Oxford University Press
BOMBAY CALCUTTA MADRAS

The Macmillan Company
of Canada, Limited

TORONTO

All rights reserved

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY ROBERT MACLEHOSE AND CO. LTD.
THE UNIVERSITY PRESS, GLASGOW

CONTENTS

	<small>P. & G.L.</small>	
LIST OF CORRESPONDENTS - - - - -	vii	
LENDERS OF MANUSCRIPT LETTERS - - - -	x	
PRINTED SOURCES OF LETTERS - - - -	xiv	
LETTERS OF SIR WALTER SCOTT :		
1819 (OCTOBER TO DECEMBER) - - -	1	
1820 - - - - - - - -	93	
1821 (JANUARY TO AUGUST) - - - -	322	

LIST OF CORRESPONDENTS TO WHOM LETTERS IN THIS VOLUME ARE ADDRESSED

- A. B., *year* 1820 : *page* 132
 Abercorn, Lady, 1819 : 26 ; 1820 : 114, 150, 162, 166,
 167, 182, 198, 217, 249, 252, 283
 Advocate, The Lord (Sir William Rae), 1820 : 223
 Arbuthnot, Charles, 1820 : 152
 Baillie, Joanna, 1820 : 93 ; 1821 : 464
 Ballantyne, James, 1819 : 4, 33, 88 ; 1820 : 159, 196,
 236, 250, 251, 256, 257, 263, 266, 268, 288, 305 ;
 1821 : 334, 345, 428, 459, 460, 470, 480, 493, 494, 503
 Ballantyne, John, 1819 : 6, 92 ; 1820 : 210, 282, 288 ;
 1821 : 427, 440
 Blore, Edward, 1821 : 327
 Borthwick, John, 1821 : 413
 Brockett, John Trotter, 1820 : 289
 Buchanan, Hector MacDonald, 1820 : 97, 173
 Cadell, Robert, 1820 : 272, 273, 287 ; 1821 : 383, 416,
 449
 Carpenter, Mrs., 1821 : 339, 351, 409
 Clephane, Mrs., 1821 : 324, 353
 Compton, Lady, 1820 : 111, 269
 Compton, Lord, 1820 : 299 ; 1821 : 376
 Constable, Archibald, 1820 : 110, 128, 145, 148, 149,
 158, 171, 177, 261, 265, 272, 287
 Constable and Co., 1820 : 150, 223
 Coutts, Mrs., 1821 : 464
 Craig, George, 1820 : 131, 219 ; 1821 : 493
 Croker, J. W., 1819 : 43, 55 ; 1820 : 105 ; 1821 : 341
 Cunningham, Allan, 1820 : 296, 318
 Defauconpret, A. J. B., 1821 : 414
 Dick, Dr. William, 1819 : 90 ; 1820 : 127
 Donaldson, Hay, 1820 : 181, 255, 267, 268 ; 1821 : 365
 Dumergue, Charles Joseph, 1821 : 409
 Edgeworth, Maria, 1821 : 508, 509

- Edinburgh Weekly Journal*, Editor of the, 1821 : 494
 Erskine, Charles, 1819 : 60 ; 1820 : 131, 135, 194
 Ferguson, Adam, 1821 : 407
 Gordon, George Huntly, 1820 : 208
 Gray, James, 1820 : 149
 Hartstonge, Matthew Weld, 1819 : 13
 Haydon, Benjamin Robert, 1820 : 320 ; 1821 : 331
 Heber, Richard, 1820 : 166 ; 1821 : 482
 Hughes, Mrs., 1821 : 384
 Irving, Washington, 1819 : 20, 44 ; 1820 : 142
 Jamieson, Robert, 1820 : 191
 Kerr, Dr., 1819 : 86
 Laidlaw, William, 1819 : 36, 65 ; 1820 : 122, 127, 141,
 170, 304, 305 ; 1821 : 323, 368, 391
 Laing, David, 1820 : 141
 Lockhart, John Gibson, 1819 : 3, 8, 10 ; 1820 : 162, 164,
 170, 177, 186, 239, 280 ; 1821 : 354, 355, 361, 362,
 366, 373, 377, 381, 385, 392, 511
 Lockhart, Mrs. John Gibson (Sophia Scott), 1820 : 246 ;
 1821 : 356, 379, 382, 415, 431
 Mackenzie, Henry, 1820 : 143
 Macpherson, Sir John, 1819 : 12
 Manderston, John, 1820 : 220
 Melville, Lord, 1819 : 22, 30, 60, 81, 87 ; 1820 : 133 ;
 1821 : 325
 Milman, Rev. H. H., 1820 : 172
 Montagu, Lord, 1819 : 14, 44, 70 ; 1820 : 98, 123, 136,
 140, 146, 174, 179, 202, 203, 215, 278, 301 ; 1821 :
 328, 331, 336, 353, 375, 396, 411, 413, 421, 428,
 445, 455, 460, 475, 487, 504
 Monteith, Henry, of Carstairs, 1819 : 37, 69
 Morrison, David, 1821 : 343
 Morritt, J. B. S., 1819 : 56 ; 1820 : 187, 224, 306 ;
 1821 : 454, 479
 O'Brien, Captain [Robert], 1820 : 129
 Park, Mungo, 1820 : 187
 Provost of Edinburgh, Lord (John Manderston), 1820 : 220

- Provost of Glasgow, Lord (Henry Monteith of Carstairs),
1819 : 37, 69
Pürgstall, Countess, 1821 : 504
Rae, Sir William, 1820 : 223
Richardson, John, 1820 : 212 ; 1821 : 335
Rogers, Samuel, 1821 : 468
Roscoe, William, 1821 : 456
Rose, William Stewart, 1820 : 145
Russell, Sir James, 1820 : 181
Scott, Charles (his son), 1820 : 161, 293, 314
Scott, Mrs. (his wife), 1820 : 153, 156 ; (now Lady Scott),
1821 : 344
Scott of Gala, John, 1820 : 191
Scott of Harden, Hugh, 444
Scott, Sophia (later Mrs. J. G. Lockhart), 1820 : 168, 178
Scott, Thomas (his brother), 1819 : 1, 47, 73 ; 1820 :
107, 228 ; 1821 : 393
Scott, Walter (his son), 1819 : 16, 38, 50, 77 ; 1820 : 120,
195, 208, 213, 245, 258, 270, 275, 290 ; 1821 : 346,
358, 370, 388, 406, 423, 425, 433, 435, 437, 442, 450,
482, 491
Sharpe, Charles Kirkpatrick, 1821 : 324
Shortreed, Robert, 1820 : 123
Siddons, Mrs., 1821 : 490
Sidmouth, Lord, 1821 : 417
Skene, James, 1820 : 263 ; 1821 : 323
Slade, Mrs., 1821 : 369
Sotheby, William, 1821 : 419, 458
Struthers, John, 1820 : 98
Stuart, Lady Louisa, 1820 : 115, 309
Surtees, Robert, 1819 : 68
Terry, Daniel, 1819 : 10
Thomson, George, 1820 : 318
Train, Joseph, 1820 : 314
Veitch, James, 1820 : 277
Villiers, The Hon. John, 1821 : 397
Wilson, John, 1820 : 175, 185

LENDERS OF LETTERS PRINTED IN THIS
VOLUME FROM ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPT

*The words in Italics are the shortened title of lender,
as printed below each letter*

Abbotsford-Original

From original letter now at Abbotsford

Abbotsford Copies

From the collection of transcripts of Sir Walter Scott's letters made about 1834 by Mrs. Lockhart, Mrs. Hughes and others, and deposited at Abbotsford. In 1932 this collection was acquired by the National Library of Scotland

Bayley

Isaac F. Bayley, Esq., Halls, Dunbar

Blackwood-Original

George William Blackwood, Esq., 45 George Street, Edinburgh

Blaikie, Miss

Miss Blaikie, Holydean, Bowden, St. Boswells

British Museum

Manuscript Department, British Museum

Brooke

Rev. J. M. Wilmot Brooke, Lea Vicarage, Matlock

Brotherton

The Trustees of the Brotherton Library, Roundhay Hall, Leeds

Mrs. Browne

Mrs. A. M. Browne, 10 Whitecroft Way, Beckenham,
Kent

Buccleuch

His Grace the Duke of Buccleuch, Bowhill, Selkirk

Butler

Professor H. E. Butler and Mrs. Harriet J. Butler,
14 Norham Gardens, Oxford—from whom permission
has been given to use the letters in the Edgeworth
Collection

Cholmondeley

R. H. Cholmondeley, Esq., 47 Thurloe Square,
London, S.W. 7

Clephan, Mrs.

Mrs. S. Spence Clephan, The Cottage, Monkseaton,
Northumberland

Curle

James Curle, Esq., LL.D., Priorwood, Melrose

Glen

James Glen, Esq., 14 Lynedoch Crescent, Glasgow

Green

F. T. Green, Esq., 3 Chester Street, Edinburgh

Griffith

H. E. Griffith, Esq., 22 Evelyn Gardens, South
Kensington, London, S.W.

Halliday

Bernard Halliday, Esq., 1 King Richard's Road,
Leicester

Heffer

E. W. Heffer, Esq., 3 Petty Cury, Cambridge

Huntington Library

The Henry E. Huntington Library, San Marino,
California

. Law

MSS. presented by Sir Alfred J. Law to the National
Library of Scotland, Edinburgh

Law, Sir Alfred J.

Sir Alfred J. Law, Honresfeld, Littleborough

Leith-Buchanan

Lady Leith-Buchanan, Gartschraggan, Alexandria,
Dumbartonshire

Lockhart, Miss Mary

Miss Mary Lockhart, Ashestiel, Selkirk

Maggs Bros.

Messrs. Maggs Brothers, 34 Conduit St., London, W.

Milman, Miss Ida M.

Miss Ida M. Milman, Roseland, Hampden Park,
Eastbourne

Mitchell

George A. Mitchell, Esq., Park of Drumquhassle,
Drymen, Stirlingshire. The original manuscripts
lent by Mr. Mitchell for transcription in these
volumes were presented by him to the University of
Edinburgh in 1932

Morgan, Pierpont

The Pierpont Morgan Library, New York

Morrit, Major

Major H. E. Morritt, Rokeby, Barnard Castle

Nat. Lib. Scot.

The National Library of Scotland, Edinburgh

New College Library, Edin.

New College Library, Edinburgh

Northampton

The Most Noble the Marquess of Northampton,
Compton Wynyates, Warwickshire

Perth Museum

Perth Museum, Perth

Polwarth

The Rt. Hon. Lord Polwarth, Humbie House,
Humbie, East Lothian

Rosebery

The Rt. Hon. the Earl of Rosebery, Dalmeny

Rosenbach

The Rosenbach Co., 1320 Walnut Street, Philadelphia

Royal College of Surgeons, London

The Library, Royal College of Surgeons of England,
Lincoln's Inn Fields, London

Rutherford

William Rutherford, Esq., Boleside, Galashiels

Signet Library

Library of the Writers to His Majesty's Signet,
Edinburgh

Stevenson

J. H. Stevenson, Esq., K.C., 9 Oxford Terrace,
Edinburgh

Stevenson, Percy R.

Percy R. Stevenson, Esq., 7A Young Street, Edinburgh

Veitch

James Veitch, Esq., Inchbonny, Jedburgh

Walpole Collection

Hugh Walpole, Esq., Brackenburn, Keswick

Watson Collection

Deposited in the National Library of Scotland by the
Trustees of the National Galleries of Scotland

Young, Owen D.

Owen D. Young, Esq., New York

PRINTED SOURCES OF LETTERS INCLUDED
IN THIS VOLUME

Ballantyne-Humbug Handled

The Ballantyne-Humbug Handled, in a letter to Sir Adam Fergusson, by the author of *Memoirs of the Life of Sir Walter Scott* [J. G. Lockhart]. Edinburgh, 1839

Centenary Memorial

The Centenary Memorial of Sir Walter Scott, Bart.
By C. S. M. Lockhart. London : August 15, 1871

Certificates in Favour of James Gray, 1820

Certificates in Favour of James Gray, 1820, in Edinburgh University Library, *Pamphlets*, 35/3.

Certificates in Favour of John Wilson, 1820

Certificates in Favour of Mr. John Wilson, Advocate, 1820, in Edinburgh University Library, *Pamphlets*, 35/5

*Chambers's Journal**Chambers's Edinburgh Journal**Christopher North's Memoir**Christopher North: A Memoir of John Wilson, etc.*
Compiled by Mrs. Mary Gordon. 2 vols. Edinburgh,
1862*Constable**Archibald Constable and His Literary Correspondents. A*
Memorial by his son, Thomas Constable. 3 vols.
1873*Craig-Brown's Selkirkshire**History of Selkirkshire.* By T. Craig-Brown. Edin-
burgh, 1886*Croker Papers**The Croker Papers. The Correspondence and Diaries of*
the late Right Honourable John Wilson Croker. Edited by
Louis J. Jennings. 3 vols. London, 1884*Defauconpret's Translation of Scott's Works**Œuvres de Walter Scott. Traduction Defauconpret.*
Gosselin's new edition, 1826*Hawick Arch. Soc.**Transactions of the Hawick Archaeological Society**Haydon's Correspondence**Benjamin Robert Haydon: Correspondence and Table-*
Talk. By his son, F. W. Haydon. 2 vols. London,
1876*Irving, Life of Washington**The Life and Letters of Washington Irving.* Edited by his
nephew, Pierre M. Irving. 4 vols. London, 1862-64

Lang's Life of Lockhart

The Life and Letters of John Gibson Lockhart. By Andrew Lang. 2 vols. London, 1897.

Lockhart

Memoirs of the Life of Sir Walter Scott, Bart. [By J. G. Lockhart.] 7 vols. Edinburgh, 1837-38; and second edition. 10 vols. Edinburgh, 1839

Mod. Lang. Rev.

Modern Language Review, July 1928

Reply to the Ballantyne-Humbug

Reply to Mr Lockhart's pamphlet entitled "The Ballantyne-Humbug Handled." By the Authors of a "Refutation of the Mistatements and Calumnies Contained in Mr Lockhart's Life of Sir Walter Scott, Bart. respecting the Messrs Ballantyne." London, 1839

Scotsman

The Scotsman, Edinburgh, 12th August 1820

Sharpe's Letters

Letters From and To Charles Kirkpatrick Sharpe, Esq. Edited by Alexander Allardyce. With a Memoir by the Rev. W. K. R. Bedford. 2 vols. Edinburgh, 1888

Skene's Memories

The Skene Papers. Memories of Sir Walter Scott by James Skene. Edited by Basil Thomson. London, 1909

Tait's Edinburgh Magazine. September 1843*Train, Memoir of Joseph*

Memoir of Joseph Train, the Antiquarian Correspondent of Sir Walter Scott. By John Patterson. Glasgow, 1857

1819

(October 1819 continued)

TO THOMAS SCOTT, PAYMASTER 70TH REGIMENT, CANADA

[EXTRACT]

ABBOTSFORD, 16th Oct. 1819

DEAR TOM,—I received yesterday your very acceptable letter, containing the news of Jessie's approaching marriage, in which, as a match agreeable to her mother and you, and relieving your minds from some of the anxious prospects which haunt those of parents, I take the most sincere interest. Before this reaches you, the event will probably have taken place.¹ Meantime, I enclose a letter to the bride or wife, as the case may happen to be. I have sent a small token of good-will to ballast my good wishes, which you will please to value for the young lady, that she may employ it as most convenient or agreeable to her. A little more fortune would perhaps have done the young folks no harm ; but Captain Huxley, being such as you describe him, will have every chance of getting forward in his profession ; and the happiest marriages are often those in which there is, at first, occasion for prudence and economy. I do certainly feel a little of the surprise which you hint at, for time flies

¹ Tom replies on 9th November, informing his brother that "on Monday the 1st of this Month our dear daughter Jessie was married to Major Huxley. We are all compleatly satisfied with this connection which has taken place as it is in every point of view highly respectable and promises to be a happy one." He wishes Scott to insert the following notice in the Edinburgh newspapers—"Married at Kingston, Upper Canada, upon Monday the 1st November 1819 by the Revd. John Wilson, Acting Chaplain to the Forces, Major Huxley of the 70th Regiment to Jessie, eldest daughter of Thomas Scott Esqr, Paymaster of the said Regiment."—*Abbotsford Collection* (Nat. Lib. Scot.).

over our heads one scarce marks how, and children become marriageable ere we consider them as out of the nursery. My eldest son, Walter, has also wedded himself—but it is to a regiment of hussars. He is at present a cornet in the 18th, and quartered in Cork barracks. . . . He is capital at most exercises, but particularly as a horseman. I do not intend he shall remain in the cavalry, however, but shall get him into the line when he is capable of promotion. Since he has chosen this profession, I shall be desirous that he follows it out in good earnest, and that can only be done by getting into the infantry.

My late severe illness has prevented my going up to London to receive the honour which the Prince Regent has announced his intention to inflict upon me. . . . My present intention is, if I continue as well as I have been, to go up about Christmas to get this affair over. My health was restored (I trust permanently) by the use of calomel, a very severe and painful remedy, especially in my exhausted state of body, but it has proved a radical one. By the way, *Radical* is a word in very bad odour here, being used to denote a set of blackguards a hundred times more mischievous and absurd than our old friends in 1794 and 1795. You will learn enough of the doings of the *Radical Reformers* from the papers. In Scotland we are quiet enough, excepting in the manufacturing districts, and we are in very good hands, as Sir William Rae, our old commander, is Lord Advocate. . . . Rae has been here two or three days, and left me yesterday—he is the old man, sensible, cool-headed, and firm, always thinking of his duty, never of himself. . . . He inquired kindly after you, and I think will be disposed to serve you, should an opportunity offer. Poor William Erskine has lost his excellent wife, after a long and wasting illness. She died at Lowood on Windermere, he having been recommended to take her upon a tour about three weeks before her death. I own I should scarce forgive a physician who should contrive to give me this addition to

family distress. I went to town last week to see him, and found him, upon the whole, much better than I expected. I saw my mother on the same occasion, admirably well indeed. She is greatly better than this time two years, when she rather quacked herself a little too much. . . . I have sent your letter to our mother, and will not fail to transmit to our other friends the agreeable news of your daughter's settlement. Our cousin, Sir Harry Macdougall, is marrying his eldest daughter to Sir Thomas Brisbane, a very good match on both sides. I have been paying a visit on the occasion, which suspends my closing this letter. I hope to hear very soon from you. Respecting our silence, I, like a ghost, only waited to be spoken to, and you may depend on me as a regular correspondent, when you find time to be one yourself. Charlotte and the girls join in kind love to Mrs. Scott and all the family. I should like to know what you mean to do with young Walter, and whether I can assist you in that matter. Believe me, dear Tom, ever your affectionate brother,

W. SCOTT

[*Lockhart*] ¹

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, EDINBURGH

DEAR LOCKHART,—I agree with every word you write. In fact I was applied to to hold some intercourse with you last year on a similar topic ² but feeling no confidence that the matter would be creditably managed I declined leading any of my friends into it. This is very different—Mr. Murray ³ being such as you describe him would be an Editor out of a thousand and if disposed to embark with

¹ The portions omitted consist mainly of repetitions of things given in other letters. He contrasts Rae as Advocate with "that conceited coxcomb Maconachie."

² The Tory party wishing to establish a newspaper in Edinburgh. The above letter appears in *F.L.*

³ "On October 31, 1819, I find Lockhart writing to Scott, from Edinburgh, about his endeavours to obtain an editor for a new Tory newspaper. The *Scotsman* of the period was probably thought to need an antidote. To abridge a mere letter of business, Lockhart had asked Christie to invite

us would be much the better of having been in the enemy's camp. What government will do I know not but they cannot expect to obtain weight in the conflict if they set their soldiers to war on their own charges. I anticipate no difficulty in assuring him of a Kirk and a good one—I have made Rae acquainted with your views coinciding exactly with my own and we shall meet on Friday I trust with some chance of arranging this important matter. I should indeed have come to St. Catherine's at any rate for my womankind have settled to see one day at least of the Festival.¹ Believe me very truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 17 October 1819

[Law]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

DEAR JAMES,—John leaves me tomorrow with a lot of Ivanhoe, £1100 in cash and a scheme of [*illegible*] which we think there will be no difficulty in realizing for the next six weeks, wag the world as it may. My health continues to improve & I shall take special care to keep it in order, God willing. I observe your promise to write every Monday which has not hitherto been kept. I am little edified by general information of “presses going on well” & so forth. I wish to know what workes are going on, what are gotten out & how many presses employed. I must entreat you that upon *no account* & *to no person whatsoever* you either read or show any part of Ivanhoe. I do not wish to have the point agitated in any literary coterie whatsoever who is the author of that work until it is before the public. If anything is apprehended to go wrong let me have eight days notice & I will put it in

Mr. Murray of the *Times* to take the vacant post. Mr. Murray was in all respects well qualified, as a political writer, and a man acquainted with the material side of newspaper publication. But Mr. Murray's connection with a well-established and successful London paper made him hesitate, and, finally, decline.”—LANG's *Lockhart*, ii. 225.

¹ The Musical Festival in Edinburgh.

order but do not let matters run to extreme chances in point of time. I own I am very desirous to see the Newspaper accounts which I have asked for so often—your man of trust must surely be returned by this time. You will not find yourself burthened with much discount & some the Banks must allow. Indeed the settlement of the loan will immediately open their purses. They live by lending money & must lend it to realize their profits when the funds rise. Do not therefore suffer yourself to take too gloomy a view of an inconvenience which is temporary, & above all do not think dejection an excuse for want of exertion. I wonder if Mr Hogarth is like to succeed in the [*illegible*] matter, it would suit me well for Walter's out fit. I suppose the last series will go to press again almost instantly, pray how do you intend to manage it? Will you keep your day with the ornamented edition etc.? Every exertion must be made & I task you no further than I task myself. You will establish or lose your reputation by your despatch or delay for if Constable having had compulsory means used to make out a case of hardship we shall never have an end to it.

I have written to Messrs Constable that I wish a full set of these novels to be sent to our friendly counsel John Clarke, whom you will not fail to acquaint with the compromise, with a very handsome letter of thanks as well from Jedediah Cleishbotham as in your own name. I wonder you could be so soft as to correspond with Blackwood respecting the author whom he has no title to know anything of, or to make any appeal to. I would rather go on with twenty law suits than have an usurious exaction converted forsooth into a favour to be acknowledged as such.

Mr Clarke's copy should be from his obliged & thankful friend & servant Jedediah Cleishbotham. Yours truly

ABBOTSFORD *Sunday* [*November ? 1819*]

W SCOTT

[*Mrs. Browne*]

TO MR JOHN BALLANTYNE HANOVER ST EDINBURGH

[8th November, 1819]

DEAR JOHN,—I had your letter and am quite aware of the reason of the bills continuing to increase owing to various demands on me which have accumulated this season and are not yet by any means ended. But then they cannot return and leave me quite a free man.

Constable has declined accepting £1050 as we proposed and prefers going regularly to work accepting for work done and paying off bills when due. This I am not on the whole sorry for as it lays me under the less obligation and if he looks to his interest and credit I may as fairly look to my own. Now this leads to a plan which I have in view and of which I will first show the cause and then detail the outline.

James cannot get out I[vanho]e till the next month—even then not early and what is worse he cannot get out the M[onaster]y untill february by an exertion so that large fund for January (a very heavy month) is stopd. Besides Constables bills are some of them at 18 months & will be very difficult to negotiate. Now I am led to expect I[vanho]e will please the public because it is uncommon. It is almost all finishd and in the transcribers hands and the M[onaster]y is begun and will proceed rapidly.¹ Now the fact is that the M[onaster]y will run either to four volumes or which is much better will make two parts of three volumes each & I think when a volume or two of Part I is printed it would be easy to make a bargain for Part II with Longman to be accepted for in January. This of course one would not mention to them till I[vanho]e was out and untill they had a vol or two of P[art] I in their

¹ “The Monastery following so close at the heels of *Ivanhoe* is a sad affair—but to remonstrate with the Author *now* would do no good. I did not fail to say to Jas. B. to day that he must be aware that it was getting now towards a 12 month since we bought the Copy-rights and that as yet we had touched nothing from any of the Books.”—Constable to Cadell, 29th November, *Constable MSS.* (Nat. Lib. Scot.).

hands. If this can be done it would not only make a fund of between £4000 & £5000 forthcoming at a time when it will [be] most convenient but moreover it may be probably so arranged that Longman may exchange some of Constables bills to facilitate discount. The shares of course to be as in the P[art] I— The worst is this may perhaps cost you a flight to London in the end of December in which case you might go up with me as I must be there or lose the light of the Regents countenance altogether. But if sales &c render this impossible it may be managed by letter perhaps.

As including printing &c a Second part of I[vanho]e will add £8000 ,, and more to the funds without any possibility of increase of demands that I can for[e]see the bills must either vanish or *cleck* in good earnest and I may go abroad with a light heart and free conscience in summer 1820.

My brother has chosen to draw on me for £800 ,, only about £500 ,, of which is due¹ which owing to several large accompts for furniture and sundries will making something of the plan I have chalkd out very necessary. I cannot suffer his bill to be protested and yet it is sufficiently inconvenient—it must be the last however.

There is something about James accompts this last October which he has contrived to puzzle at least I understood from you that month was provided yet there are £200 or £300 short after allowing discots. and also £300 drawn by you from Kelso. This however will be very easily cleared up when I come to town which will be either on thursday next or on Monday se'ennight.

I saw Sandy yesterday his wife has just added a girl to the Establishment.

I have no doubt we shall get through this month well enough though Constables paper will be heavy & your assistance in December will be particularly convenient.

I have persuaded myself very erroneously perhaps that

¹ See letter to Tom of 9th December.

I[vanho]e will do very well. Constable will be vexed to lose M[onaster]y part 2d.—the management that is—but he must een content himself and as he is so chary of his bills I shall be well-pleased to have fewer of them. I am not very sorry he has lightend my conscience on this point and preserve his letter for him for *bonne bouche* in case he grumbles. Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

NEWTON DON *Sunday*

I return to Abbotsford to day.

[*Watson Collection*]

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, ADVOCATE, EDINBURGH.

MY DEAR SIR,—I got your two very interesting letters¹ and am truly grieved to find you have not succeeded as could have been wishd more especially as I am convinced from the stile of Mr. Murray's letter which I reinclose that he was the very man we want. I own my own thoughts turn very strongly to our fat friend² in

¹ Lockhart's first letter is dated 31st October. No decision has been reached about Murray's acceptance of the editorship (see note on this letter from Lang's *Lockhart*, pp. 3-4). His friend, a Mr. Christie, "a young Barrister of very rising reputation," has set Lockhart "at rest in regard to his [Murray's] political opinions which are as I had guessed from my general knowledge of his worth & judgement exactly of the kind you would most approve. . . . The only difficulty—my friend hints—lies in the nature of Murray's connection with the Times or rather in the nature of his hopes & prospects arising out of that connection. . . . Mr Christie confirms in the strongest terms the opinion I had expressed to you respecting Murray's fitness for such a situation." He has spoken to Wilson, who enters into the scheme "with all his characteristick ardour." The second letter is undated but postmarked 6th November. Murray has declined the proposal and Lockhart is at a loss to find another person qualified to undertake the duty—"for 2 or 3 weeks. I have been ransacking my brain for a glimpse of such a one & in vain. . . . In order to set afloat a scheme for whose success *you* have expressed so much concern be assured no exertion of mine shall be awanting." He encloses Murray's letter. "It is possible that the Lord Advocate—or yourself—may have thought ere this of some likely person in case of Murray failing us."—*Walpole Collection*.

² *i.e.* James Ballantyne, who had been editor and proprietor of *The Edinburgh Weekly Journal* for some years. See note to letter to James Ballantyne (12th September), vol. v. pp. 484-85.

Saint John's Street. He is a thorough well principled honorable man and excepting his foolish rigg about Manchester¹ which was a mere capriole from his having no one to advise or consult with I have no notion that his politics have been unsteady. After all what we want is a hulk to fire from and his broad body might be cover enough. He might conduct his own paper at the same time with perfect ease and as he fully understands all the detail of the business I should greatly prefer him to any unpractised lad we might light on. If you should approve of this the question would be if he has time for this additional occupation for my own part I am clear he has. Or it might be possible to lay hold on his weekly paper which has a certain circulation and push it into the shape we want but this I think less adviseable. As at any rate he must be printer of the paper as a staunch Pittite etc. it may be worth while to speak to him on the subject saying nothing of the funds excepting that they will be supplied by friends to the cause and that he need not fear being sent a warfare on his own charges. He writes a good enough stile and has often been happy in his opening articles besides I would very gladly do him a kindness. I shall drop him a hint that you have some business of consequence to mention to him and I am well convinced he will be upon honour whatever the issue of your conversation may be. I am obliged to break off in haste by an invasion of Southren.—Yours most truly,

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 8th Novr. 1819

I shall be in town on Monday next.

I have not inclosed Mr. Murrays letter as I send in a Servant tomorrow or next day.

[Law]

¹ The "Peterloo" monster Reform meeting, 16th August 1819.

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, ADVOCATE

MY DEAR SIR,—finding ¹ an opportunity I inclose Mr Murrays letter.² In case Ballantyne will not answer I have some thoughts of Washington Irving a very clever fellow indeed who I think might be had. He is a great friend of Walsh & has much humour and power of writing. Yours truly

W SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD *Tuesday* [*November ? 1819*]

[*Law*]

TO DANIEL TERRY ³

ABBOTSFORD, *Nov. 10, 1819*

MY DEAR TERRY,—I should be very sorry if you thought the interest I take in you and yours so slight as not to render your last letter extremely interesting. We have all our various combats to fight in this best of all possible

¹ Scott begins without a capital. This letter is also given in *F.L.*

² The letter mentioned is not from the great publisher but from James Murray of *The Times*. He writes to refuse the editorship of the new Tory paper.

³ Early in Terry's letter (undated but postmarked 5th November), he informs Scott that the last assignment of all his Abbotsford chattels is ready to despatch. Mrs. Terry is tolerably well upon the whole, but suffers from debility. He expatiates at length on his intention to watch closely his son's future character and career. He then becomes self-depreciatory. "When I think of my own Insignificance—one of the many millions struggling on as I may thro' the commonplace toils of existence—I feel ashamed of calling the attention of such a man as yourself—notwithstanding the pride & comfort I experience from your kindness—and am ready at times to sink into imbecility & despondence . . . this may be partly constitutional & partly owing to the very lonely & unconnected state in which the early years of my youth were past. . . . The papers show us or rather I should say *me* how incessantly you work and I with the world am in the eager heat of expectation and curiosity. Would it be asking an improper and unbecoming favour to know if I could be trusted with knowledge of the novel previous to the publication. Harris has been asking me if it were possible for me to forestall the minor Theatres who will of course all have it, in some unlicked shape or other immediately on its appearance so that if I could get the vantage foot of Time with them I would endeavour to do my best in some way by myself—& take courage and compile—from the reports I hear it is a lovely & noble production & highly dramatic. I have done something from the Antiquary but the conclusion is very puzzling to make at all effective—& deviation from the story experience

worlds, and, like brave fellow-soldiers, ought to assist one another as much as possible. I have little doubt, that if God spares me till my little namesake be fit to take up his share of the burden, I may have interest enough to be of great advantage to him in the entrance of life. In the present state of your own profession, you would not willingly, I suppose, choose him to follow it ; and, as it is very seductive to young people of a lively temper and good taste for the art, you should, I think, consider early how you mean to dispose of little Walter, with a view, that is, to the future line of life which you would wish him to adopt. Mrs. Terry has not the good health which all who know her amiable disposition and fine accomplishments would anxiously wish her ; yet, with impaired health and the caution which it renders necessary, we have very frequently instances of the utmost verge of existence being attained, while robust strength is cut off in the middle career. So you must be of good heart, and hope the best in this as in other cases of a like affecting nature. I go to town on Monday, and will forward under Mr. Freeling's cover as much of *Ivanhoe* as is finished in print. It is completed, but in the hands of a very slow transcriber ; when I can collect it, I will send you the MS., which you will please to keep secret from every eye. I think this will give a start, if it be worth taking, of about a month, for the work will be out on the 20th of December.¹ It is certainly possible to adapt it to the stage, but the expense of scenery and decorations would be great, this being a tale of chivalry, not of character. There is a tale in existence, by dramatizing which, I am certain, a most

shows to be bad—the public expect as rigid adherence as possible to it. Arrangement & transcription therefore will be the only task—and if I may be indulged with a sight of what is printed I can boldly say that with me the trust may fearlessly be confided of secrecy & that to no eye but my own will it be imparted.”—*Walpole Collection*. Terry's dramatisation of *The Antiquary* appeared in 1820. I have discovered there were five plays, based on *Ivanhoe*, which also came out in 1820.

¹ The actual date of publication, according to Lockhart, was 18th December.

powerful effect might be produced : it is called Undine, and I believe has been translated into French by Mademoiselle Montolieu,¹ and into English from her version : do read it, and tell me your opinion : in German the character of Undine is exquisite. The only objection is, that the catastrophe is unhappy, but this might be altered. I hope to be in London for ten days the end of next month; and so good bye for the present, being in great haste, most truly yours,

W. SCOTT

[*Lockhart*]

TO SIR JOHN MACPHERSON,² GOVERNOR-GENERAL OF INDIA

DEAR SIR JOHN,—I am honoured with your letter and much indebted for the interest you express in my family. I am aware of the claim that my late Brother-in-law had on the effects of Chuce & Chennery by whose bankruptcy he lost nearly £30,000. My Children's affairs are in the hands of Sir Samuel Toller³ Judge Advocate of Madras who I hope will take such measures as are proper in their behalf. My Sister-in-law is also on the spot, and will doubtless both for her own interest and that of my family attend to so considerable a claim. I am with respect

Dear Sir John, Your very obedt. Servant,

ABBOTSFORD 10 *Nouv.* 1819 ✕ WALTER SCOTT

[*Brotherton*]

¹ Jeanne Isabelle Pauline de Bottens, Baroness de Montolieu (1751-1832), Swiss woman of letters and translator. See note to letter to Lady Abercorn (26th October 1820), p. 285.

² Sir John Macpherson (1745-1821) was born at Sleat in the Isle of Skye. He was the younger son of John Macpherson, minister of Barra in the presbytery of Uist (1734-42), and of Sleat (1742-65). He was educated at King's College, Aberdeen, and at Edinburgh University. For several years he was occupied with administrative work at Madras and as writer in the East India Company's service. In 1781 he was appointed to the supreme council at Calcutta. During the latter years of Warren Hastings's rule he opposed his measures, and in February 1785 he became governor-general on Hastings's resignation.

³ Sir Samuel Toller (d. 1821), was admitted at Lincoln's Inn 27th March 1781 and appointed advocate-general at Madras in March 1812.

TO MATTHEW WELD HARTSTONGE

ABBOTSFORD, 11th Nov. 1819

MY DEAR SIR,—I was duly favoured with your packet, containing the play, as well as your very kind letter. I will endeavour (though extremely unwilling to offer criticism on most occasions) to meet your confidence with perfect frankness. I do not consider the Tragedy as likely to make that favourable impression on the public which I would wish that the performance of a friend should effect—and I by no means recommend to you to hazard it upon the boards. In other compositions, the neglect of the world takes nothing from the merit of the author ; but there is something ludicrous in being *affiché* as the author of an unsuccessful play. Besides, you entail on yourself the great and eternal plague of altering and retrenching to please the humours of performers, who are, speaking generally, extremely ignorant, and capricious in proportion. These are not vexations to be voluntarily undertaken ; and the truth is, that in the present day there is only one reason which seems to me adequate for the encountering the plague of trying to please a set of conceited performers and a very motley audience,—I mean the want of money, from which fortunately, you are exempted. It is very true that some day or other a great dramatic genius may arise to strike out a new path ; but I fear till this happens no great effect will be produced by treading in the old one. The reign of Tragedy seems to be over, and the very considerable poetical abilities which have been lately applied to it, have failed to revive it. Should the public ever be indulged with small theatres adapted to the hours of the better ranks in life, the dramatic art may recover ; at present it is in abeyance—and I do therefore advise you in all sincerity to keep the Tragedy (which I return under cover) safe under your own charge. Pray think of this as one of the most unpleasant offices of friendship—and be not angry with me for having been very frank, upon an occasion when frankness may be more useful than altogether palatable.

I am much obliged to you for your kind intentions towards my young Hussar. We have not heard from him for three weeks. I believe he is making out a meditated visit to Killarney. I am just leaving the country for Edinburgh, to attend my duty in the courts ; but the badness of the weather in some measure reconciles me to the unpleasant change. I have the pleasure to continue the most satisfactory accounts of my health ; it is, to external appearance, as strong as in my strongest days—indeed, after I took once more to Sancho's favourite occupations of eating and sleeping, I recovered my losses wonderfully. Very truly yours, WALTER SCOTT
[Lockhart]

TO LORD MONTAGU

MY DEAR LORD,—An honest neighbour of mine from whom I purchased a property worth £10000, of which I believe £10,000 may have stuck with him is very desirous I should mention to your Lordship that I know him to be a substantial man and of good character moral political and agricultural as he has given in an offer for the farm of Carterhaugh I cannot refuse him this justice although I explained to him that I neither should ask nor was entitled to ask anything like a preference. It may not however be displeasing to your Lordship to know from unbiased authority that this Mr. John Usher¹ for such is his name is a substantial and good man in the Cheapside as well as in the moral sense of the word. I mentioned this in a sheet of nonsense which I sent to Buxton but I presume this will find you at home and I trust amended for your residence there. Mr. Riddell seems to think well of Usher.² He sold his property to pay off family provisions and so forth.

¹ Scott's predecessor in the property of Toftfield. He is now residing in the near neighbourhood and has become Scott's tenant on most of these lands.

² Mr. Charles Riddell of Musclie was the Duke's Chamberlain. The "Old Man of Eldon Hall" was a Mr. Henderson, a banker, whose funeral Sir Walter attended (see *Journal*, 25 Feb. 1828).

The planting is staked out round the head of the Charge Law. I have call'd it Chiefswood in honour of my young Chief. There are about 25 acres of mine and six or seven of the Dukes which will make a fine mass of wood and a sort of basis for the Eildon hills. What a pity the Buccleuch property on the[se] picturesque mountains was ever exchanged and to a thankless fellow old Man of Eildon hall.

I wish I had any news to send your Lordship but the best is we are all quiet here. The Galashiels weavers both men and masters have made their political creed known to me and have sworn themselves anti-radical—they came in solemn procession with their banners and my own piper at their head whom they had borrow'd for the nonce. But the Tweed being in flood we could only communicate like Wallace and Bruce across the Carron—however two deputies came through in the boat and made me acquainted with their loyal purposes. The evening was crown'd with two most disinterested actions—the weavers refusing in the most peremptory manner to accept of a couple of guineas to buy whiskey and the renown'd John of Skye piper in Ordinary to the Laird of Abbotsford no less sturdily refusing a very handsome collection which they offer'd him for his minstrelsy. All this sounds very nonsensical but the people must be humoured & countenanced when they take the right turn otherwise they will be sure to take the wrong.

The accounts from the west sometimes make me wish our little Duke five or six years older and able to get on horseback : it seems approaching to the old song

Come fill up your cup come fill up your can
Come saddle the horses and call up our men
Come open the gates and let us go free
And we'll shew them the bonnets of bonny Dundee.¹

I am rather too old for that work now & cannot look forward to it with the sort of feeling that resembled

¹ Varied from *The Doom of Devorgoil*, see *Poetical Works* (1833-34), p. 759.

pleasure as I did in my younger & more healthy days. However I have got a good following here & will endeavour to keep them together till times mend.

The Duke of Hamilton has been terribly frightend. The radicals of Glasgow wrote to him that they expected that he would take the chair at the Meeting. What answer he made is unknown but it was so little to the satisfaction of the *mobile vulgus* that they wrote to him that they saw he was thinking of flinching from what he had himself begun and that since he would not come to them they were resolved to come to his house (I beg his pardon his *palace*) and burn it about his ears. He had hitherto been a dead weight on every thing proposed as a measure of precaution but is now driving all such measures forward with the most ridiculous precipitation. Destroy the constitution of Britain vilify King & prince blaspheme religion and wellcome but touch not a hair of the long tail of his Grace of Hamilton. I wish the radicals would cut it off.

I trust that Lady Anne is now getting stout but she must take care of colds this is the very worst season of the year for them. I go into town on Monday. My respectful Compliments attend Lady Montagu and I am always With the greatest regard Your Lordships very faithful

ABBOTSFORD 13th.¹ Novr. 1819

WALTER SCOTT

[*Buccleuch*]

TO WALTER SCOTT, 18TH DRAGOONS, BARRACKS, CORK,
IRELAND

DEAR WALTER,—I am much surprized and rather hurt
(at not hearing from you for so long a time. You ought to remember that however pleasantly the time may be

¹ Lockhart, who gives a shortened version of this letter, dates it the "12th."

passing with you we at home have some right to expect that a part of it (a very small part will serve the turn) should be dedicated were it but for the sake of propriety to let us know what you are about and whether you are well or not. I willingly hope that this will be scolding enough for one time but I cannot say I shall be flattered by finding myself under the necessity of again complaining of neglect. To write once a week to one or other of us is no great sacrifice and it is what I earnestly pray you to do.

We are to have grand doings in Edinr. this season. No less than Prince Gustavus of Sweden [is] to pass the season here and do what Princes call studying. He is but half a prince either for this Northern Star is somewhat shorn of his beams. His father was you know dethroned by Bonaparte at least by the influence of his arms and one of his generals Bernadotte made heir of the Swedish throne in his stead. But this youngster I suppose has his own dreams of royalty for he is Nephew to the Emperor of Russia (by the mothers side) and that is a likely connection to be of use to him should the Swedish nobles get rid of Bernadotte as it is said they wish to do. Lord Melville has recommended the said Prince particularly to my attention though I do not see how I can do much for him.

I have just achieved my grand remove from Abbotsford to Edinburgh—a motion which you know I do not make with great satisfaction. We had the Abbotsford hunt last week. The company was small as the newspapers say but select and we had excellent sport killing eight hares. We coursed on Gala's ground and he was with us. The dinner went off with its usual alacrity but we wanted you and Sally to ride and mark for us.

Times look still dark[en]ing about us and I fear we shall want some of you gentlemen in blue or red or whatever the colour of your jackets may be. Every body however is arming in the disturbd districts. Elliot

Lockhart writes me that in Lanarkshire they will have in the course of ten days 3000 steady volunteers besides yeomanry which number may manage 30,000 psalm singing weavers if well armed and led. I have had protestations of loyalty from all the people around me great and small. The Galashiels weavers themselves appeared in a body with colours flying and the magnanimous John of Skye in the van to profess their loyalty to the King and Sheriff.

I inclose another letter from Mrs. Dundas [of] Arniston. I am afraid you have been careless in not delivering those I formerly forwarded because in one of them which Mrs. Dundas got from a friend there was inclosed a draught for some money. I beg you will be particular in delivering any letters intrusted to you because though the good nature of the writers may induce them to wish to be of service to you yet it is possible that they may as in this instance add things which are otherwise of importance to their correspondents. It is probable that you may have picked up among your military friends the idea that the mess of a regiment is all in all sufficient to itself but when you see a little of the world you will be satisfied that none but pedants, for there is pedantry in all professions, herd entirely together and that those who exclusively do so are laughed at in real good company. This you may take on the authority of one who has seen more of life and society in all its various gradations from the highest to the lowest than a whole hussar regimental mess and who would be much pleased by knowing that you reap the benefit of an experience which has raised him from being a person of very small consideration to the honor of being father of an officer of hussars. I therefor[e] inclose another letter from the same kind friend of which I pray you to avail yourself. In fact those officers who associate entirely among themselves see and know no more of the world than their Messmen and get conceited and disagreeable by neglecting the opportunities offered

for enlarging their understanding and their experience. Every distinguishd soldier whom I have known and I have known many was a man of the world and accustomed to general society.

To sweeten this lecture I have to inform you that this being quarter day I have a remittance of £50 to send you whenever you are pleased to let me know it will be acceptable—for like a ghost I will not speak again till I am spoke to.

I wish you not to avail yourself much of your leave of absence this winter because if my health continues good I will endeavour to go on the continent next summer and shall be very desirous to have you with me—therefore I beg you to look after your french and german. We had a visit from a very fine fellow indeed at Abbotsford Sir Thomas Brisbane¹ who long commanded a brigade on the continent and peninsula. He is very scientific but bores no one with it being at the same time a well informd man on all subjects and particularly alert in his own profession and willing to talk about what he has seen. Sir Harry Hay Makdougall whose eldest daughter he is to marry brought him to Abbotsford on a sort of marriage visit as we are cousins according to the old fashion of country kin, Beardie of whom Sir Harry has a beautiful

¹ Sir Thomas Makdougall-Brisbane (1773-1860), general, colonial governor, and astronomer. His father had served at Culloden. After he attended Edinburgh University, where he showed proficiency in mathematics and astronomy, he went to an academy in Kensington, was gazetted an ensign, and, joining the 38th regiment in Ireland, he began a life-long acquaintance with Arthur Wellesley. He engaged in active service in Flanders and the West Indies. In 1812 Wellington asked for his services and he was made brigadier-general and ordered to the Peninsula. He distinguished himself so thoroughly in the South of France that Wellington recommended him for a command in America. In 1813, therefore, by which time he had become major-general, he went to Canada and commanded at the battle of Plattsburg. On the withdrawal of the army of occupation in France he returned to Scotland. He married in 1819 Anna Maria, heiress of Sir Henry Hay Makdougall of Mackerstoun. In 1826 he took her name in addition to his own. In 1821 he was appointed governor of New South Wales, where he remained till 1825, and the next year he retired to Scotland and engaged in astronomical investigations.

picture being a son of an Isabel MacDougal who was I fancy grand aunt to Sir Harry.

Once more my dear Walter write more frequently and do not allow [yourself] to think that the first neglect in correspondence I have ever had to complain of has been on your part. I hope you have received the Meerscham pipe. On consideration I will send the letter of introduction with some from your sister under frank that this may reach you with more speed and certainty. I remain Your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 16¹ *November* 1819.

[*Law*]

TO WASHINGTON IRVING

Nov. 17, 1819

MY DEAR SIR,—I was down at Kelso when your letter reached Abbotsford. I am now on my way to town, and will converse with Constable and do all in my power to forward your views ; I assure you nothing will give me more pleasure.

I am now to mention a subject in which I take a most sincere interest. You have not only the talents necessary for making a figure in literature, but also the power of applying them readily and easily, and want nothing but a sphere of action in which to exercise them. Let me put the question to you without hesitation—would you have any objection to superintend an Anti-Jacobin periodical publication which will appear weekly in Edinburgh, supported by the most respectable talent, and amply furnished with all the necessary information? The appointment of the editor (for which ample funds are provided) will be £500 a year certain, with the reasonable prospect of further advantages. I foresee this may be involving you in a warfare you care not to meddle with,

¹ A shortened and inaccurate version appears in *Lockhart*, who dates it the "13th."

or that your view of politics may not suit the tone it is desired to adopt ; yet I risk the question because I know no man so well qualified for this important task, and perhaps because it will necessarily bring you to Edinburgh. If my proposal does not suit, you need only keep the matter secret and there is no harm done ; “ and for my love I pray you wrong me not.” If, on the contrary, you think it could be made to suit you, let me know as soon as possible, addressing Castle St., Edinburgh.

I have not yet got your parcel.¹ I fancy I shall find it in Edinburgh. I wish I were as sure of seeing you there with the resolution of taking a lift of this same journal. One thing I may hint, that some of your coadjutors being young though clever men, may need a bridle rather than a spur, and in this I have the greatest reliance on your prudence. I myself have no more interest in this matter than I have in the Quarterly Review, which I aided in setting afloat.

Excuse this confidential scrawl, which was written in great haste when I understood the appointment was still open, and believe me, Most truly yours,

WALTER SCOTT

[*Life of Washington Irving*]

¹ On 30th October Washington Irving writes from London that he is sending by one of the Leith packets “ (to the care of Mr John Ballantyne) three numbers of a miscellaneous work of mine called the Sketch Book, which is published occasionally at New York. . . . My friends advise me to republish in this country but I am so much of a stranger here and so unacquainted with the mode of dealing with Booksellers that I am quite at a loss how to proceed. . . . Copious extracts have been made from the work in Mr Constables Magazine, with flattering encomiums. Perhaps he may be disposed to make an offer for a volume comprising what has already been published—corrected & altered, and several articles of similar nature. Should this take I can furnish him with another volume, and as success will give confidence & spirit I may hereafter have something of more interest to offer him. . . . I sent, about two years since, just after my return from Scotland, a set of the American edition of your poems for Miss Scott, they were directed to you & put in a parcel going to Mr Constable. I am apprehensive they never reached you, and may be in some corner of Mr Constables warehouse to this day.”—*Walpole Collection*. About the proposal of an English edition of *The Sketch Book* we shall find Scott replying on 4th December.

TO LORD MELVILLE

MY DEAR LORD,—I had both your letters and of course have endeavoured to render all the service in my power to the unfortunate Count Itterbourg¹ (whose cards however may not prove so bad in the long run) introducing him to all the learned Professors whom he wished to know not

¹ Gustavus Vasa, Prince of Sweden, who spent this winter in Edinburgh and travelled under the name of Count Itterburg, paid frequent visits to Scott in Castle Street and later, in May 1820, at Abbotsford. See letter to his son, Walter (3rd December 1819). From Lausanne on 4th October Harriet Swinton has written to Scott to introduce Prince Gustave to his acquaintance. He and his Governor, "Monsr. De Pollier propose making an extensive Tour in Scotland and to spend part of the Winter at Edinburgh and to mix in the Society there they have expressed an earnest desire to procure an introduction to you. . . . You will find the Prince a pleasing unassuming youth and Monr. De Pollier an extremely agreeable intelligent man. We have met with them here at the house of Monsr. de Pollier's Father in the course of their Tour in Switzerland. The De Polliers are a very distinguished family in this Canton and possess a Campagne in view of the Lake a perfect Paradise where through General and Mrs. Maitlands acquaintance with the family we met the Prince & his friend." She desires to introduce another celebrity. "The Count Krasicki a distinguished literary character of Poland is probably to visit Edinr. soon and it is for him I request the privilege of your acquaintance. I became acquainted at Paris with his charming daughter La Comtesse Ortowski who reads *all your works* in English with perfect facility and is one of your enthusiastic admirers and if her Father goes to Edinr. in the Winter she will request an introduction to you. . . . I do not believe Prince Gustave will reach Edinr. for 6 weeks at least but I have given him a Letter to present to you and I have also written to John to endeavour to arrange a meeting."—*Walpole Collection*. On 20th December Monsieur de Pollier writes to Scott on the deaths of his uncle and aunt : "Permettez moi de venir vous remercier du livre que vous avés eu la bonté de m'envoyer, et de vous exprimer combien je prend de part à la douloureuse inquietude que vous éprouvés ; Le Comte qui partage sincèrement ce sentiment me charge de vous en présenter l'assurance avec ses complimens empressés : Veuillez mon Cher Monsieur agréer aussi les miens ainsi que l'expression de la considération très distinguée avec laquelle je suis Votre tout dévoué de Polier." This is followed by one on the 26th from Count Itterburg on the death of his mother : "C'est avec une véritable peine que j'ai appris la perte sensible que Vous venés d'éprouver ; la discretion seule m'empêche de me présenter chez Vous, mais ne sauroit me priver de la satisfaction de Vous exprimer la part que je prends à Votre affliction ; Monsieur de Polier qui la partage aussi, me prie de Vous en faire parvenir l'assurance ; recevez aussi celle des sentimens de dévouement et de l'estime très distingué avec lequel je suis Votre affectionné G. Ct d'Itterburg. P.S. En fermant ce billet un autre y à été inséré par mégarde. Veuillez s'il vous plait offrir mes complimens empressés à Mme Scott." Both letters are in the *Walpole Collection*.

forgetting the Professor of Equitation our friend Leatham. He may do good here if the gaities of January & February do not interfere. I gave Baron de Polier a little hint of this that he may take his ground as to parties & invitations. The Count seems a very pleasing young man & anxious to be agreeable.

Respecting the paper¹ I will of course do all I can. As to advertisements that cannot be much individually but I will speak to some of our friends. Lockhart has shown

¹ i.e. the new Tory paper already alluded to. Croker's "long" letter appears in the Lockhart Letters. It is dated 18th November and marked "confidential." In it Croker outlines the scheme. "Some literary Gentlemen have determined to set up a weekly paper on principles diametrically opposite to the weekly journals which are now in vogue, that is, principles of morality, loyalty, respect for constituted authorities, & in short, *toryism*. It is intended that this paper should be not merely a polemical one, but should also be, in other respects, an entertaining & useful newspaper." He wishes to enlist Lockhart and John Wilson ("Christopher North"). "If the principles & conduct of the *Constitution* (the intended name of the paper) shall appear to you & Mr Wilson to deserve your support I cannot doubt that the Whigs & reformers in Scotland will afford you an ample field & plenty of game. The Revd. Mr Croll author of *Paris* & some other works is the editor & joint proprietor the Son of Mr Short [?] of the *Courier* is the other proprietor. . . . I should beg of you not to communicate this matter to any body but Mr Wilson . . . much of the effect of such a paper will depend on the contributors being unknown . . . the secret of your names shall be carefully preserved; & for this purpose it might be expedient that all your communications should pass thro' me." He wishes a good Scottish article—"the Union of the Whigs & Reformers seems a good subject. . . . You will see that, for obvious reasons, I have not been authorised to mention this matter to Mr Blackwood & I think it will be better that he should [not] be troubled with it, he has quite enough on his shoulders already; for the same reasons it has not been communicated to Mr Murray."—*Walpole Collection*. This present letter of Scott's was passed on by Lord Melville to Croker, who writes to Scott on the 29th: "Lord Melville has shown me your letter & I entirely agree in your views. I think at least it will be better not to start your Scottish Guardian or Beacon till you see whether ours will not serve your purpose. Mr. Lockhart, who is indeed a poet, promises us some assistance & I trust you will also give us an occasional lift. I shall advise the Editor to keep a column or two for Scotch communications. I trust Mr Lockhart will send us a view of the Caledonian references to begin with. . . . You & Mr Wilson & Mr Lockhart will I am confident amply suffice to do all that can be done with Scotland. I wish to god we had in England any three as good as you. But alas we have not only not three but not two, not one. If I can get a number of copies of our prospectus I will send them to you."—*Walpole Collection*. We shall see that a little more than a year later *The Beacon* was started but only lasted for seven months.

me a long letter from Croker which he thought there was no breach of confidence in communicating to me. It appears to us both that as you have been so happy in an Editor it would be better to lend such force as we can muster here to furnish a smart Scottish answer from time to time or even regularly than to attempt a paper here by ourselves. The great difficulty here is getting an Editor.* Two or three persons eminently qualified have declined very tempting offers and I see no chance certainly no speedy chance of this grand desideratum being supplied especially as the individual selected must be one in whom we can repose perfect trust. Then there is the expense as we should have at the least a fund equal to pay a years stamps and a years printing editorship etc which might run from £1000 to £1500 at least. If we take in partners in such an undertaking it would give the whole a disadvantageous degree of publicity. We could get the money doubtless easily enough but not without exposing our persons & our plans and it is astonishing what secrecy does in a matter of this kind. This however might be managed but the want of an editor cannot be dispensed with I know from long experience how little can be trusted to the exertions of mere volunteers in periodical works.

After all I incline to think our labours which we do not mean to spare will be most effective by your keeping a port-hole or two open for us in your new paper. By the way it has an indifferent *name*. I think the *Beacon* would have a more original sound than the Guardian which puts me in mind of Nestor Ironside¹ & the Sparkler. Pray hint this to Croker if it be yet time.

Supposing a part of the Guardian or whatever the paper is call'd to be devoted to Scotland it will run like wildfire

¹ Samuel Croxall, D.D. (d. 1752), who used the pseudonym of "Nestor Ironside." Scott is no doubt referring to *A Letter from the facetious Doctor Andrew Tripe* (pseud. of William Wagstaffe), at Bath, to the venerable Nestor Ironside. With an account of the reception of Mr. Ironside's late present of a guardian met with from the worshipful Mr. Mayor, etc. London, 1714, 8vo.

in this country & it might be worth while to reprint useful popular articles in a very cheap form. John Forbes has a plan of raising a fund for this purpose which I think will be highly useful though I could say nothing of it untill I saw what was to become out of the newspapers.

There is another circumstance worth considering namely that a London paper may from the habits of the people to see all manner of freedom used with public names venture further than would be safe in Scotland & we would not care to be harassed with actions which the Whigs would be very ready to raise against others however vehement for the liberty of their own press. Moreover our circle is small and we meet together so much I mean people of different politics that nothing but the necessity of the case would incline one to wish a commencement of hostilities which would inevitably become personal. I think for all these reasons that the Scottish article will be as well published in London. I would call our corner "The Northern Lights." Lockhart who is a treasure both for zeal and capacity promises they shall be vivid enough. I have engaged to supply him stuff and if I can get by any means a distinct account & perfectly authentic of the D. of Hamiltons late inconsistencies I think it would not be amiss to sky a rocket at his Palace as he calls it. I want Rae sadly for this. I have many broken ideas hints and patches which Lockhart thinks he can turn to account.

At any rate the Scottish plan may and indeed must be over untill I have the pleasure of seeing your Lordship in London which will be in the course of about three weeks. I trust I shall not be long detain'd there as I shall have more than enough to do in this place. Will your Lordship have the goodness to shew this to Rae and let me know by a single line from either of your joint sentiments on the subject. If you have an opportunity of saying something civil about Lockhart it will do good—Excuse this hint.

Best Compliments to Lady Mellville & believe me ever
My dear Lord Most truly yours WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 24 Nov. 1819.

[*Nat. Lib. Scot.*]

TO LADY ABERCORN

✓ EDINBURGH, 25th November 1819

MY DEAR FRIEND,—You do me great injustice in supposing me capable of forgetting your unremitted kindness so often actively exerted in my behalf.¹ I assure you my dear Lady I am incapable of such ingratitude and am but too happy when I can afford you any proof of the warm recollection I entertain of former acts of kindness and friendship. But really I wrote your Ladyship the last letter which passed between us and though your

¹ Lady Abercorn, writing from Bognor on the 16th, shows she has been impatiently waiting for a letter. "If I did not know that you are incapable of forgetting a friend whose greatest crime is that she is very unhappy—I should not now address you." She has heard much information about his illness from Mr Wright. "If I had not seen your name in the Newspaper (as entertaining Prince Leopold) I should not have been sure of what I was so very anxious to know, that you was quite well again." She then expresses her feelings over the great loss of her husband. "I know you did *him* justice and I know how *he* estimated your great talents—how often have I heard him say, I can hear no poetry but Walter Scotts, and how often has *he* repeated lines of yours to me in his illness . . . but it is not fair to you to make you feel for others woes! and I think you would for mine! . . . I hear there is another novel coming out by the Author of Waverly? Of course tho *you* are not the Author you have heard if it is so. I hope it is the case as few books now amuse me except of a particular nature but those novels always give me painful pleasure as I have heard them so admired and when I read the last how I did feel the loss of *his* discussion upon it. Are you writing any thing? I hope you are. We cannot allow you to be idle." She sympathises with Scott in the death of "the excellent Duke of Buccleugh. I know how attached you was to him. . . . Oh pray come once more to England that I may see you before I go for if I live I think I shall go abroad in the Summer. . . . I hope you are not alarmed for the State of Scotland, we have been *very violent* in England and I think all parties are wrong." She will stay in London at Christmas with the Bishop of London. "Be sure to write, for the fewer friends I have the more I value those that remain and I need not repeat *how much I consider you one* of them. People tell me you are a Bart but you have not informed me, is it so?"—*Walpole Collection.*

silence ought to have been no reason for my not writing again yet joined to the very bad state of my health last summer I trust you will receive it as an apology. At any rate I was only a ghost which waited but to be spoken to as this sheet of nonsense will testify. I was indeed very near being a ghost in serious earnest but after about three months terrible suffering the medical treatment to which I was subjected seems to have eradicated the disorder and I have now better health than I have enjoyed for several years. My recovery was so rapid that in July I was carried from my bed to the warm bath unable to stir either foot or hand and a fortnight afterwards I was able to ride on my pony.

I have not yet received the rank your Ladyship mentions but it is near a twelvemonth since the Prince Regent intimated his unsolicited pleasure to confer it upon me and I should have gone to town in summer for that purpose but for my severe indisposition. I cannot now with proper gratitude to the source from which this proposal comes defer any longer my journey to town where I suppose I shall be like Sir Andrew Aguecheek a Knight (Bart., *cela s'entend*) dubd with unhackd rapier and on carpet consideration. As some witty fellow will quote Falstaff's speech on Sir Walter Blunt "I like not such grinning honour as Sir Walter hath." Pray remember I made this quotation first myself.

The *petit titre* is of little consequence to me but as my son has embraced the army as a profession it may be useful to him. This youth who was to have been your Ladyships page of yore may now be your Esquire for he is above six feet high a very handsome young man with a feather which sweeps the ceiling, and a sabre which trails along the floor. The Duke of York was so kind as to name him to a commission within a month after my application was made though many young men of more pretensions are still expectants. Walter is now at Cork with his regiment the 18th Hussars. I had some

regret in putting him into that Tom Fool dress which is so unlike that of a British soldier. But beggars must not be chusers and I was very desirous to get him into his profession as soon as possible. Mr. Wright would perhaps mention what I am sure your Ladyship would hear with pleasure that my wife's brother has left my children a considerable fortune which is at present life-rented by his lady. The sum may be £40,000 or £50,000¹ and it relieves me from some anxious thoughts and permits me with justice to my younger children to leave my landed property which is now valuable to my eldest son that if he be prudent he may support his knighthood with decency and independance if not with splendour.

About the novels you write of I can tell you thus much from good information that the 4th Series of *Tales of My Landlord* are not by the author of the three former but a mere catchpenny of some hack author—² And that *Ivanhoe* by the author of *Waverley* will immediately appear. Mr. Ballantyne the printer who is a good judge speaks very highly of this romance. I will endeavour to get you an early copy and I could send it under an office frank did I know your Ladyships direction in town perhaps the best way wd. be to address it to the Bishop of London.

¹ A note in *Familiar Letters* says that Charles Carpenter's estate "appears to have realised only about half the amount expected," though, in her reply of 3rd December, Lady Abercorn remarks she has heard "the Legacy exceeded 80,000." She thinks a Knight Bart. is not enough distinction for Scott. "If your honors were to be weighed by your Talents, you would step above most people, for certainly you in your way and the D. of Wellington in his, stand by yourselves." She is eager to see the new romance. "For nearly two years I have not read any thing of that kind except the *Tales of my Landlord*. . . . How did you like Leopold? It is not the fashion to like him much (by some people) in London, and they will not even allow he is beautiful which I think can be nothing but prejudice, his £50,000 a year does not make him popular—and I understand the Regent is not fond of him."—*Walpole Collection*.

* *Pontefract Castle*, printed for William Fearman, 3 vols., London, 1820. A copy of this spurious work is in the Nat. Lib. Scot. See note to letter to Lady Louisa Stuart (January 1820). For a full account of *Pontefract Castle* see article, "A Scott Imitation," (*The Scotsman*, 14th April 1933).

The Duke of Buccleuch's death was indeed a very severe blow to me—we had many feelings and pursuits in common and perhaps it is uncommon for two men so different in rank to have lived more intimately and familiarly. But whatever the private loss may be to myself that of the country is incalculable. He employed very nearly a thousand day labourers and had far the most extensive *following* as we call it of any person I may almost say in Scotland all of which must be for some years in abeyance. I have also lost a kind and hospitable neighbour in poor Lord Somerville who lived within two miles of me and with whom I was in great habits of familiarity—I have seen nothing of the Argyle family and am indeed but slightly acquainted with any of its members except my old friend Lady Charlotte¹ who has made a sad mess of it. Our Scottish proverb says there is no fool like an old fool.

The western districts of Scotland where the manufacturing interests prevail are in a bad way. All the rest of the country is steady enough for the Scottish peasantry are more attached to their *lairds* than is the general case in England.

Adieu my dear friend. I trust I shall have the pleasure of seeing you when I am in London in January. My stay there will be very short.—Believe me always most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

The Chiefs of the Highland clans I understand have offered government the support of their people to march

¹ Lady Charlotte Susan Campbell (1775-1861), youngest child of John Campbell (1723-1790), fifth Duke of Argyll. She married in 1796 Colonel John Campbell, eldest son of Walter Campbell of Schawfield, and secondly in 1818 the Rev. Edward John Bury, only son of Edward Bury of Taunton. When she became a widow in 1809, Lady Charlotte was appointed a lady-in-waiting to the Princess of Wales, afterwards Queen Caroline. She is supposed to have kept a diary in which she recorded the foibles and failings of the princess and other members of the court. She was the author of several once popular novels, and of the *Diary illustrative of the Times of George IV* (1838-39).

where they may be required. The greater part of the South is very loyal & ready to rise with their gentlemen if we can get arms.

[*Pierpont Morgan*]

TO LORD MELVILLE

MY DEAR LORD,—Since writing to you I have proceeded to carry into some degree of execution a plan which I am sure you will approve. Taking it for granted that the plan of the paper is for the present to merge in the guardian we are forming an association for defraying the expence of printing and circulating such tracts grave and humourous religious and civil as may best meet the madness of the times. I will send you a sketch of the plan perhaps tomorrow. In the mean time we are preparing to act upon it. It will be of the *last* consequence that we should have the earliest information on matters of interest and I am particularly desirous to have as soon as possible the evidence of the Manchester affair. I also wish much to have something like a *precis* of the various parties from the Whigs down to the very lowest radicals now in the cockpit with a short character of their leaders. This should be drawn up with grave irony in the manner as far as possible of some of Swifts political pamphlets regretting the quarrels of these great men with each other and not forgetting to press on such sore point. I think Croker must have the means of doing this well in point of information & I am sure he could do so in point of wit. It must be rather popular than parliamentary. We can reprint it here and adapt it to our meridian. But if Croker has not time we could get it done here if we had but the means of accurate information.

I have made out some heads of subjects and God knows there are too many—for Example.

On the use and abuse of public subscriptions for employing the poor recommending more caution than

has hitherto been used in selecting the persons to be so employd. For as in Hamilton Park the men employd to save them from starving displayd the three colourd flag and as near Lanark those employd by subscription on the roads planted the tree of liberty before they began to their labours it would seem at least prudent to limit our charity to those who have no mind to cut our throats. While on the other hand the judicious distribution of such work to the honest the quiet & the loyal would have a most powerful effect in augmenting that class of men.

Another good subject is the decay of domestic police by which I mean the natural restraint exercised by parents over their children masters over their servants employers of all kinds over those whom they employ, a sort of discipline which has fallen too much into disuse.

Another thing I have in view which cannot be so broadly spoken out it is as in 1793-4 to encourage by all fair means the tradesmen etc who are known to be of good principles & in proportion to discourage others of a different character.

Besides heavy artillery we intend bringing up gallopers of every description and I trust we will do well.

But what I chiefly desire is that through Croker or some other person perfectly confidential your Lordship will have the goodness to send us such pamphlets & information as may enable us to continue the war for we cannot make bricks without straw. I particularly wish to have good information of the Manchester business it will be an excellent text.

You will observe my Lord that the subjects I have chosen are those rather addressd to the country-gentlemen and tradesmen & so forth than to the mere multitude. The fact is that unless the indolence of property in all its branches permit the present flame to gain a more solid nourishment among persons of some substance it is while confined to the populace a mere fire of straw terrible indeed to witness and dangerous if not attended to and

extinguishd but liable to be easily extinguishd if men of property will be true to themselves and use the means in their power.

I do not expect much from addressing the mere people on the head of their ridiculous pretensions because while the poor think it possible to get at the property of the rich by a general rising it will be difficult to offer any mere arguments which can overcome the temptation. It is the middle class which requires to be put on the guard every man who has or cultivates a furrow of land or has a guinea in the funds or vested in stock in trade or in mortgage or in any other way whatsoever.

Any communication may be made to me or John Forbes who is to be Secretary of the Association. I wish to be kept in the back-ground (personally) as much as possible because it is of great consequence to disguise & conceal our authors as much as possible.¹ We shall have Dr. Inglis to superintend the religious part of our department which is very important—Where are all these bible societies now & have they been collecting so much money to circulate a book which is no better than Mother

¹ Scott carried this out when, in the course of December 1819, he drew up three papers on his political views which appeared in *The Edinburgh Weekly Journal* under the pen name of Somnambulus. See note to letter to James Ballantyne (12th September), Vol. V, p. 485. These were published this year in pamphlet form by Blackwood under the title of *The Visionary*. In the Preface Scott outlines his three divisions—"the First Vision, in which alone the author may be accused of having something farther in his view than general politics. The Second Vision applies to the insane idea of an equalization of property, which, if it could be realized, would be a thousand times more fatal to the poor than even to the rich. . . . The subject of Radical Reform and Universal Suffrage, is only worthy of being treated in the manner attempted in the Third Vision,—that is, with scorn and derision." He introduces a Mr. Vitruvius Whigham, who represents a section of the Scottish Whigs. Lockhart says the pamphlet had a large circulation, and that the essays express "certain popular doctrines or delusions, the spread of which at this time filled with alarm, not only Tories like him, but many persons who had been distinguished through life for their adherence to political liberalism." In this letter Scott's mention of the "Manchester business" refers, of course, to the Radical outbreak at Manchester in August when the magistrates ordered the yeomanry to charge the crowd. This was the "Manchester Massacre" or "Battle of Peterloo."

Gooses fables? Surely they are call'd upon to come forward.

The Division is magnificent & I trust the measures with which it is follow'd up will be equally vigorous. Yours truly

EDINBURGH 26 Novr 1819

WALTER SCOTT

[*Nat. Lib. Scot.*]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[*December, 1819*]

DEAR JAMES,—I do obsecrate you to let Ricardo¹ & his plan alone—it is a worse scrape than the Manchester business for you understand *Accompt* still less than *Law*. You cannot even make up our weekly accompts without blunders & you give yourself up as capable of forming a judgement on the mode of paying the National Debt—Do for Gods sake read the farce of the Upholsterer² before you proceed further in this matter—You had better between two madmen have sided with Owen than Ricardo—If you will take a pencil in your hand I will

¹ Here Scott and Ballantyne come to loggerheads over politics in *The Edinburgh Weekly Journal*. James is meddling with the political economy ideas of David Ricardo (1772-1823), whose authority on economic questions had gained him the friendships of Malthus and James Mill. In 1816 Ricardo published his well-known scheme "for maintaining the value of banknotes by making them exchangeable not for gold coins, but for standard bars of gold bullion. The scheme was adopted in 1819 in Peel's act for the resumption of cash payments, but was abandoned on account of the temptation to forgery given by the substitution of one-pound notes for sovereigns."—*D.N.B.* His most important work, *Principles of Political Economy and Taxation*, appeared in 1817. In May 1819 he supported Peel's measure for the resumption of cash payments. He attacked the corn laws, the usury laws, and, in general, "opposed every kind of bounty and restriction." In the same year he was appointed to examine the schemes of Robert Owen, with whose views on socialism and objections to the use of machinery Ricardo did not agree. But Ricardo's most remarkable plan, to which Scott is here referring, was "to pay off the national debt at once by an assessment upon all the property of the country." He was in complete agreement with the policy of the Radical party of the period.

² Arthur Murphy's farce, *The Upholsterer* (1758). Abraham Quidnunc, the upholsterer, being obsessed by politics, neglects his business to such an extent because of his interest in the affairs of Europe that he becomes a bankrupt.

convince you in half an hour that an approximation to Ricardo's plan would ruin the whole country. If you were at all a man of figures I would not write thus to you—But you know you do not even profess to be one & I think you will own there goes some meditation to paying the national debt & some acquaintance with Cocker¹—The worst turn any one can do to the public at this moment is to catch at and influence their minds with the idea that there is any sudden or *quack* remedy for the diseases of the body politic. I entreat you to read Lord Grenvilles excellent speech which has more sound sense & more sound political knowlege displayd in it than one half of the parliamentary orators ever spoke in their lives—Let the country alone—have patience—& things will come round—attempt any short turn & you will overthrow the machine.

I own it mortifies my own opinion of my knowlege of mankind when I see you whose good sense I consider as being a very predominant quality hastily commit yourself on very important matters.

If you could assure me that you had considered the matter with all its bearings gone through Ricardo's calculations and those of his opponents & thought on the subject for three months I would still say you were rash in pledging an opinion of such importance to the public.

As it is you might as well pledge you[r] character on Animal Magnetism or anything else.

I could convince you or any thinking man that the instant consequence to Britain would be the total ruin of the farmers & landed interest.

There is another thing should weigh with a skillful physician & that is whether there is any—the slightest chance of his patient being prevaild on to take the medicine. Now you must have great confidence in the eloquence of a Jew Broker if you suppose by any argument [to] prevail on the nobility & gentry of this country

¹ i.e. Cocker's *Arithmetic*.

to take on themselves the whole payment of a debt for which the whole monied & manufacturing interest stand bound as well as the Landed. Much more when the direct & immediate operation of it goes to deprive them of a proportion of their estate in order to destroy the value of what is left him. I will show you its unavoidable effect in two words.

A gentleman has £500 a year. You take a 5thth from him to pay the national debt and we will suppose it paid. Now the necessary and desireable operation of paying this debt is to diminish every thing in value or in other words to sell it so much cheaper. The inevitable consequence of which is that all the productions of the earth and consequently land itself must sink in value just in proportion to this decreased value and thus the proprietor is made to pay 1/5th of his estate down in order to diminish the remainder in value probably 2/5ths more. This would produce a scene of distress and despair beyond what you can conceive—a total stagnation of credit—destruction to the fine arts of all kinds—confusion to types and an abolition of all the means by which said types are put in motion.

Since the ingenious invention of Sheepface to save a sheep from dying by cutting its throat I have not heard any thing so ingenious as this same plan of squire Ricardo. Since the days of Law of Mississippi memory I have heard of nothing equal to him for Charlatanerie. Believe me dear James there is nothing which can be proposed of a sweeping or dashing nature in religion politics or public oeconomy which is not therefore radically wrong. Of *every* political measure in *every* country the unforeseen and collateral consequences have been much more important than those which human foresight could calculate and the broader and more extensive the measure the more do these unforeseen consequences become of perilous magnitude. I have no fear whatever for the finances coming right and

that at no distance of time. Our revenue is very large and may be rendered much more productive by a judicious diminution of some taxes even expence of an income tax of small magnitude which I for one should not object to. Moreover the expence of levying the revenue might be much diminishd. I conceive also that a commercial treaty with France might be accomplishd just now with considerable ease. But to adopt so terrible an expedient as that of rendering the whole land in the country bankrupt on the authority of a Change Alley broker would be rashness scarce to be paralleld. I have a vast mind to dream a vision for the sake of Mr. Ricardo & show

How nations sink by darling schemes oppressd
When Vengeance listens to the fools request.¹

Observe the foolish schemes of Necker and the disappointment which the high-straind expectations of the french people underwent went further than most things to forward the Revolution.

[Glen]

TO WILLIAM LAIDLAW²

[Extract]

I AM glad you have got some provision for the poor. They are the minors of the state, and especially to be looked after ; and I believe the best way to prevent discontent is to keep their minds moderately easy as to their own provision. The sensible part of them may probably have judgment enough to see that they could get nothing much better for their class in general by an appeal to force, by which, indeed, if successful, ambitious individuals might rise to distinction, but which would, after much misery, leave the body of the people just where it found them, or rather much worse.

¹ Dr. Johnson, *The Vanity of Human Wishes*.

² Though this is given in *Chambers's Edinburgh Journal* (2nd August 1845) as two separate extracts, I have here combined them into a composite letter.

Above all, I would employ the people in draining wherever it is necessary, or may be improved. In this way many hands may be employed, and to the permanent advantage of the property. Why not drain the sheep-walk to purpose? As it is my intention to buy no books, and avoid all avoidable expenses, I hope to be able to spare L.100 or so extraordinary for my neighbours. I should be sorry that any of them thought I did this^{*} from either doubting them or fearing them. I have always consulted their interest in gratifying my own humour, and if they could find many a wiser master, they would scarce find any one more for their purpose.

[December 1819?]

[*Chambers's Journal*]

TO THE RIGHT HONBLE. LORD PROVOST OF GLASGOW

[HENRY MONTEITH OF CARSTAIRS]¹

MY LORD,—I enclose a letter just received from our mutual friend Honble. Chas. Douglas. I am extremely happy to have an opportunity to account to your Lordship for the temporary charge which as a sincere friend of the late and present Duke of Buccleuch I took of their interest in the Burgh of Selkirk. The late lamentable blow which the family sustained in the death of my much regretted and most kind friend naturally threw every thing for the moment a little loose. I trust however the Burgh will be found better than it was when I was compelled to take it up and indeed I am of opinion it may be secured with the most moderate exertion being now within a casting vote and that vote appearing to be with us. I have discouraged in them all ideas of their own consequence and I humbly think it would not be wise to excite them.

I will be most happy to give your Lordship or any

¹ Henry Monteith of Carstairs was Lord Provost of Glasgow from October 1818 to October 1820. See another letter to him (21st December), p. 69.

person confidentially employed by you such information as I now possess on the state of the Burgh. My principal agent in the matter has been a very well-principled person Walter Hogg ; for the Magistrates though quite steady are not active being personally dependent on Mr. Pringle in a great measure. But what I have to say on these matters will be best communicated by word of mouth. I will however write to Mr. Hogg to say that the Buccleuch interest devolves on you in the present instance. Be very cautious whom you employ as an agent for the little town is so split up into internal parties that even those who are of the same opinion in general politics & in attachment to the Buccleuch family are nevertheless divided by old quarrells amongst themselves & jealous of each other. Under these circumstances I will defer writing to Hogg till I hear from your Lordship and in the meantime I am with respect My Lord Your very humble Servant

EDINBURGH 2 Dec. [1819]

WALTER SCOTT

On looking over Mr. Douglas's letter I see it is needless to give you the expence of double postage as it contains nothing which your Lordship will not infer from what I have mentioned.

[*Brotherton*]

TO WALTER SCOTT, 18TH REGT. OF DRAGOONS,
BARRACKS, CORKE, IRELAND

MY DEAR WALTER,—Your packet by Mr. Freling came perfectly safe but was a little long in its journey which is inevitable. The £50 ,, is at your service whenever you want it and I applaud your consideration and prudence in not drawing it before you want it. I trust you keep all your accounts quite clear and correct which gives a man comfort and independence. I hope your servant proves careful and trusty pray let me know this. At any rate do not trust him a bit further than you can help it

for in buying anything you will get it much cheaper yourself than he will. We are now settled for the winter that is all of them excepting myself who must soon look southwards. On Saturday we had a grand visitor the Crown prince of Sweden i.e. the son of the exiled King not of Bernadotte—he is nephew of the Emperor of Russia and studies here under the name of Count Itterbourg. His travelling companion or Tutor is Baron de Polier a Swiss of eminence in literature and rank. They took a long look at King Charles XII who you cannot have forgotten keeps his post over the dining room chimney and we were all struck with the resemblance betwixt old Iron-head as the Janissaries call'd him and his descendant. The said descendant is a fine lad with very soft and mild manners and we past the day very pleasantly. They were much diverted with Captain Adam ¹ who outdid his usual outdoings and like the Barber of Bagdad danced the dance and sung the song of every person he spoke of.

I am concern'd I cannot give you a very pleasant account of things here. Glasgow is in a terrible state. The radicals had a plan to seize on 1000 stand of arms as well as a depôt of ammunition which had been sent from Edinr. castle for the use of the volunteers. The commander in Chief Sir Thomas Bradford went to Glasgow in person and the whole city was occupied with patroles of horse and foot to deter them from the meditated attack on the barracks. The arms were then deliverd to the volunteers who are said to be 4000 on paper how many effective and trustworthy I know not. But it was a new sight in Scotland on a Sunday to see all the inhabitants in arms, soldiers patrolling the streets and the utmost precaution of military service exacted and observed in an apparently peaceful city.

The old Blue regmt. of Volunteers was again summond together yesterday. They did not muster very numerous

¹ i.e. Sir Adam Ferguson.

and lookd most of them a little *ancient*. However they are getting recruits fast and then the veterans may fall out of the ranks. The Commander in Chief has told the Presidt. that he may soon be obliged to leave the charge of the Castle to these armd citzens. This looks serious. The President¹ made one of the most eloquent addresses that ever was heard to the old blues. The Highland Chiefs have offerd to raise their clans and march them to any point in Scotland where their services shall be required. To be sure the Glasgow folks would be a little astonishd at the arrival of Dugald Dhu, "brogues and brochan and a'." I shall I think cause Ballantyne [to] send you a copy of his weekly paper which often contains things you would like to see and will keep you in mind of old Scotland.

I will also cause to be sent to you the Guardian a London Weekly paper conducted by a clever fellow Mr. Crolly and which I hope will turn out well. He was author of a poem calld Paris in 1815 of which I thought very highly.² It is expected it will be very well supported.

¹ "The Right Honourable Charles Hope, Lord President of the Court of Session, was Colonel-commandant of the Old Blues, or First Regiment of Edinburgh Volunteers."—LOCKHART.

² *Paris in 1815, a Poem* by Rev. Dr. George Croly. 8vo. 1817. See Abbotsford Library Catalogue, p. 199. It is an imitation of *Childe Harold*. George Croly (1780-1860) was a leading contributor to *Blackwood's Magazine* from its commencement. He allied himself with the school of Byron and Moore. All his work, both prose and verse, shows liveliness and a somewhat gorgeous fancy but little imagination or humour. Byron refers to him in *Don Juan*, Canto XI. stanza 57.

Sir Walter reigned before me ; Moore and Campbell
 Before and after ; but now grown more holy,
 The Muses upon Sion's hill must ramble
 With poets almost clergymen, or wholly ;
 And Pegasus has a psalmodic amble
 Beneath the very Reverend Rowley Powley,
 Who shoes the glorious animal with stilts,
 A modern Ancient Pistol—"by these hilts !"

A variation of the sixth line in the MS. has "Beneath the reverend Cambyzes Croly," the epithet "Cambyzes," i.e. "King Cambyzes' vein" (I. *Henry IV*, Act II, sc. 4) applying to Croly's eloquence which, like the man himself, was rather energetic than eloquent. "He wrote tragedies,

I regret to observe that you are getting disturbed in Ireland. It is seldom tranquil and it would be a wonder should it remain so when England and Scotland are disorderd. Your mode of treating drown'd jockies in Ireland is not quite according to the recommendations of the Humane Society. I trust you will soon get mounted though it seems extremely difficult. The 10th. who are in the barracks at Piershill seem in general to ride slight horses—too slight I should think for useful service ; but I suppose every regiment has its own fashions. The great matter is to get real good horses as your comfort and perhaps your life may come to depend upon them. Horses will rise in price both here and in England from the calling out so many new Yeomanry corps. They are embodying a troop of cavalry in Edinburgh—nice young men and good horses. They have made me the compliment to make me an honorary member of the corps as my days of active service have been long over. Pray take care however of my sabre in case the time comes which must turn out all.

I have almost settled that if things look moderately tranquil in Britain in Spring or summer I will go abroad and take Charles with the purpose of leaving him for two or three years at the famous institution of Ferdenbergh¹ near Berne of which I hear very highly. Two of Fraser Tytlers sons are there and he makes a very favourable report of the whole establishment. I think that such a residence abroad will not only make him well acquainted with french and german as indeed he will hear nothing else but also will prevent his becoming an Edinburgh petit maitre of 14 or 15 which he would otherwise scarce

comedies, and novels ; and, at last, settled down as a preacher, with the rank of doctor, but of what faculty I do not know " (H. Crabbe Robinson's *Diary*, footnote, 1847). See also *Byron's Works : Poetry*, ed. E. H. Coleridge (1903), vol. vi. pp. 444-45. His principal works, in addition to *Paris in 1815*, are : *The Angel of the World : An Arabian Poem* (1820), *Catiline : A Tragedy* (1822), and his romance, *Salathiel* (1829).

¹ i. e. Ferden in the canton of Valais, Switzerland.

avoid. I mentiond to you that I would be particularly glad to get you leave of absence providing it does not interfere with your duty in order that you may go with us. If I have cash enough I will also take your sisters and Mama and you might return home with them by Paris in case I went on to Italy. All this is doubtful but I think it is almost certain that Charles and I go and hope to have you with us. This will be probably about July next and I wish you particularly to keep it in view. If these dark prospects should become darker which God forbid neither you nor I will have it in our power to leave the post to which duty calls us.

Mama and the girls are quite well and so is Master Charles who is of course more magnificent as being the only specimen of youthhood at home. He has got an old broadsword hanging up at his bedhead which to be the more ready for service hath no sheath. To this I understand we are to trust for our defence against the Radicals. Anne (notwithstanding this assurance) is so much afraid of the disaffected that last night returning with Sophia from Porto Bello where they had been dining with the Scotts of Harden she saw a radical in every man that the carriage passd. Sophia is of course wise and philosophical and Mama has not yet been able to conceive why we do not catch and hang the whole of them untried and unconvicted. Amidst all their various emotions they join in best love to you and I always am very truly yours

CASTLE STREET 3 *December* [1819]

W. SCOTT

I shall set off for London on the 25th at farthest¹

[*Law*]

¹ This, however, as we shall see in his letter to Walter of 28th December, was cancelled owing to his mother's death. He had intended to go to London to receive his baronetcy. Lockhart gives a shortened version of this letter.

To J. W. CROKER

[*Without Date. December 1819?*]

MY DEAR CROKER,—I had yours with the Prospectus.¹ No doubt subscriptions will be found here, and advertisements will follow circulation. Circulation, however, will depend on the labour exerted, and, frankly, you must exert yourself to get support. What is Canning doing? He must not wear the kerchief now, if possible. The prospectus is extremely well written. Support it in the same strain, and it will do. But as it requires a strong man to jostle through a crowd, so it demands a well supported paper to make its way through the scores that set up pretensions to public favour. But strength will conquer in both cases, and though we shall do all that is possible in Scotland, yet the main impulse must be given from London. In the meanwhile, to show we are not quite idle, I send you a “Vision”² which has made a little noise amongst us, and which is to be followed by others adapted to the times.

Our manufacturing districts are in a sad state ; indeed, as bad as it is possible to be. But I have no great fear of the result. The people of property, by which I mean all who have anything to lose, however little that may be, are taking the alarm, and mustering fast.

But I need say the less of these matters as I hope, unless unforeseen events should keep me at my post, to be in town about the New Year, when we will have time to talk over these as well as over more agreeable subjects. Ever most truly yours,

WALTER SCOTT

[*Croker Papers*]

¹ About the new Tory paper, see above, note 1, to letter to Lord Melville (24th November), p. 23.

² See note to letter to Lord Melville (26th November), p. 32.

TO LORD MONTAGU

[Extract]

MY DEAR LORD,—. . . I hope our dear Lady Anne continues well and cautious. I sometimes think my young freinds have more spirit and activity than is consistent with caution. I hope to see all the family early in January. Yours very truly

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 4 *December* 1818 [PM. 1819]¹

I acquainted Usher with your purpose in letting Carterha' in case it should make any alteration on his views. We have got a very fine young man studying here. Son of the Ex-King of Sweden & Nephew of the Emperor of Russia. He is a very pleasing affable youth & being particularly recommended to me by Lord Mellville comes in quietly en particulier. Everybody is struck with his resemblance to old Iron-headed Charles XII of whom I happen to have a picture.

[*Buccleuch*]

TO WASHINGTON IRVING

EDINBURGH, *December* 4, 1819

MY DEAR SIR,—I am sorry but not surprised that you do not find yourself inclined² to engage in the troublesome duty in which I would have been well contented to engage you. I have very little doubt that Constable would most

¹ Scott's date is unmistakably written "1818." He has contrived to be a whole year too early.

² Washington Irving has declined Scott's offer of the editorship of the new journal. In this reply of 20th November from London, Irving has given his reasons for refusing. "Your literary proposal both surprises and flatters me as it carries a much higher opinion of my talents & capacity than I possess myself. I am peculiarly unfitted for the post proposed. I have no strong political prejudices, for though born and brought up under a republican government . . . yet I have a deep *poetical* veneration for the old institutions of this country and should feel as sorry to see them injured or subverted as to see Windsor Castle or Westminster Abbey

willingly be your publisher, and I think I could show him how his interest is most strongly concerned in it. But I do not exactly feel empowered to state any thing to him on the subject except very generally. There are, you know, various modes of settling with a publisher. Sometimes he gives a sum of money for the copyright. But more frequently he relieves the author of all expense, and divides what he calls the free profit on the editions as they arise. There is something fair in this, and advantageous for both parties ; for the author receives a share of profit exactly in proportion to the popularity of his work, and the bookseller is relieved of the risk which always attends a purchase of copyright, and has more rapid returns of his capital. In general, however, he contrives to take the lion's share of the booty ; for, first, he is always desirous to delay settlement till the edition sells off, and if disposed to be unfair (which I never found Constable) he can contrive that there be such a reserve of the edition as shall put off the term of accounting, to him the *quart d'heure* de Rabelais au Græcas Kalendas ; 2ndly, the half profits are thus accounted for. Print, paper, and advertising are usually made to amount to about one-third of the whole price of the edition, and one-third is deducted as allowance to the retail trade. The bookseller usually renders something about the remaining third as divisible

demolished to make way for snug brick tenements. . . . My whole course of life has been desultory and I am unfitted for any periodically recurring task, or any stipulated labour of body or mind. I have no command over my talents such as they are ; am apt to be deserted by them when I most want their assistance & have to watch the wings of my mind as I would those of a weather cock. . . . At present I am as unfit for service in the ranks as one of my own country Indians or a Don Cossack. . . . I am playing the Egotist, but I know no better mode of answering your very kind proposal, than by shewing what a sorry good for nothing kind of being I am. Should Mr Constable feel inclined to make a bargain for the wares I have at present on hand he may encourage me to further enterprise. . . . At any rate I should like to have his reply soon, as in case he declines I shall immediately make some other arrangement. . . . Believe me I feel more joy and rejoicing in your good opinion than I should in all the gold & silver in friend Constables breeches pockets—albeit his pockets are none of the shallowest.”—*Walpole Collection*.

profit betwixt the author and himself, so that upon a guinea volume the author receives three and sixpence. In cases where a rapid sale is expected, booksellers will give better terms ; for example they will grant bills for the author's share of profits at perhaps nine or twelve month's date, and thus ensure him against delay of settlements. They have also been made to lower or altogether abandon the charge of advertising, which in fact is a stamp charge which booksellers make against the author, of which they never lay out one-sixth part, because they advertise all their productions in one advertisement, and charge the expense of doing so against every separate work though there may be twenty of them, from which you can easily see he must be a great gainer. Now this is all I know of bookselling as practised by the most respectable of the trade, and I am certain that under the system of half profit in one of its modifications Constable will be happy to publish for you. I am certain the Sketch Book could be published here with great advantage ; it is a delightful work. Knickerbocker and Salmagundi are more exclusively American, and may not be quite so well suited for our meridian. But they are so excellent in their way, that if the public attention could be once turned on them I am confident that they would become popular ; but there is the previous objection to overcome. Now you see, my dear sir, the ground on which you stand. I therefore did no more than open trenches with Constable, but I am sure if you will take the trouble to write to him, you will find him disposed to treat your overture with every degree of attention. Or if you think it of consequence in the first place to see me, I shall be in London in the course of a month, and whatever my experience can command is most heartily at your service. But I can add little to what I have said above, excepting my earnest recommendation to Constable to enter into the negotiation.

In my hurry I have not thanked you in Sophia's name

for the kind attention which furnished her with the American volumes.¹ I am not quite sure I can add my own since you have made her acquainted with much more of papa's folly than she would ever otherwise have learned, for I had taken special care they should never see any of these things during their earlier years. I think I told you that Walter is sweeping the firmament with a feather like a maypole, and indenting the pavement with a sword like a scythe ; in other words, he is become a whiskered hussar in the 18th dragoons. Trusting to see you soon. I am always, my dear Sir, Most truly yours,

WALTER SCOTT

[*Life of Washington Irving*]

TO THOMAS SCOTT, PAYMASTER, 70TH REGIMENT,
KINGSTON, CANADA

[Extract]

EDINBURGH, 9th Decr. 1819

All good things of the New Year to you & yours.

DEAR TOM,—I received your letter with great pleasure as it acquaints me with Capt. Huxleys promotion. To get the Majority is a great step with gentlemen of his cloth as promotion then goes regularly on. I wrote to you fully concerning this pleasing event and also to my niece inclosing a cheque on Coutts for £100, to buy her wedding-gown. I mention this in case the letter has not reachd.

I have requested Mr Donaldson to send you two states by different ships of your affairs with him which leaves I believe a small balance due by you. As for my accompt you will find it stands thus :² . . . Of which trifling

¹ See note to previous letter to Washington Irving (17th November), p. 21.

² Here follows a statement of accounts leaving a balance in Tom's favour of £9 16s. 11d.

balance I have made payment to Hay Donaldson which closes accounts betwixt you and me. It is I trust unnecessary to say that these payments were made to enable Mr. Donaldson to answer your draughts (the last paid 6th November for £800) and Mr. Erskines debt was calld up and paid for the same purpose leaving no balance on the hands of any one here to lay out upon heritable security agreeable to your wish. No doubt ample heritable security could be had at this moment but if you desire to secure any part of your funds in that manner you must make remittances for that purpose. I wrote you some months since advising your money to be lodged in the funds but I never had an answer to that letter and fortunately held myself in readiness to pay the money for had it been laid out on heritable security your draughts must have gone back unanswerd. I trust there is no mistake or misapprehension on your part for it is impossible that with the vouchers before me I can have made any material error on mine.

I had a cruel time of it this summer undergoing as much pain as I think the human frame could possibly support & which 300 drops of laudanum administerd at once were unable to stupify. I was told that the disease (some confounded obstruction in the gall ducts of the nature of gall-stones) is never mortal. And so it proved for by dint of a very severe course of calomel (terribly severe indeed) I recoverd not only good health but better than I have enjoyd for many a day. So you see there is no period of life in which one may not become the votary of the God Mercury. The Newspapers having nothing better to do began to howl for me after I was perfectly recoverd. I suppose the article had stood in the form of what is calld by them technically Balaam along with old jests from the facetious Joseph Millar, accounts of large turnips and marvellous gooseberries and all the other wonderful tales which they tell about once a year when they have nothing else to fill their

columns. It was very inconvenient for me for I had a world of postage to pay and of letters to answer in consequence of this ill timed annunciation.

I am going to town on or about Xmas to receive the honour destined for me. I cannot say I look forward to the long journey with much pleasure the less that so many of my best London friends are now gone to their long home. The poor Duke of Buccleuch in particular sits heavy at my heart. He is terribly wanted just now in the distress & confusion of this unpleasant period. . . .

[We omit fuller details about the political situation and the raising of forces.]

Remember [me] most kindly to Colonel Norton.¹ I am most thankful to him for his attention and also for yours. I hope the plants will come safe and it will be hard if we cannot manage to raise them. I have little news to send you except the melancholy state of the country. Walter [as] I wrote to you is now a grim hussar in the 18th a fine horseman & swordsman and a very good lad. He sent me back a cheque for £50,, the other day saying he had no occasion for it which was unusual moderation in a young Cornet who does not by any means want spirit.

Do you remember Kinloch of Kinloch² who married a daughter of the very respectable Smith of Balhary. He is under indictment to stand trial in a few days for

¹ See Vol. III, p. 503, note. For Colonel Norton see Tom's letter as extracted in *Familiar Letters*, vol. i. pp. 345-6. Colonel Norton had been mentioned by Scott in an earlier letter to Tom. The last sentences, omitted by Lockhart, run: "If you ever happen to meet with Willie Scott of Sunderland hall I wish you would remember me to him. But I suppose he is constantly resident at Quebeck. Is the Indian Sachem Major Norton settled near you—I understand he is doing great things in the way of improving his tribe—if you see him pray hold me remembered to him. Let me know when I can do any thing that can be of service to you and make my affectionate compliments to Mrs Scott &c." Scott would seem to have met or heard of the Colonel.

² See letter to Tom, 22nd December 1819, and note p. 75. George Kinloch of Kinloch, son of George Oliphant Kinloch, married his cousin Helen, third daughter of John Smyth of Balhary. He died in London on 28th March 1833. See letter to Morritt, December 1819, p. 59.

his conduct at a meeting of *radicals* at Dundee where he used the most violent and inflammatory language which it seems he copied out in his own hand as well as the resolutions which were adopted in consequence. For much less matter was Chancellor Muir in 1794

doomed the long isles of Sidney-cove to see.

The event of this trial will be very important. My best love and that of Mrs. Scott & the girls are always with Mrs. Scott & your family. I am anxious to know your views about my namesake & whether I can further them.
Yours affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

My mother keeps quite well—better indeed than last year—but we are under great apprehensions for Miss Rutherford. She was with us at Abbotsford in summer and seemd to gain some ground but she is at present in a very alarming way, extenuated to the last degree & I fear divested of the strength necessary to combat the disease which indeed seems rather a decay of nature than aught else. Yet the Doctor thinks she may come round. I own I have most anxious apprehensions for this excellent friend.

[*Huntington*]

TO CORNET WALTER SCOTT, BARRACKS, CORKE

EDINBURGH 17 Decr. 1819

MY DEAR WALTER,—I have a train of most melancholy news to acquaint you with. On Saturday I saw your grandmother¹ perfectly well and on Sunday the girls drank tea with her when the good old Lady was more

¹ i.e. Anne Rutherford, Scott's mother. At the beginning of this year she had presented to her son a Baskerville Bible. It appears in the Abbotsford Library Catalogue, p. 177—two folio volumes, printed at Cambridge in 1763. On the blank leaf Mrs. Scott had inscribed: "To my dear son, Walter Scott, from his affectionate Mother, Anne Rutherford—January 1st, 1819." Under this inscription her son wrote later: "This Bible was the gift of my grandfather Dr. John Rutherford, to my mother, and presented

than usually [in] spirits and as if she had wished to impress many things on their memory told over a number of her old stories with her usual alertness and vivacity. On monday she had an indisposition which proved to be a paralytic affection and on tuesday she was speechless and had lost the power of one side without any hope of recovery although she may linger some days. But what is very remarkable and no less shocking Dr Rutherford¹ who attended his sister in perfect health upon tuesday died himself upon the Wednesday morning. He had breakfasted without intimating the least illness and was dressed to go out and particularly to visit my mother when just while he was playing with his cat which you know he was very fond of he sunk backwards and died in his daughter Annes arms, almost without a groan and in the course of a single minute. To add to this melancholy list our poor friend Miss Christie² is despaired of. She

by her to me ; being, alas ! the last gift which I was to receive from that excellent parent, and, as I verily believe. the thing which she most loved in the world,—not only in humble veneration of the sacred contents, but as the dearest pledge of her father's affection to her. As such she gave it to me ; and as such I bequeath it to those who may represent me—charging them carefully to preserve the same, in memory of those to whom it has belonged. 1820." For Scott's character study and reminiscences of his mother see later his letter to Lady Louisa Stuart, pp. 118-19.

¹ Scott's uncle, Dr. Daniel Rutherford (1749-1819), son of Dr. John Rutherford by his second wife, Anne Mackay, and half brother of Mrs. Scott, Sir Walter's mother. He succeeded Dr. John Hope as Professor of Botany at Edinburgh University. In 1776 he was elected a fellow of the Philosophical (afterwards the Royal) Society of Edinburgh, and of the Linnæan Society in 1796. He was also a member of the Aesculapian, Harveian, and Gymnastic Clubs. In 1786 he married Harriet, youngest daughter of John Mitchelson of Middleton. Severe attacks of gout in later life are said to have caused his sudden death.

² Miss Christian Rutherford, Scott's aunt and the "Miss Chritty" of his early letters in Vol. I. She was a sister of the above-mentioned Dr. Daniel Rutherford, and her nieces Jane, Anne, and Elizabeth Jane Russell lived at Ashestiel. In his Autobiographic Fragment Scott refers to her and her sister Janet as "amiable and accomplished women." Lockhart maintains this aunt gave Scott advice in the composition of *The Lady of the Lake*. "Miss Christian Rutherford . . . was so little above his age, that they seem always to have lived together on terms of equality. . . . She was about as devout a Shakspearian as her nephew."—LOCKHART. See also note to letter to her (February, 1819?), Vol. V, p. 302.

was much affected by my mother's fatal indisposition but does not know as yet of her brothers death. Indeed the Russells think she will be spared that shock for there is very little hope of her living so long as to make it necessary she should know it. My mother still exists but her strength fails fast and I own that speechless as she is and without the power of turning herself and possessing little if any consciousness life is not to be desired for her. All that I hope is that she may have as easy a death as her benevolent and virtuous life well deserved. She was very full the last time I saw her of the happiness she had experienced. Many of her comforts were owing to Miss Paterson whose kindness I will never forget.

This is all very distressing to me: for no man had ever a kinder mother and if I have made any figure in the world it was much owing to her early encouragement and attention to my studies and I do believe that a more kind and benevolent person never lived. Much of her moderate income was spent in charity and yet she maintained on what remained the decency and hospitality belonging to her retired situation. She had a deep sense of devotion which comforted her in many family distresses and afflictions.

Dr. Rutherford was a very ingenious as well as an excellent man more of a gentleman than his profession usually are for he could not take the back-stairs mode of rising in it. Otherwise he might have been much more wealthy. He ought to have had the Chemistry class as he was one of the best Chemists in Europe¹ but superior interest assigned it to another who though a neat experimentalist is not to be compared to poor Daniel for

¹ "The subject of his *Thesis* is singular, and entitles Rutherford to rank very high among the chemical philosophers of modern times. Its title is 'De Aere Mephitico,' &c.—It is universally admitted that Dr. Rutherford first discovered this gas—the reputation of his discovery being speedily spread through Europe, his character as a chemist of the first eminence was firmly established, and much was augured from a young man in his twenty-second year having distinguished himself so remarkably."—Bower's *History of the University of Edinburgh*, vol. iii. (1830), pp. 260-1.—LOCKHART.

originality of genius. Since you knew him his health was broken and his spirits dejected which may be traced to the loss of his eldest son on board the East India-man and also I think to a slight paralytic touch which he had some years ago.

As to Miss C. Rutherford I need not tell you how I loved and valued her and how much I feel the approaching separation for I hold it for certain that I shall never see her more. In an advanced age her own exertions supplied all the wants of an imperfect education which however was rather better than women received at her time of day. And you know with quick and irritable feelings she had the most affectionate heart. The poor Russells will be very desolate. I am glad to say Jane is not so much affected as might have been expected from her weak state.

To all this domestic distress I have to add the fearful and unsettled state of the country. All the regular troops are gone to Glasgow. The Mid Lothian Yeomanry and other corps of volunteers went there on Monday and about 5000 men occupied the town. In the meanwhile we were under considerable apprehension here the Castle being left in the charge of the City volunteers and a few veterans.¹ The mob pelted the yeomanry when they marchd for the west and shewd a very wicked spirit. However nothing happend either here or at Glasgow except that between Glasgow and Paisley a picket of hussars and yeomanry was so seriously pelted with stones that the corporal leapt his horse over a high wall which they had trusted to cut down one man and cut the hand off another who is since died. The corporal who belonged to the 10 Hussars has been tried and honourably² acquitted. This is a lesson but the rascals will not stop till they get a worse.

¹ "I should like to see Edin. garrisoned by the Yeomanry. It must have a strange appearance all the Lawyers turning out as soldiers."—Letter from Walter, 27th December, *Abbotsford Collection* (Nat. Lib. Scot.).

² The actual word written is "honourable."

All our corner high and low is loyal.¹ Torwoodlee Gala and I have offerd to raise a corps to be calld the Loyal Foresters to act any where South of [the] Forth. I expect to get about 100 men if our offer is accepted. I regret your absence and Charles youth and think of committing the charge of our people to Capt John Fergusson. But I am resolved to go with the Corps myself if they are orderd on duty because I know they will behave well under my eye. Of course I will take no ostensible command. We think we may raise 300 men. If matters get worse I will ask leave of absence for you from the Commander in Chief because your presence will be materially useful to levy men and you are only idle where you are unless Ireland should be disturbd. Your old Corps of the Selkirkshire Yeomanry have been under orders and expect to be sent either to Dumfries or Carlisle. Berwick is dismantled and they are removing the stores cannon &c from one of the strongest places here for I defy the Devil to pass the Bridge at Berwick if reasonably well kept by two guns and 100 men. But there is a spirit of consternation implied in many of the orders which *entre nous* I like worse than what I see or know of the circumstances which infer real danger. For myself I am too old to fight but nobody is too old to die like a man of virtue and honour in defence of the principles he has always maintaind.

¹ During the alarming outbreaks of insubordination among the Northumberland miners and the West of Scotland weavers, Scott was glad to find his neighbours at Galashiels had escaped contagion. "When it became generally suspected that Glasgow and Paisley maintained a dangerous correspondence with the refractory colliers of Northumberland—Scott and his friends the Lairds of Torwoodlee and Gala determined to avail themselves of the loyalty and spirit of the men of Ettrick and Teviotdale, and proposed first raising a company of sharpshooters among their own immediate neighbours, and afterwards—this plan receiving every encouragement—a legion or brigade upon a large scale, to be called the Buccleuch Legion. During November and December 1819, these matters formed the chief daily care and occupation of the author of *Ivanhoe*; and though he was still obliged to dictate most of the chapters of his novel, we shall see that, in case it should be necessary for the projected levy of Foresters to march upon Tynedale, he was prepared to place himself at their head."—LOCKHART.

I would have you to keep yourself ready to return here suddenly in case the Duke of York should permit your temporary services in your own country which if things grow worse I will certainly ask. The fearful thing is the secret and steady silence observed by the radicals in all they do. Yet without any thing like effective arms or useful discipline without money and without a commissariat what can they do but according to their favourite toast have Blood and plunder. Mama and the girls as well as Charles send kind love. Your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

Sophia has given me your letter from Bandown.¹ I thought Hussars had never lost their way but always were the guides of the army. I inclose the cheque for £50,, on Messrs. Coutts which I make you kindly wellcome to. I am glad this miserable letter will contain at least three agreeable lines. Say by return of post that you have received this safe. I cannot of course go to London till I see how my mother does and till I know whether the alarm here subsides² or not.

18th. I grieve to say Miss Rutherford died this morning.
[Law]

To J. W. CROKER

EDINBURGH, December 17th, 1819

MY DEAR CROKER,—*Inter arma Silent Musæ*—I fear the sharp temper of the times will not be put down by our literary exertions. However, they shall not be wanting. We are gathering and arming fast here, and I expect to be obliged to go to the country to bring out those with whom I may hope to have some influence. They are, high and low, extremely loyal, and ready to take arms ;

¹ i.e. Bandon, 20 miles S.W. of Cork.

² "Subsists" is what Scott has written, but "subsides" seems the better meaning. Lockhart's version is much abbreviated.

and if Cumberland and Northumberland be but half so bad as you say in London, it is time the pleasant men of Teviotdale were in motion. If times should turn worse, I hope that my son Walter may have leave of absence from his regiment, as he might be of great use with us. In the meantime there is much distress in my family. On Monday my mother was struck with a paralytic affection, from which, at the age of eighty-seven, her recovery is not to be expected ; and what is very extraordinary, her brother (my uncle, a most respectable and excellent physician) died suddenly on Tuesday morning. My aunt, the only remaining member of the family, is dangerously ill ; and as we lived on terms of great affection, we are much distressed. So it may be some time before I can help the *Guardian* effectually. I have not seen it yet. Will you hand to the Editor the subscriptions on the other side ? Yours very truly,

WALTER SCOTT

[*Croker Papers*]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT

MY DEAR MORRITT,—We have had such a busy time of it here that I have allowed to lie unanswered your kind letter.¹ The Devil seems to have come up amongst us

¹ Morrilt's letter is not in the *Walpole Collection*. The account Scott here gives of the procedures over the disturbances of the "Radical War" may be advantageously compared with Cockburn's narrative, written many years after the exciting events. "There was considerable political excitement," Cockburn says. "Quite enough to require caution, and even to justify alarm. Its amount in Scotland was contemptible. But it was first exaggerated, and then exhibited as evidence of a revolutionary spirit, which nothing but Toryism and Castlereagh could check. . . . Edinburgh was as quiet as the grave, or even as Peebles ; yet matters were so managed, that we were obliged to pass about a month as if an enemy had been drawing his lines round our very walls. . . . The Mid-Lothian Yeomanry Cavalry was marched . . . to Glasgow ; remained in that district a few days ; did nothing, having nothing to do ; and returned, as proud and as praised, as if fresh from Waterloo. The survivors of the old Edinburgh Gentlemen Volunteers were called together again, and disengaged a few

unchained and bellowing for his prey. In fact but that this country possesses a sort of power of self-preservation which seems incalculable I would say we were on the verge of civil war. In Glasgow the Volunteers drill by day and the Radicals by night and nothing but positive military force keep the people under. Men go about their ordinary business with their musquets in their hands. The Master Manufacturer dare hardly trust himself unarmed among the workmen whom he feeds and pays and all seems to tend to an open rupture. They have in Glasgow about 3000 steady Volunteers to keep ten times the number of radicals in order and the Volunteer regiment here are desired to hold themselves in readiness to garrison the Castle as it is momentarily expected that all the military may be sent to the West. Meanwhile the loyalists are arming fast. The Edinr. regiment is getting strong and is very efficient and they are raising Sharp shooters and cavalry. A fine troop of the latter all

soldiers by taking charge of the Castle, under their former and still unquenched Lieutenant-Colonel, Charles Hope, Lord President of the Court of Session. . . . In about a fortnight every sane eye saw that the whole affair was nonsense. . . . It was composed of three nearly equal parts—popular discontent, Government exaggeration, and public craze.”—COCKBURN’S *Memorials*, pp. 363-66. In his reply of 21st December Morritt sympathises with Scott over his domestic distress, and then he proceeds to the condition of the country. “I suppose the early part of yr letter was written a few days before as it contains a more formidable anticipation of the progress of rebellion at Glasgow &c than I trust you now entertain. I have always dreaded the effect of radicalism north of the Borders, for I know that when your countrymen set about such a work they are neither so easily put down nor so likely to change their own settled purposes, as my friends of Manchester and the West Riding. . . . Yr volunteers cavalry &c in defence of the constitution stand to their arms with an alacrity which we by no means exhibit on our side of the Borders. Having so completely outfaced the intended insurrection of last week a great point has in my opinion been gained. . . . With us the transition from exaggerated alarm to unfounded security is almost inevitable. . . . I trust Government will not relapse into supineness . . . half a year of Pitt just now would tread rebellion into dust.” In London, from where he has just returned to Rokeby, he has met one or two of Scott’s friends—Rose “in good feather and smoked with him at the travellers club. Lady Louisa Stuart past a few days in town & is also well, but London was in general an assembly of men, the women being all left in the country.”—*Walpole Collection*.

handsome youths and well mounted made me wish myself twenty years younger that I might join them again. The highland Chiefs have offerd their clans and I think they cannot do better than accept a regiment or two of them. They have no common sympathies with the insurgents and could be better trusted than any *new* forces that could be levied and I fear the old will be found too few to defend every point. The Bills in present dependence will do a great deal—certainly they will bring the matter to this issue that the disaffected must instantly break out into open rebellion or that they will be gradually deserted by the doubtful the timid the self-interested and the fickle part of their adherents. I should not be surprized if the despair and violence of some of their leaders should induce them to try a scuffle for it. But if they do not strike very soon they can have no hope from insurrection for all who have anything to lose have become alarmd and the force of property however inert in its general habits is irresistible when calld fully into exercise by some strong impulse. We have constituted a committee here to open a battery on the rascals with all sorts of literature¹ grave and ludicrous. I have no faith myself in the effect these paper pellets may produce on the enemy but they are supposed to encourage our friends. I have let off a couple of *visions* at them one was publishd last week and made a strong sensation—the other appears today and I have a few more rockets of the same description. I suppose I was instantly suspected for I was honourd with a letter reminding me of the fate of Kotz[e]bue. But they may fright boys with Bugs for I fear none as Grumio says.²

In the meantime my *Ivanhoe* is finishd³ and will soon kiss your hands. I am not sure whether it or the author

¹ "Literary" actually written.

² *Pet.* Tush, tush ! fear boys with bugs.

Grum. For he fears none. *The Taming of the Shrew*, Act I, sc. 2.

³ Published on 18th December, according to Lockhart.

will reach you first for I am to be in London before the new year—that is—if all remains quiet in this country. We have a trial coming on of great interest. A landed man and gentleman of ancient family Mr. Kinloch of Kinloch¹ presided at a Radical meeting at Dundee in which he made a most violent speech exhorting the people to right themselves by arms in case the Magistrates of Manchester Yeomanry etc. were not *punishd* (guilty or innocent). The same sentiment he embodied in resolutions and the Resolutions as well as notes of the speech in his own hand are in possession of the Crown Council.

17 December

I have since received a very unexpected shock which I sustained on Tuesday last by my mother being struck with the palsy which though she still exists must at the age of 87 be fatal. What was sufficiently shocking her brother Dr. Rutherford having visited her on Tuesday night and announcing to us that the blow must be fatal, died suddenly on the day following. My Aunt the only surviving member of the family of my maternal grandfather is extremely ill. Amidst all this family distress we have enough to do with the public bustle. The Yeomanry are come back from Glasgow where all is quiet but the temper of the populace execrable. In my country I have the pleasure to say that high and low are yet loyal. Scott of Gala and I have offered a body of 300 or more which if accepted may be useful about Carlisle. All Roxburghshire is very loyal. I send you this scrap of evil news and worse bodings. All my household desire their love to you. Most truly yours

EDINR. 17 December [1819].

WALTER SCOTT

I intended to set off on the 24 for London but I am prevented by this domestic calamity.

[Law]

¹ See *Journal*, i. p. 224 and note.

TO CHARLES ERSKINE

[Extract]

MY DEAR CHARLES,—You will be grieved to hear what havock Disease & Death have made among the Rutherford family. On Monday my mother who had been as well as I ever knew her had a paralytic stroke which has proved so fatal to the powers of speech and motion that life is neither expected nor to be desired though she still exists. On tuesday the Doctor as he was about to step into his carriage to visit my mother dropd down a dead man without the least warning. His disorder was the gout in his stomach. On this morning my Aunt Miss Christie Rutherford died after a long and wasting illness. I have every reason to think my mother cannot survive many days . . . Yours my dear Charles very truly

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 8th Decr. [18th Dec. 1819].

[Curle]

TO LORD MELVILLE

MY DEAR LORD,—I promised to say something of my motions southwards. I had arranged to set out on the 24th when I am stopd by the following sudden and strange succession of domestic calamities. My mother who was in perfect health on Sunday had a paralytic affection on Monday which deprived her of speech and the use of one side. At the age of eighty seven recovery is not to be expected & prolonged existence scarce to be desired for my excellent parent. What is very remarkable my mothers half-brother Dr. Rutherford died suddenly and without a groan as he was about to step into his carriage to visit my mother—And to compleat this catalogue of domestic affliction Miss Rutherford half sister to my mother and full sister to the Doctor died this

morning. She had been long declining and we were very apprehensive of the consequence of communicating to her the death of her brother and the sad situation of her sister. But God has spared her the pain of learning either.

In the midst of this distress the public situation seems so pressing that it must be attended to. We are naturally alarmed at the measures taken by government at Berwick where everything like military stores are ordered for instant removal though the place be one of the most tenable possible for with the advantage of Berwick bridge at which a *tete du pont* might be immediately raised a company of soldiers would keep the town against all Northumberland. If such desperate measures are necessary—and indeed Lord Strathmores & the D. of Northumberland's speeches seem to intimate as much—why we must look to ourselves. As yet my corner is steadily & firmly loyal, high and low—so is Galashiels—250 men in the parish of Melrose have offered to take arms of which I could select about 50 or 100 choice young fellows or more—Gala who goes hand in hand with me and is most zealous can raise as many or more than I can—Torwoodlee will also raise a company. In fine if government desires it we will raise in the [par]ishes of Melrose & Galashiels at least 300 men of disposable infantry. The equipment would be very cheap as we should give them a jacket & pantaloons of Galashiels grey cloth which would aid the manufacturers of the place—highland bonnets with a short feather their own grey plaids in case of sleeping out black cross-belts & musquets. They are almost all marksmen & would be a most formidable and steady light infantry. Any number of shepherds could be added if the Buccleugh tenantry were turned out all picked hardy mountaineers and as yet most zealously loyal. We could raise large subscriptions for the equipment independent of what government might give us. I will pledge my life for the men's fidelity & good conduct & I would go with them

myself not as an officer that I leave to younger and more active men but as a Quarter Mr Commissary or any thing else—If Walter could have leave of absence for a few weeks his presence would be very essential.

I say nothing of the use of such a disposeable force in a military point of view but only that I presume we could soon bring Carlisle to its senses—also that a force to operate on the road betwixt Dumfries and the South west of England would prevent any possibility of concert in case the Radicals are mad enough to break out.

But in a moral point of view the appearance of such a corps would operate forcibly on the *morale* of the people. It would confirm the loyal of the lower orders by showing confidence in them and it would intimidate the disaffected by showing plainly they cannot rely on even the neutrality of the Scottish peasantry. The resolution not to trust arms but in the hands of the better classes is so far a good one but it is possible to carry too far for if we are to come actually to a struggle the numbers of the disaffected will carry it at the long run. I do not say such corps should be raised indiscriminately but where those who are to lead the lower classes guarantee their fidelity at the risque of their own lives (for they must be the first sacrifice to treachery or mutiny) it may be supposed there is no great risque especially considering the opportunities we have to know all the individuals.

Gala and I went to day to see Lord Ancram¹ as Lord Lothian though better is still not visible but we missed him unluckily. Our people are very much *uplifted* with the idea of not waiting till the Radicals come to them but marching against them & “Blue bonnets over the border” is the favourite tune with them.

Your superior judgement and information my dear Lord will weigh the advantages of what is proposed against the expence which seems the chief obstacle and above all you best know whether such be necessary. You

¹ i.e. he sees the son in his father's absence.

remember that in the Great civil war Clarendon complains that the gentlemen who followed the King preferred giving their personal service in the troop of royal guards where they were no better than other individuals instead of placing themselves at the head of the peasants over whom nature & situation gave them authority. While intimidation or little more is intended Corps of gentlemen & farmers are both the most trust-worthy and the cheapest to Government. But if there is a prospect of actually coming to knocks any loss sustained by such a body of proprietors is incalculably greater than can be inflicted by them on their opponents—besides that if often called out and on harassing indecisive sort of duty their zeal will naturally grow cold & their musters turn slack. In such case a subsidiary corps such as we propose might be more securely relied upon. Besides that it removes the invidious argument so much used by the agents of rebellion to their followers that they will only be opposed by the rich & that those of their own orders will be neutral if they do not join them. Lastly it may very possibly happen and I should greatly fear it that when mens minds get agitated at such a national crisis as this is, if they are not permitted to join the right side they will be apt to join the wrong for sitting still is out of the question.

I will be much determined by your answer concerning my proposed journey to London for if I can be of use here I would rather *win my spurs* than *wear them*. I am my dear Lord Most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 19 Decr. [P.M. 1819]

Lord Lothian & Lord Ancram¹ seem much disposed to countenance our exertions & forward our offer to Lord

¹ William, sixth Marquess of Lothian (1763-1824), who married in 1793 Henrietta (d. 1805), daughter of John, second Earl of Buckinghamshire, and married again in 1806 Harriet (d. 1833), daughter of Henry, third Duke of Buccleuch. See also Vol. II, note, p. 169. Lord Ancram, also designed Lord Newbattle, the son of Lord Lothian. Ancram was the title often used by the eldest son.

Sidmouth when Rutherford has lookd it over.¹ Lord Lothian wishes to combine our offer with those of the loyal inhabitants who take arms at their own expence : the one to be a stationary and defensive the other a disposeable force. Gala and I will give each £100,, towards equipping our own corps & get what more money we can. I write these things to your Lordship that you may give Lord Sidmouth information on the nature of our offer in case it is required. The Men of course would require pay when they were out on exercise.²

¹ About a week later the offer was drawn up. It is in the *Walpole Collection* and runs thus : " Unto the Most Noble the Marquis of Lothian Lord Lieutenant of Roxburghshire and John Rutherford Esquire the Vice Lieutenant of the same county. The undersigned had lately the honor of offering for the Publick Service two or more Companies of men to be trained & disciplined as Light Infantry. And understanding it is necessary that the said offer shall be more specific they hereby renew the same under the special Conditions that the said Companies shall be raised in the character of Dismounted Yeomanry and shall be attached to the Mounted Yeomanry of the shires of Roxburgh or Selkirk as shall be judged most beneficial to the Public Service. And that they shall receive the usual allowances of Yeomanry or such modifications thereof as may seem reasonable under the circumstances attending their equipment and the nature of their service. The other conditions of service to be in all respects those of the Yeomanry.

The undersigned respectfully pray that your Lordship or the Vice Lieutenant will forward this their specific Offer for the consideration of his Majesty's Ministers

28th Decr. 1819 "

signed { WALTER SCOTT OF ABBOTSFORD
JOHN SCOTT OF GALA

² To all this Lord Melville replies on the 24th : " Nothing would be so ill advised as to accept one set [of volunteer infantry] because we believed them to be loyal, & to refuse another because from the County in which they might be, or from any other cause, we might suspect that they were tainted in their principles & not entirely to be depended upon. . . . Offers have been made where all expence was intended to be defrayed by subscription, but where the offerers have afterwards found, to their astonishment & mortification, that they could not trust those on whom they had depended for loyalty & attachment ; I allude to artizans & persons of that description & in that class of life. Your Shepherds & Hill peasantry are as yet, thank God, of a very different description, not only physically but morally. Why should not you offer them as attached to the Yeomanry & as intended to serve with that Corps, but on foot, & as a small legion ? I have no doubt they would be accepted. . . . The description you give of the events that have recently occurred in your family are afflicting beyond the usual extent of such calamity. I shall not fail to make the necessary excuse for your absence," (*Walpole Collection*) i.e. for being unable to receive his baronetcy in London.

My mothers state continues very precarious—recovery in its desirable sense is out of the question but she may linger days or perhaps even weeks. Of course here I must remain to see the event of her disorder. I must trust to your friendship my dear Lord for making my apology in the quarter where it is due.

[*Nat. Lib. Scot.*]

TO WILLIAM LAIDLAW

EDINBURGH, *Dec.* 20, 1819

MY DEAR WILLIE,—Distress has been very busy with me since I wrote to you. I have lost, in the course of one week, my valued relations, Dr. and Miss Rutherford—happy in this, that neither knew of the other's dissolution. My dear mother has offered me deeper subject of affliction, having been struck with the palsy, and being now in such a state that I scarce hope to see her again.

But the strange times compel me, under this pressure of domestic distress, to attend to public business. I find Mr. Scott of Gala agrees with me in thinking we should appeal at this crisis to the good sense and loyalty of the lower orders, and we have resolved to break the ice, and be the first in the Lowlands, so far as I have yet heard of, to invite our labourers and those over whom circumstances and fortune give us influence, to rise with us in arms, and share our fate. You know, as well as any one, that I have always spent twice the income of my property in giving work to my neighbours, and I hope they will not be behind the Galashiels people, who are very zealous. Gala and I go hand in hand, and propose to raise at least a company each of men, to be drilled as sharpshooters or infantry, which will be a lively and interesting amusement for the young fellows. The dress we propose to be as simple, and at the same time as serviceable as possible ;—a jacket and trowsers of Galashiels grey cloth, and a smart bonnet with a small feather, or, to save even that expense, a sprig of

holly. And we will have shooting at the mark, and prizes, and fun, and a little whisky, and daily pay when on duty or drill. I beg of you, dear Willie, to communicate my wish to all who have received a good turn at my hand, or may expect one, or may be desirous of doing me one—(for I should be sorry Darnick and Brigend were beat)—and to all other free and honest fellows who will take share with me on this occasion. I do not wish to take any command farther than such as shall entitle me to go with the corps, for I wish it to be distinctly understood that, in whatever capacity, *I go with them*, and take a share in good or bad as it casts up. I cannot doubt that I will have your support, and I hope you will use all your enthusiasm in our behalf. Morrison volunteers as our engineer. Those who I think should be spoke to are the following, among the higher class—

John Usher.¹ He should be lieutenant, or his son ensign.

Sam Somerville. I will speak to him—he may be lieutenant, if Usher declines ; but I think, in that case, Usher should give us his son.

Young Nicol Milne is rather young, but I will offer to his father to take him in.

Harper is a *sine qua non*. Tell him I depend on him for the honour of Darnick. I should propose to him to take a gallant halbert.

Adam Fergusson thinks you should be our adjutant. John Fergusson I propose for captain. He is steady, right bold, and has seen much fire. The auld captain will help us in one shape or other. For myself, I know not what they propose to make of me, but it cannot be anything very active. However, I should like to have a steady quiet horse, drilled to stand fire well, and if he

¹ Already mentioned as Scott's predecessor in the property of Toftfield. Samuel Somerville, W.S., is a son of the historian of Queen Anne, now residing at Lowood on the Tweed, almost opposite the mansion of his relation, Lord Somerville, whose estate he is managing. See letter to his [Scott's] son, Walter, 14th October, Vol. V, note, p. 509. Nicol Milne, eldest son of the Laird of Faldonside, who is now an advocate. Harper, "a gallant and spirited yeoman," who keeps an inn at Darnick.

has these properties, no matter how stupid, so he does not stumble. In this case the price of such a horse will be no object.

These, my dear friend, are your beating orders. I would propose to raise about sixty men, and not to take old men. John the Turk¹ will be a capital corporal ; and I hope in general that all my young fellows will go with me, leaving the older men to go through necessary labour. Sound Tom what he would like. I think, perhaps, he would prefer managing matters at home in your absence and mine at drill.

John of Skye² is cock-a-hoop upon the occasion, and I suppose has made fifty blunders about it by this time. You must warn Tom Jamieson, Gordon Winness, John Swanston (who will carry off all the prizes at shooting), Davidson, and so forth.

If you think it necessary, a little handbill might be circulated. But it may be better to see if Government will accept our services ; and I think, in the situation of the country, when work is scarce, and we offer pay for them playing themselves, we should have choice of men. But I would urge no one to do what he did not like.

The very precarious state of my poor mother detains me here, and makes me devolve this troublesome duty upon you. All you have to do, however, is to sound the men, and mark down those who seem zealous. They will perhaps have to fight with the pitmen and colliers of Northumberland for defence of their firesides, for these literal *blackguards* are got beyond the management of their own people. And if such is the case, better keep them from coming into Scotland, than encounter the mischief they might do there. Yours always most truly,

WALTER SCOTT

[*Lockhart*]

¹ "One of Scott's foresters—thus designated as being, in all senses of the word, a *gallant* fellow."—LOCKHART.

² Scott's piper at Abbotsford. See letter to Lord Montagu, 13th November, p. 15.

TO ROBERT SURTEES

MY DEAR SURTEES,—My intended journey to London ¹ has been stopd by family disaster as well as by the state of public affairs. Last week my mother was struck with a paralytic affection and is just now barely in existence. Her brother Dr. Rutherford a most excellent and accomplishd man died suddenly on Wednesday morning the gout having got into his stomach. To sum this catalogue of Missfortune my aunt Miss Rutherford my mothers sister though much younger died yesterday morning. She had been long complaining and as her recovery was impossible it is so far happy that she was spared the shock of my mothers imminent hazard and of hearing of her brothers death. But it is a strange and sudden succession of losses in our family.

The state of the times are so bad that Mr. Scott of Gala my kinsman and I have offerd to raise a body of marksmen of 300 men among our own neighbours to serve any where in Scotland or England North of the Humber. The peasantry with us are zealously loyal and attachd to their Lairds and we find that far from being puzzled to make up our numbers we may select any number of the handsomest and stoutest men in the country. I propose to take a staff appointment as the fellows are exceedingly desirous I should go with them and I will leave the active command to abler men. They are all practized marksmen, and full of a sort of spirit which would have pleased old Carey. They are to wear grey frocks and trowsers blue bonnets and their own grey plaids and be disciplined as light infantry.

¹ Surtees had written on the 15th that he has heard from Edward Blore that Scott intends to be in London soon after Christmas. He wishes him or any of his family to visit Mainsforth on the route. "I am highly delighted with the gallant cavalier air of Patric Carey. . . . I presume Hogg's Jacobites are nearly ready for a rising. That whole era of exertion from /88 to /47 has always been a favourite subject with me as shewing gallant men acting under the excitement of a feeling wh seems now almost obsolete—there might be rebels in those days but could scarcely be radicals." *Abbotsford Collection* (Nat. Lib. Scot.).

If this corps goes on of which there is every prospect it will detain me in the country in order to embody and discipline my company. I have always had a strong notion that the science of warfare may be much more easily taught than is generally supposed and the rules for training men to what is really useful might be much simplified.

I will not go to London without seeing you either as I go up or return and I hope I may expect that pleasure in spring at furthest. Hogg's *Jacobite Songs* is a curious book and he has grubbed up a great deal of old poetry of one sort or other.¹

My best Compliments attend Mrs. Surtees in which Mrs. Scott and the girls sincerely join. Yours always My dear Surtees most truly

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH, 21 *December* [1819]

[*Mrs. S. Spence Clephan*]

TO THE RIGHT HONBLE. THE LORD PROVOST OF GLASGOW
[HENRY MONTEITH OF CARSTAIRS]

EDIN. 21st *December* [1819]

MY LORD,—I by no means expected to hear from you during the late time in which you have unfortunately had so much occupation of a pressing and disagreeable nature. I now write chiefly to say that I think Mr. Chisholme is or will be irremediably out of the field for the boroughs at least I know he has had distinct intimation both from Lord Montagu and myself that the interest in which he stood cannot be continued and I know none which he has of his own that can be of any consequence. I own I would be for letting things settle a little at Selkirk

¹ In October of the previous year Hogg had written to Surtees: "I am very busy, gathering up the Jacobite songs and relics of Scotland, the first part to be published this winter. It will be a very curious work."—*Surtees Memoir*, p. 218.

without seeming to mind it just now for these Burgh gentry as your Lordship probably may know by experience are intractable precisely in the same proportion with their ideas of their own importance.

There is a flying report abroad that Mr. Pringle means to change his politics & I observe his name is not on the last opposition list—Should he be serious in this I would suppose he will take the Chiltern hundreds for he must feel himself hampered by former votes & declarations. Mr. Elliot Lockhart of Borthwickbrae¹ is more likely to give your Lordship accurate information on this point which it may be important to your views to ascertain. I remain, My dear Lord, Your most obedt. Servant,

WALTER SCOTT

[*Brotherton*]

TO LORD MONTAGU

[Extract]

MY DEAR LORD,—. . . Gala and I have in this state of alarm sounded the feelings of our own part of the country and have the pleasure to find them not only sound but zealously loyal. We propose to offer 250 or three hundred men from Melrose-land and Galashiels to be a disposeable force at the command of Government & we are sure we shall be more puzzled with the duty of selecting active young fellows than how to make up our numbers. We propose they should use grey jackets & trowsers with black cross-belts & Scots bonnets instead of the hat & bearskin as they are much less expensive—that each man should bring his own plaid in case of a bivouac—& that as shooting at a mark is their favourite amusement at which most of them are reasonably good they should be trained as light infantry or sharpshooters. Such a force might *as yet* be extended to any number by raising the Buccleugh following if your Lordship & Charles Douglas think that

¹ Who became M.P. for Selkirkshire.

necessary or proper. We expect young Torwoodlee will set his shoulder to ours. After all is it not for the credit of Your old House that two cadets of the clan should be able to offer 250 or 300 men when the Duke of Hamilton cannot raise one besides his own chasseur. I shall take some sort of staff appointment leaving the effective command to younger & more active men. But for many reasons I must go with them.

I should not have thought of such an offer but for one or two considerations. In the first place the extraordinary orders given to remove all stores cannon &c from Berwick a place so singularly capable of defence and which is the Key of Scotland— This seems to argue very great alarm on the part of ministers and obliges men to look a little about them.

Then I think the invidious distinction of intrusting the rich alone with arms seems to point out to the poor that they are entirely distrusted the bad consequence of which is obvious. Whereas the influence on the *morale* of the common people by the display of such a force as is proposed will make loyalty the fashion with the young and able bodied check the progress of discontent and intimidate the radicals who will thus see enemies among those on whom they reckon as secret well wishers or at least neutrals. Again if there is to be real work the loss which might be sustained by a corps consisting entirely of the superior class materially enfeebles the good cause—whereas ours is composed of such materials as can easily be replaced. There is no risque whatever of the arms confided to these men being misused of this we are morally certain from our knowledge of and influence with individuals—and our guarantee must be held sufficient since we should be the certain sufferers were we to give it rashly for their officers & leaders would be the first object.

The greatest obstacle which I for[e]see would be the expence of such a corps—we would subscribe to diminish this according to our means—but after all in what are

Government to lay out the funds of the country if not to guard and defend us at least to enable us to protect ourselves and others.¹

I have just got a letter from Monteith² which puts that matter at rest. My best respects attend Lady Montagu and all the family not forgetting my young Chieftain.

I have had a great deal of family distress last week. On Monday my mother was struck with a paralytic affection which has deprived her of the use of speech and of one side. She still survives but at the age of eighty seven recovery seems impossible. On Tuesday her brother Dr. Rutherford fell down dead as he was about to step into his carriage to visit his sister and to complete this catalogue of calamity the remaining sister of my mother died on Saturday last. She had been long ill. There was a great difference in their ages my aunt being only 57. But it [is] most remarkable that neither of them should hear of each others death and that my poor mother so much the senior should be the sad survivor of all her family. These disasters will of course stop my southern journey. Indeed it would be delayd at any rate untill we set our corps afoot if it is accepted. Believe me most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 21 *December* [docketed 1819]

[*Buccleuch*]

¹ "When your plan is more matured," Lord Montagu replies on the 29th, "and when you can form some sort of guess as to the expence (for it appears Govt. will give nothing but arms and accoutrements) I shall be glad to hear from you again, also your opinion as to the numbers we might undertake to be of any service, and how they could be commanded, whether separate from yours and Gala's or united with them. Something of this sort is going on at Langholm which I fear from its neighbourhood to Carlisle has been somewhat infected with Radicalism. We are also applied to for a subscription from Roxburghshire, all these matters must be taken into consideration together."—*Walpole Collection*.

² i.e. Henry Monteith of Carstairs, Lord Provost of Glasgow. See letters to him on 2nd and 21st December, pp. 37 and 69 respectively.

TO THOMAS SCOTT, 70TH REGIMENT, KINGSTON,
CANADA

EDINBURGH, 23d December 1819

MY DEAR TOM,—I wrote you about ten days since, stating that we were all well here. Since that very short space a change so sudden and so universal has taken place among your friends here, that I have to communicate to you a most miserable catalogue of loss of friends.¹ Our dear mother was on Sunday the 12th December in all her usual strength and alertness of mind. I had seen and conversed with her on the Saturday preceding, and never saw her better in my life i.e. of late years. My two daughters drank tea with her on Sunday, when she was uncommonly lively, telling them a number of stories, and being in rather unusual spirits, probably from the degree of excitation which sometimes is remarked to precede a paralytic affection. In the course of Monday she received that fatal summons, which at first seemed slight ; but in the night betwixt Monday and Tuesday our mother lost the use both of speech and of one side. Since that time she has lain in bed constantly, yet so sensible as to see me and express her earnest blessing on all of us. The power of speech is totally lost ; nor is there any hope, at her advanced age, that the scene can last long. Probably a few hours will terminate it. At any rate, life is not to be wished, even for our nearest and dearest, in these circumstances. But this heavy calamity was only the commencement of our family losses. Dr. Rutherford, who had seemed perfectly well, and had visited my mother upon Wednesday the 15th,² was suddenly affected with the gout in his stomach, or some disease equally rapid, on Wednesday the 15th, and without a moment's warning or complaint, fell down a dead man, almost without a single groan. You are aware of his fondness for animals : he was just stroking his cat after eating his breakfast, as usual, when, without more warning than a half-uttered exclamation,

¹ i.e. *Scotice* "relations."

² Lockhart corrects to Tuesday the 14th.

he sunk on the ground, and died in the arms of his daughter Anne. Though the Doctor had no formed complaint, yet I have thought him looking poorly for some months ; and though there was no failure whatever in intellect, or anything which approached it, yet his memory was not so good ; and I thought he paused during the last time he attended me, and had difficulty in recollecting the precise terms of his recipe. Certainly there was a great decay of outward strength. We were very anxious about the effect this fatal news was likely to produce on the mind and decayed health of our aunt, Miss C. Rutherford, and resolved, as her health had been gradually falling off ever since she returned from Abbotsford, that she should never learn anything of it until it was impossible to conceal it longer. But God had so ordered it that she was never to know the loss she had sustained, and which she would have felt so deeply. On Friday the 17th December,¹ the second day after her brother's death, she expired, without a groan and without suffering, about six in the morning. And so we lost an excellent and warm-hearted relation, one of the few women I ever knew whose strength of mental faculties enabled her, at a mature period of life, to supply the defects of an imperfect education. It is a most uncommon and affecting circumstance, that a brother and two sisters should be taken all the same week—that two of them should die, without any rational possibility of the survivance of the third—and that no one of the three could be affected by learning the loss of the other. The Doctor was buried on Monday the 20th, and Miss Rutherford this

¹ Scott is not only careless in the dating of letters but in the dating of events. Here he is confused about the actual date of Miss Rutherford's death. In the postscript (dated 18th December) of his letter to his son, Walter, he informs him : "Miss Rutherford died this morning," and in the letter to Charles Erskine (18th December) he says, "this morning my Aunt died." But in his letter to Lord Melville of the 19th he says she "died this morning," while in his letter to Surtees of the 21st he says, "yesterday," which would be the 20th. Now he is announcing the death to his brother Tom as having happened on the 17th.

day (Wednesday the 22d), in the burial-place adjoining to and surrounding one of the new Episcopal chapels,¹ where Robert Rutherford² had purchased a burial-ground of some extent, and parted with one-half to Miss Russells. It is surrounded with a very high wall, and all the separate burial-grounds (five I think in number) are separated by party-walls going down to the depth of twelve feet, so as to prevent the possibility either of encroachment, or of disturbing the relics of the dead. I have purchased one-half of Miss Russell's interest in this sad spot, moved by its extreme seclusion, privacy, and security. When poor Jack was buried in the Greyfriars churchyard, where my father and Anne lie,³ I thought their graves more encroached upon than I liked to witness; and [in this new place] I intend to lay our poor mother when the scene shall close; so the brother and the two sisters, whose fate has been so very closely entwined in death, may not be divided in the grave,—and this I hope you will approve of.

[*Thursday, December 23d.*].—My mother still lingers this morning, and as her constitution is so excellent, she may perhaps continue to exist some time, or till another stroke. It is a great consolation that she is perfectly easy. All her affairs of every sort have been very long arranged for this great change, and with the assistance of Donaldson and Macculloch, you may depend, when the event takes place, that your interest will be attended to most pointedly—I hope our civil tumults here are like to be ended by the measures of Parliament. I mentioned in my last that Kinloch of Kinloch was to be tried for sedition. He has forfeited his bail, and was yesterday laid under

¹ St. John's Chapel.

² Robert Rutherford, W.S., son of the Professor of Botany.

³ “Our family heretofore buried in the Greyfriars' churchyard, close by the entrance to Heriot's Hospital, and on the southern or left-hand side as you pass from the churchyard.”—*MS. Memorandum.*

outlawry for non-appearance.¹ Our neighbours in Northumberland are in a deplorable state ; upwards of 50,000 blackguards are ready to rise between Tyne and Wear.² On the other hand, the Scottish frontiers are steady and loyal, and arming fast. Scott of Gala and I have offered 200 men, all fine strapping young fellows, and good marksmen, willing to go anywhere with us. We could easily double the number. So the necessity of the times has made me get on horseback once more. Our mother has at different times been perfectly conscious of her situation, and knew every one, though totally unable to speak. She seemed to take a very affectionate farewell of me the last time I saw her, which was the day before yesterday ; and as she was much agitated, Dr. Keith advised I should not see her again, unless she seemed to desire it, which hitherto she has not done. She sleeps constantly, and will probably be so removed. Our family sends love to yours. Yours most affectionately,

WALTER SCOTT

[*Lockhart corrected from original in Huntington Library*]

¹ According to Scott's *Journal* (vol. i. p. 224), he fled abroad to escape being tried and sent to Botany Bay. See also a letter of Thomas Campbell's of 13th January, 1820 : " My hopes still rest on the indestructible spring of public opinion. On this subject, I cannot help saying I feel a sort of Scottish pride in Kinloch of K. ; I don't like the cause, but I admire the dauntless simplicity of his zeal, and feel for his martyrdom." —BEATTIE'S *Life of Campbell*, ii. 354.

² Lockhart says " this was a ridiculous exaggerated report of that period of alarm." In *Memorials of His Time* (p. 366) Cockburn, alluding to this letter in Lockhart's *Life*, remarks that it " shews the incomprehensible excitement of him [Scott] and his party. The bard was ardent for actual and instant war, and seems to have really believed that there were ' upwards of 50,000 blackguards ready to rise between Tyne and Wear ! ' . . . But the heads of seven-eighths of his party were stuffed with similar nonsense." As we have seen in his letter to Surtees of the 21st (p. 68), he there states that he and Gala are raising 300 men.

TO CORNET WALTER SCOTT, 18TH HUSSARS, CORK

[28th December 1819]

MY DEAREST WALTER,—I have just received your letter of the 21st and immediatly inclose you a drat. on Coutts for £120 ,, for the horse which you have purchased & Col. Murray approves of. Take my advice & do not let him see you suspect his judgement or he will make things troublesome to you. I have observed that no man—much less a colonel of Hussars—likes to have his judgement on horse flesh questiond. I have no wish you should save money in getting your self a second charger providing he is a real strong serviceable horse young and which has not done work. In your service a good horse may be your life's worth and therefore I give you *carte blanche* as to the price only get what is worth your money.

My last letter which inclosed a cheque on Coutts for £50 ,, informd you of the loss of our kind & affectionate friends Dr. and Miss Rutherford and prepared you for that of your excellent grandmother. She lingerd but a few days and expired without the least pain happy that she never knew the family loss she had sustaind : and thus three of the same family died within two or three days of each other though at such different ages. Deprived as I am by these incidents of looking up to those who were older than myself my hopes & thoughts must strongly turn to my own family and in particular to you upon whose good or bad conduct so much of my future happiness or otherwise must rest in the years which God sends me. Poor Grandmama knew me well the second day before her death which happend on friday last ¹ and gave me her blessing as well as she could by sighs and murmurs for the fatal disease had deprived her of all power of speech and motion of her body. So that we could not wish a prolongation of the sad scene especially as if ever

¹ If the above date of this letter be correct, the 28th was a Tuesday so that Friday was the 24th.

she had recovered to such a degree as to make it necessary to tell the sad news of the Drs. & Miss Christies death I think it must have killd her. We pay her the last duties tomorrow and of course you will adopt such signs of deep mourning as your service will permit and for a little time avoid going into general society which is a mark of respect you owe to her memory.

Your draught for £10 ,, arrived to day and is paid. I shall stop it out of the next quarterly remittance so do not take the trouble to return it. I greatly approve the motive of this drat. and believe the people in indigence. Remember however to let your bounty walk hand in hand with discretion. Your tailors bill is a serious affair as you know by the sample you have already had and I expect you to replace your accoutrements as they need it out of your pay and allowance. So if you are generous it will be at the expence of a little foresight and oeconomy which are wholesome things to practise whether we devote the surplus to our own indulgences or to relieve the wants of others. I want much to know if you have been lucky in a servant & whether you trust him much. If you buy [?] for yourself you save twenty per cent. & even [?] oblige a friend with what would be pilferd by a domestic.

As you now have no occasion for my sabre I wish you would have it nicely cleand and oild and return it packed in a box (carriage paid) to care of Matthew Weld Hartstonge Molesworth street Dublin he will forward it to me. If you add a few lines from yourself it will be civil to our good humoured friend. If however there is a straight intercourse between Corke & London you must address the Box to Longman & Co/ Booksellers Pater Noster London by Bristol & now I think of it that will be the better way & you need not pay carriage.

I little thought to need my sword again but the peasantry are clamorous to have me as a leader so I shall look out for a steady horse that will stand fire and sword—What would I give for an year of old *Lieutenant*. It is a little

of the latest in me to assume arms. But the Clan is rising Gala raises a company & I think Harden another at least he is half persuaded to let his son Henry have a company of Shepherds. They are to be calld dismounted Yeomanry to be traird as marksmen & you know how well they are fitted by their habits for alert sharpshooters. If the alarm continues the Buccleuch tenantry will also be raised and we shall have a little army of cavalry infantry and if necessary two light guns. Our own folks have expressd great zeal & readiness the Turk Darnick Tommie [?] Bully Harper & all our old acquaintance are singing

March in good order

All the blue bonnets are over the border.

The danger is I think daily decreasing. The Radical scoundrels had forgot there were any men in the country but their own rascally adherents but have been woefully chop-fallen since the rising took place. The alacrity of the Yeomen is beyond all praise. Glasgow was full of them on the fatal Monday when the insurrection was expected ; great whacking fellows with long [?] broadswords & fine horses. Lord Elcho has a corps here of eighty young gentlemen mounted upon capital horses. We expect when our levees [?] are complete to be sent to Carlisle or to Northumberland where they are crying Gods mercy and begging for help. Is it not a shame for Percy to be sending for the men of Teviotdale ? But he is right—they are the better stuff—After all I am sure the dogs will not fight and I am sorry for it—One days good kemping¹ would cure them most radically of their radical malady & if I had any thing to say in the matter they should remember the day for half a century to come. I have no pity on these scoundrel pit-men and coalliers

¹ “ To kemp ” = to contend, fight, strive. “ ‘ Deil ! ’ [Edie Ochiltree] continued, grasping his pikestaff with great emphasis, ‘ an I had as gude pith as I hae gude-will, and a gude cause, I should gie some o’ them a day’s kemping. ’ ”—*The Antiquary*, chap. xlv.

who have more [?] employment than they chuse to take & yet are drinking their gin to the toast of Blood and plunder.

To turn another leaf—You will receive a set of my works lately republishd in a collected state which may amuse you & keep you in mind of the border. I have added another for Mrs. Murray which you must endeavour to make acceptable and if there is any person to whom you think a *third* would form an agreeable acknowledgement of any favours received I will hold one at your disposal.

I wish you a merry New Year. Ours has been a sad one. Pray try to keep your hand better—I wish you a year hence to get upon the staff and shall be able (if I live) to manage it so soon as you have promotion : it will be very necessary that you have a fair and legible manuscript which at present much resembles the cyphers of Mr. Henzie [?]. While you clothe the outside of your scull in sky blue and gold I trust you do not neglect the inside—a little spare time dedicated each day to the acquisition of knowlege brings things wonderfully on. How does the German do & the French. I have no doubt to get you leave in Summer to go with me to the continent and think at present that I will set out in summer.

Of course being in deep mourning I will not now go to London till March. Lord Melville makes my apology.¹ We are anxious about your dysentery. Your surgeon is of course a good one but if necessary call in the best advice and do not spare the Doctors fees. I beg you to write both to say the Draught reaches you & how you are.

Mama the girls Charles dogs & cat are all well. Your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

I am glad the pipe came safe. I would not have you send anything unless you have a very safe opportunity

¹ “I shall not fail to make the necessary excuse for your absence.”—Lord Melville’s letter of the 24th (*Walpole Collection*). See note to letter to Melville (19th December), p. 64.

especially as the family will be in deep mourning for some time. The gloves & so forth can stand till you come yourself. If they are penny histories last speeches & so forth pray make a collection for me.

[*Bayley*]

TO LORD MELVILLE

MY DEAR LORD,—I think there can be no objection on our part to the modifying our offer as a corps of dismounted Yeomanry. Public utility is our sole object and neither Gala or myself will have the least personal scruple to do whatever is recommended. Indeed I see great advantage in the way your Lordship proposes to adjust the matter and feel the full force of your argument respecting the difficulty & delicacy of selection.

The little circle round Abbotsford has offerd me forty stout fellows without taking in the Town of Melrose & its populous vicinage which I am given to understand I may pick at pleasure.

Gala is out of town & I cannot immediatly see him to have our offer properly shaped but I can safely say he will go hand in hand with me. I think Harden will also raise a company of Ettricke men & put his son a very fine lad at the head of it. My plan is to get as many lads of the higher class such as small farmers etc for whom [?] the mounted yeomanry will be too expensive as possible and by rating them as serjeants corporals & lanceprisades so as to insure the steadiness of the lower orders. If the Buccleugh tenants are to be raised of course you will consult with Lord Montagu. There is no doubt a force of a steady & most efficient character could be raised strong enough to keep all Northumberland and Cumberland in complete order. But we have only ventured to speak for our own corner.

The finance will be the worst for they must have some discipline and be paid when calld out for that purpose

that expence cannot lie upon the officers though as I mentiond before we will use every degree of œconomy respecting the public purse and will not spare our private pockets. Gala & I will give £100,, each and get some more. I fear Harden & Torwoodlee will scarce be so free of their cash but they must do something. Of course the more liberal government can find themselves entitled to be the more efficient such corps can be renderd.

I have only to add that by means of carts and horses & perhaps an expedition waggon or two such a corps of dismounted Yeomanry might be forced on as fast as the cavalry & in case the radicals were to be serious in defending the streets of a town or village as at Tranent they would be a most available force. The situation of Selkirkshire is central & with the assistance of cars the men might be at Carlisle or Dumfries or even at Glasgow in a very short time by going through the hills.

In a general point of view the maintaining such corps even although tranquil times should return would be a great advantage to the common people. It would keep them united amongst each other and combined with those in whom they have a natural dependence and prevent that division of the country into rich & poor taken as two classes which have different & contradictory interests. In the highlands & the corresponding districts amongst us such corps would be eminently steady and useful but beware of them in towns or in very closely peopled districts where a bad spirit may lurk.

I have another melancholy subject to mention which is in some degree forced upon me by the circumstances in which the late Dr. Rutherford my uncle has left his widow and family. My aunt is daughter to your fathers old & familiar friend Middleton sister of course to Hepburn of Clerkington and I grieve to say there will not be much above the interest of £2000 to support her and three daughters. There is a son Robert who is beginning to do well as a Writer to the Signet being fag-partner to

Young & Ayton. But of course he gets all the trouble & for the present but a very limited share in the profits. In the meanwhile his mother & sisters will scarce have £120 a year to live on. That they were so ill provided for was not my uncles fault. His father (my grandfather) was one of the four medical men pupils of Boerhave,¹ who first establishd the Edinr. school of medicine. My uncle was a man of distinguishd talents both as a chemist and botanist & contributed by several of his researches to enlarge the bounds of science by new discoveries. He had also great reputation as a medical man but repeated and prolongd fits of the gout interfered with his profession undermined his health and the expence of keeping a carriage which his infirmities renderd indispensable & that of a decent stile of living consumed his income. Now they have made a point with me that I should lay these circumstances before your Lordship in hopes that as in the case of Mrs. Swinton (sister to Mrs. Rutherford)² H.R. Highness might be pleased to make some annual allowance to Mrs. Rutherford & her daughters as the widow & children of a Professor of the University himself a man of eminence & his family in poverty. And something perhaps may have influenced poor Mrs. Rutherford in assigning me this unpleasant task from recollecting the old familiarity & constant friendship between your Lordships father and her own & the Late Lord Mellvilles great kindness to her sister Mrs. Swinton.

I endeavourd to explain to them that times were different and that these grants were a sort of charity in the State which in times of distress ministers could not so easily indulge in. I could not however under the very painful circumstances refuse to communicate these

¹ Hermann Boerhaave (1668-1738), Dutch physician and a distinguished Professor of Medicine and Botany, also Rector of the University of Leyden. It is said that when a Chinese mandarin directed a letter to him as "The illustrious Boerhaave, physician in Europe," it eventually reached him.

² Mrs. Swinton and Mrs. Rutherford were both daughters of John Mitchelson of Middleton.

particulars to your Lordship. At another time I might have said more but I feel how difficult your Lordships situation is at present when such requests are preferred however meritorious the objects may be and however I may be interested in wishing their relief. Hepburn will probably write on the same subject but in his situation it would have been unkind to have thrown entirely upon him the painful duty of stating it. I may add my uncle was of Edgerstanes family & every inch a high-minded and well-born gentleman which partly tended to keep him a poor man as there are modes of pushing ones way in that profession which he could not prevail on himself to practice.

I hope to be in town early in March when I shall have the pleasure of seeing your Lordship & Lady Mellville to whom we all offer kind remembrances.

On Wednesday I perform the last duties to my excellent mother who died on Friday last—a relief though a sad one as her passage was easy and no recovery could be hoped for.

I will not fail to do what I can for the literary matters of our friends—Lockhart is turned a zealous Yeoman in Lord Elchos troop¹ which is a superb one. It is odd enough that under my personal disqualifications I began life by raising Light Dragoons & now in the autumn of my days am embodying sharpshooters or at least arranging all matters to prepare such a force. I am My dear Lord Ever most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 28 *December* [1819]

¹ “Lockhart rode about in the various unopposed marches and counter marches, the Raid of Airdrie, the Trot of Kilmarnock, but he does not seem to have taken his military character seriously. ‘The Songs of the Edinburgh Troop’ (published in 1825), are usually attributed to him. . . . In 1819 it is pleasant to note that his heart was not all set on force as a remedy. His ‘Clydesdale Yeoman’s Return,’ attributed to his friend ‘The Odontist,’ describes a Lanarkshire farmer’s view of a Radical meeting, and his readiness to rise and ride as a volunteer.”—LANG’S *Lockhart*, i. pp. 227-28.

The Advocate seems to have come capitally well off. I have seen him only for a few minutes.

I inclose a copy [of] our offer of service as new modelld that the former one may not be refused before the original copy of the amended offer get to hand. We have made the offer to both Lieutenants of Roxburgh & Selkirk leaving it to Government to attach the proposed light companies to the Yeomanry of either county they think most convenient. If the Shepherds are to be raised in force and five or six companies formd in Selkirkshire on the same footing with ours there will be an obvious advantage in uniting them all together. But if our own two companies or even three are to remain alone then we had better join Roxburgh & be under Borthwickbrae as both Mr. Scott of Galas mirmidons & mine lie partly in the one county & partly in the other. We can serve in either with equal propriety & convenience. Only we would not like to be separated from each other as we quite understand each others views and wishes. Of course in accepting our offer Government will determine which County Cavalry we are to be attachd [to].

I will make an exact calculation of the necessary expence of such a corps which I should like your Lordship to see before deciding the question of allowances.

I think the money will only be wasted and arms put in danger of being neglected or even lost by raising small corps of Volunteers in little towns where only a company or so can be embodied. They are usually composed of men rather well intentiond than able to serve & who at any rate would be more usefully armd with a few brace of horse-pistols to act as peace officers. Should such a corps be surprized and its arms lost—a very possible thing—it would give the radicals much spirit. Besides there is no regimenting these detachd companies or bringing them together for any useful exercize. In large towns where there are numbers of clerks & young men of that description & where from two hundred & upwards can

be embodied you have both better materials for such corps and generally more proper persons to command them.

As I intend to reserve to myself the distinction of being the *only* inefficient person in our proposed corps we will not by my consent take a man above 35 or who is not fit to run down a buck and with a little training & their own strong aptitude to that sport they will soon be good marksmen. We will need some permanent serjeant to take care of the arms for I think your Lordship will not advise their being left in the hands of the men when not calld for exercise. The veteran corps could probably afford such persons.

[*Nat. Lib. Scot.*]

TO DR. KERR, NORTHAMPTON

DEAR SIR,—I am very sorry to have the painful task of acquainting you that you have lost an old and, I am sure, a valued friend in the person of my excellent mother, who was calld from us on Thursday last, and was buried this day.

She was perfectly well till about ten days before her death, when she was struck with a paralytic affection, and never recoverd either the power of speech or of motion on one side. It is very remarkable that on the second day after she was taken ill, my uncle, Dr. Rutherford, died very suddenly, and on the second day after his death my aunt, Miss Rutherford, the youngest and only one remaining of my Grandfather, Dr. Rutherfords family, also died. Thus, three remaining children of the same family died within a very few days of each other. My mother was in her eighty seventh year, my uncle seventy two or three, and my aunt about 56 or 57. Miss Rutherford had been long declining. This singular coincidence was so far lucky that none of them knew the loss they had sustaind by the death of each other, which, loving each other as they did, must have been subject of great affliction.

As I am ignorant of Lady Davy's¹ present address, I must beg of you to have the goodness to communicate these particulars with my best regard[s], when you have occasion to write to her. I am, Dear Sir, With great respect, Your most obed Servant,

WALTER SCOTT

EDIN. 28th Decr., 1819.

[*Nat. Lib. Scot. and Hawick Arch. Soc.*]

TO LORD MELVILLE

MY DEAR LORD,—The Lieutenancy of Roxburgh (as I am informd by Gala) have had a meeting and resolved to offer 4 companies of Volunteers & an additional troop of cavalry and very handsomely proposed to include my proposed corps. But their place being that of Volunteers of a class able to serve without pay (while it does not interfere with mine) is totally different from it. And therefore Gala and I will render our offer in Selkirkshire as we at first intended so soon as with Borthwickbraes assistance we can shape it as a specific offer. My own musters are far more than complete but it will give an opportunity of picking young & able-bodied men. But though I think this corps from the materials of which it is composed may be made as efficient as any irregular force can be it is rather to its *moral* effect than to its military service that I look for important consequences. The disunion between the higher & lower classes may be much prevented by the sort of intercourse which naturally takes place in corps of this nature betwixt the officers and men for they can hardly meet together often without an attachment taking place betwixt them. The expence is the great objection. I own I think it is worth while that the gentry should pay it themselves at least in part. They make great subscriptions for support of the poor & is not

¹ Lady Davy, formerly Mrs. Apreece, was the daughter of Charles Kerr, a younger son of William Kerr of Kelso. See note, Vol. II, p. 469. Probably Dr. Kerr is a relative.

the poor labourer as well and usefully employd for the public service when shouldering a musket in the cause of honour & loyalty as when breaking stones on a road which is perhaps useless to every one.

But this leads into a great and far too extensive a field. I only meant to say to your Lordship that we are to arrange our offer with the Selkirk Lieutenancy. I grieve for intruding thes[e] half-digested and imperfect measures on your time when it is so much occupied. But the subject is of too much importance not to merit every ray of light which it can possibly receive. Ever my dear Lord Most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 29 Decr. [PM. 1819].

[*Nat. Lib. Scot.*]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE,¹ PRINTER, ST. JOHN STREET,
EDINR.

DEAR JAMES,—I inclose a drat. for £200, moiety of proceeds of a draught by me on Constable cashd at Galashiels dated 7th April. Enter this bill—I need the rest of the cash here—

Sent you as written	-	-	-	-	-	£200,
Send me a drat. on me per. £365 @ four months but drawn back in date so as to have three to run. This may with all credit & safety be sent to Bank of Scotland	-	-	-	-	-	[?] 160,
Send me an acceptance by you or rather by John for £365 to my order for literary value—received as my agent. This I will send from Jedburgh on Monday health allowing	-	-	-	-	-	360,
						<hr/> 720,
Cowan renewd	-	-	-	-	-	300
Constables on 30th	-	-	-	-	-	365
						<hr/> 1380

¹ This letter turned up too late for insertion at its proper date. I have placed it with one or two others at the end of 1819.

I will take care of Constables renewal. This operation is performed in which I see no difficulty. You are supplied up to the end of the month.

I will pray you to pay Mr Lockhart or Mr Bridges or whomsoever collects that fund my ten guineas for Allans raffle.¹

I have much to say about Morris.² The difficulty inseparable from the undertaking is its extreme delicacy. In so small a society as Edinr. there is great difficulty in speaking plain out respecting character & appearance—it is too much like giving an opinion of an acquaintance within his hearing. This difficulty kept in view all temptation to personal satire should be studiously repressed even if as many good conceits were spoiled as lay mouldering on Sanchos imagination in the Sierra Morena. A jest is a good thing & in a Magazine or newspaper a squib may be thrown without consequence. It is different in a volume of more responsible cast of which the characters ought to be manliness justice & generosity qualities which make praise worth having and censure dreaded. I should like to see Lockhart much—the history of literature in Edinr. should be curious. Creech with his peculiar habits of conducting business in the mode of the old school should be contrasted with Constable at the head of the new.³ To do justice to his memory his social habits should not be forgotten—he is an admirable topic and you can help Mr. Morris well out with the leading features. Nothing offensive should be said. Creech's penurious & short-sighted mode of doing business might partly emanate from his personal habits but it was chiefly the narrow views of his time. I shall be impatient to see sheets. You will be an admirable flapper on what concerns *propriety*—sorrow one better—a little prudish perhaps but then you only suggest. We must have the rise of the

¹ So spelt. ² i.e. Peter Morris, Lockhart's pseudonym in *Peter's Letters*.

³ For Creech see *Peter's Letters*, ii. pp. 158-63, and for Creech contrasted with Constable, *op. cit.*, ii. p. 166. See also Vol. V, p. 15, note.

Caledonian press too which fell very luckily in to aid Constable.

The vignette wanted for the title page of Carey is the shield with the arms.

The boy waits. I have Johns letter & will write to him to morrow. I had a slight attack last night & the remedy leaves me very ticklish—my stomach is not constant nor my hand neither. But I am gaining ground. I am glad Ebony has behaved well to Lockhart—it's both his duty & interest. Yours ever

W S

ABBOTSFORD *Thursday* [PM. 9 April 1819]

Understand—A drat on me by you & An acceptance or promy. note by John to me each for £365. Sent by to-morrows post before one they will reach me on Saturday. . . .

[Glen]

TO DR. DICK,¹ TULLYMET, NEAR DUNKELD

MY DEAR SIR,—As to your experience and skill I owe in a great measure my present recovered state of health I can no longer delay intruding upon you my best and most grateful thanks. The Greeks I have heard allowed a patient to sacrifice to Esculapius by proxy during his illness but on his recovery he was bound to return his thanks in person. And so although Dr. Clarkson held

¹ On the 23rd Dr. Dick replies and advises that, on account of Scott's improved state of health, the calomel treatment may now be safely discontinued, but if any of the former symptoms return, the remedy should be repeated. He gives the chief credit of "the judicious plan of treatment" to Dr. Clarkson. He and Mrs. Dick are highly flattered by the invitation to Abbotsford—"an honour of which the first & best in the Nation would be very very proud"—but they have no longer any business in the south and intend to remain among their native mountains. He thanks Scott for his intended present but declines it because "I am rewarded already a thousandfold by being allowed the honour of prescribing for you." He and his sons have already most of the Works. "But if you will send me one Volume of any kind, & write on it that it is from yourself, I shall consider it a great favour. I have the Vanity to wish that my Son & his Descendants may have it to show as a proof that I was honoured with the friendship of The Author." When Scott writes to Mrs. Clephane in July

the pen during my confinement I cannot but in common gratitude offer you my best acknowledgments now that I can say that I am not only recovered from the fits of the cramp but am altogether a great deal better than I have been for many years as I have no plague from slight fits of flatulence and acidity in the stomach to which I was subject even during my strongest health. I have taken about two grains of calomel every night with a little aperient medicine without any intermission excepting for two or three days when my mouth began to fester owing I believe to my being confined with wet weather. Since that I have endeavoured to keep my mouth always affected in a moderate degree by the mineral which indeed is in full possession of my system. The medicine seems to agree perfectly well with me as I have both my sleep and appetite in excellent order and am daily recovering colour flesh and strength. I take moderate exercise on foot & horseback avoiding wet and living in general plainly & moderately without any particular attention to diet which I do not find necessary as any ordinary food seems to agree quite well with me and I am by habit and choice a plain eater.

I observe that by your last obliging letter to Dr Clarkson you are disposed to indulge me with a cessation of the treatment for a little time. I have no wish however to give it up unless you thought that some interval was

(Vol. V, p. 405), he mentions that Dr. Dick is "of the East India Company's service," and in the course of his letter, just quoted, Dick recalls that "a short time after our return from India, the Court of Directors, unsolicited, offered me the Appointment of Physician to their Home Department, which was very flattering & I accepted of it chiefly for the purpose of being near our only & deservedly Beloved Daughter who was married to Colonel Harris of the 73d Regt. & whose Father lives in Kent. We considered her very near perfection in Mind & person & few of those who knew her blamed us for so doing but we allowed our happiness to depend too much upon her, & perhaps to punish us for it, she was removed two years & a half ago, I hope to a better place, & left us disconsolate, & unfit for Society, & in consequence I resigned, & we retired to this place. Settled grief brought on my Wife this summer a violent attack of your disorder, but thank God she is well again by following the same mode of treatment.'

—*Walpole Collection*. See letter to Dick, 29th January 1820, p. 127.

necessary in order that I might again resort to the calomel with more effect. Taken in such small quantities it seems to agree remarkably well with my constitution and as I go little abroad in the way of visits I feel neither reluctance nor inconvenience in going on as long as you may think it adviseable.

You talked I think of going up to England. If so I hope you will remember that this place lies directly in your road and that Mrs Dick and you and any part of your family are entitled to all the hospitality which we can offer. We have enough of room such as it is and are near Melrose and other places which are worth seeing.

The Booksellers are making at present a full collection of my poetical trifles as it is not likely that I shall ever again be troublesome to the world in that way. They will be ready I suppose in winter when I will bespeak place for a set of them in your book-room, as a slight testimony of the authors gratitude. Believe me dear Sir Your truly obliged And now convalescent patient

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 6 August [PM. 1819] ¹

[*Nat. Lib. Scot.*]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE

[Extract]

[DRUMLANRIG, 17th Aug. 1818]

THIS is heavenly weather, and I am making the most of it, as I shall have a laborious autumn before me. I may say of my head and fingers as the farmer of his mare, when he indulged her with an extra feed—

Ye ken that Maggie winna sleep
For that or Simmer.

We have taken our own horses with us, and I have my pony, and ride when I find it convenient.

[*Lockhart*]

¹ I have placed this letter at the end of 1819 as it turned up too late for insertion at its proper date.

To JOANNA BAILLIE

MY DEAREST FRIEND,—I owe you two long letters but you are so gentle a creditor that as usual with all indulgent persons I have abused your patience. I had hoped ere now to have made this apology in person but fate by a strange and sudden sweep has deprived me of three of my nearest and dearest relations within a very few days of each other and without any thing like premonition.

My excellent mother a person of rare talent & unparalleled spirits and good humour having supported many domestic misfortunes with the patience arising from a genuine spirit of devotion was in her usual health at the beginning of December and in excellent spirits. Mr. & Mrs. Scott of Harden had paid her a visit upon the Sunday and were struck with the accuracy and vivacity with which at the age of 87 she did the honours of her house and entertained them with the stories of the olden time of which few people knew so many or told them so well. The next day it pleased God to afflict her with a paralytic affection so decisive as to leave us no hope but for her speedy and easy removal. My uncle (her brother) Dr. Rutherford well known to your brother Dr. Baillie was on the second day of her illness just stepping into his carriage when about to visit her when he also was arrested by the hand of fate and with scarce an instant betwixt life and death sunk down a dead man into the arms of his youngest daughter. To close

this strange concourse of calamity which thus visited one devoted family my aunt Miss Rutherford died two days after the *Doctor of a wasting illness which she had long* complained of. And my mother was mercifully removed four or five days afterwards. They were all persons of uncommon worth and talent and to me all of them deservedly dear. Then their ages too were such as did not by any means render so sudden and strange a coincidence in their deaths at all probable. My mother (my grandfathers daughter by a first marriage) was as I have said 87 Dr. Rutherford was upwards of 70 and his sister the only one whose death could have been anticipated was but 57.¹ They were happy in this that none of them knew of each other's death which much as they were attached to each other, we must account a blessing.

These events have necessarily delayed my journey to the South and prevented my giving you an account in person of the commissions with which You kindly charged me. On conversing with Mrs. Siddons when I came to town & on seeing her company I could not think of trying the Separation.² The Company is by no means strong in tragedy and I own I could not have risked reputation so dear to me as yours upon imperfect playing. I read it twice to my family and it drew tears each time especially from poor Christie Rutherford for whom our tears have since flowed. But I think in acting there would be this defect that the deep interest of the piece would terminate with the separation itself and that the subsequent events though described with that power of character and sublimity of expression which no one wields so well as yourself would yet be in acting a subordinate interest which would be less powerful than the first deep and heart-rending pathos of the parting of the husband and wife. This does not affect the reader but it would the

¹ But see letter to Lady Compton, 14th January, p. 111, where her age is given as "not more than 54 or 55."

² For this play of Joanna Baillie's, *The Separation*, see Vol. II, pp. 90 note, 91.

common and vulgarity spectator with whom the mere plot or trick of the scene is always of more consequence than the (far superior) graces of diction or force of delineating character. Mrs. Siddons was of the same opinion in this particular and was besides becomingly diffident [*MS. has "difficult"*] of her own power and those of her company to do justice to the piece. This was really unaffected & anxious veneration for your high reputation and a self-denial on her part so far as interest was concerned for she was sure of an immense house.

I delight in Lady Grisel Baillie.¹ You have rendered the name of your clan immortal in every way. I certainly think Longman or any other bookseller of capital might make a great deal of money by affording you the moderate sum you ask for a volume of such poetry and I should think there would be little difficulty in obtaining it. In my own case however I have found great comfort in making my returns from a work contingent by selling only one edition at a time the bookseller paying all

¹ Joanna had delayed sending this until Scott should have more leisure to read it on returning to Edinburgh than while at Abbotsford, "where, as Poet, Host, country Laird & Sheriff, you are like to be torn to pieces by Clients & neighbours & travellers from all parts of the earth & of all degrees." In this letter of 12th November 1819 she says she wants to publish a small volume, containing the three Legends of Wallace, Columbus, Lady Grisel and four Ballads, if she can get her price—a thousand guineas. If Longman declines it, to whom should she next offer it? Mrs. Henry Siddons, to whom she sent her play *The Separation* has informed her she passed it on to Scott and that she [Mrs. S.] will not adapt it for the stage without Scott's approbation. Joanna hopes Walter is a steady young man, "for with all his advantages of figure, parentage & prospects he is in danger of being spoilt." She then observes that she never receives a letter from Maria Edgeworth "in which there is not honourable mention made of you with generally some sly hankerings expressed after information which I cannot give—'What will he do next?—He'll write Dramas—Yes yes! *Old Play* will come out at last.' I don't know how it is, but this *Old Play* quoted so frequently in the notes (I believe) of the *Antiquary* has run in her imagination wonderfully. She talks of going abroad next spring to get out of the way of the Critics when the *Memoirs* of her Father are to be published."—*Walpole Collection*. Maria Edgeworth accompanied two sisters to Paris this year, and afterwards went to Geneva, returning to Edgeworthstown in March 1821. The *Memoirs* were published during her absence in 1820 and were bitterly attacked in the *Quarterly*, mainly because of the favourable manner in which she had spoken of Napoleon.

expences and ensuring me half of the free profits by granting bills for that amount at publication. In this case you avoid the disagreeable chance of their losing which you never hear an end of and you insure your own share of the fair profits of your genius henceforth and forever. More there is of this matter which it is more easy to talk over than to write about. But as to your right to ask £1000 if you prefer that plan to mine I think it cannot be doubted. A first edition in 4to would clear the book-sellers and leave them all subsequent editions at the easy rate of print and paper.

“War has broke in on the peace of auld men,” among others I am arming again having had the very flattering offer of a large body of the peasantry of our country to serve under me. I have recommended a more active commander but engaged to go with them. If government accept their services and being chiefly shepherds & mountaineers they are at once a steady & most efficient body of men they are to have their own grey plaids blue bonnets and forest-green jackets. They are almost all practised marks men & are to be trained as light troops. I am looking out for a good horse. They offer to march any where North of the Humber & are to be commanded by their own gentry. I think myself the danger is quite over though at one time it seemd imminent. But this is one of the few offers yet made which the lower orders seem to be hearty in and what I think the worst symptom of the times is the idea of arming the higher classes exclusively and giving rise to that most dreadful of evils a *servile* or Jack Cade sort of war. It was an awful sight a fortnight since to see the whole yeomanry of the Lothians & Berwickshire and numerous armed corps of every description pressing onward to Glasgow while the street was filled with people waiting the result and questioning every carriage that came from the west. The Combination threatens to split up as in Ireland into small parties of organized banditti who will commit

assassinations and plunder lonely houses ; crimes which have been hitherto so little-known in our peaceful country.

In March early I trust to be in London and one of my most interesting objects will be to have the pleasure of seeing you once more. I inclose the Legend and the Play and will send them under Crokers frank. My wife and daughters beg their kindest love. My eldest son is at Cork with his regiment ploughing the streets with a sabre and sweeping the firmament with a feather and shaving I suppose with diligence to nourish the honours of his upper lip. I intend the next summer to carry Charles to the celebrated Swiss academy¹ near Berne. It is time he was from home for two or three years.

My best respects attend Mrs. Agnes the Dr. and Mrs. Baillie and I am with all the best wishes of the season My dear Madam Most truly yours

EDINR. 1st January 1820

WALTER SCOTT

I inclose a note for your neighbour Jo. Richardson.

[*Royal College of Surgeons, London*]

TO HECTOR MACDONALD BUCHANAN

[1820]

DEAR HECTOR,—Melmoth² is unhappily at Huntley Burn. I send the Earthquake (stupid enough) and the Northern Memoirs³ (which I wish some local notes for) you are in admirable case to make them—You have of course all the Squibs of the day—The war waxes hot—I will see you soon—

W. S.

[*Lady Leith-Buchanan*]

¹ Ferden. See letter to Walter (3 Dec. 1819) and note, p. 41.

² Maturin's *Melmoth the Wanderer*. See Vol. III, p. 257 note. *The Earthquake* : a Tale by the author of *The Ayrshire Legatees* [John Galt], 3 vols., 12mo, Edinburgh, 1820, inspired by the Messina earthquake of 1783.

³ Presumably Richard Franck's *Northern Memoirs, calculated for the meridian of Scotland, etc.*, 8vo., London, 1694.

TO JOHN STRUTHERS

SIR,—I was favoured with the beautiful copy of the 'Songs'¹ with which you have had the goodness to present me which I should have acknowledged sooner but for the awfull visitation which has in one week deprived me of my mother, her brother and her sister, all excellent and highly gifted persons to whom I was strongly attached and whose decease in this remarkable manner has made a blank in my domestic society never to be supplied. I regret your time should [be] occupied otherwise than is perfectly agreeable to you, but alas my good sir how [few] they are (if indeed there be any) who are not by some external circumstances forced from the bias of their own inclination. I should be much pleased to forward your practical views on that most important of all subjects the support of the poor to the editor of the *Quarterly Review* but we have had little correspondence for a very long time. The circumstances of my family must excuse my writing briefly. I am Sir With regard Your very sincere well-wisher

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH, 1st *January*, 1820.

Mr. Struthers, Hull & Blackie's Printing Office,
Glasgow.

[*Centenary Memorial*]

TO THE RIGHT HONBLE. LORD VISCOUNT MONTAGU,
DITTON PARK, WINDSOR

[Extract]

EDINBURGH 2 *January* 1820

MY DEAR LORD,—As you write me to speak out on the subject of arming on which I have thought a great deal

¹ *The Harp of Caledonia*, by John Struthers, was printed and published by Edward Khull & Co., Glasgow, 3 volumes, 1819. The editor was the author of *The Poor Man's Sabbath*, and as such is mentioned in Lockhart's *Life of Scott*. The Collection of Songs is not noted in the Abbotsford Library Catalogue. For Struthers see Vol. II, pp. 56 and note, 57, 64, 90 note, 92.

I will bestow as Dogberry says all my tediousness upon you and before speaking of our own project I wish to offer to you a few general remarks.

The Defence of the country against internal commotions so far as any force becomes necessary to supply the deficiencies of our reduced standing forces may be twofold. 1st The arming of citizens of the better classes. 2d. The embodying such of the common people as may be trusted.

The main distinction between these corps is that the one will serve without pay whereas the others living by daily labour must be supported by the State when withdrawn from their ordinary occupations. In the first view of the business Volunteers serving without pay have a great advantage over the others. Their interest is immediatly connected with that of the state, their fidelity cannot be doubted and they are much less expensive or rather they are not expensive at all. On the other hand they must necessarily from the age and habits of those who compose them be of a much less effective character than are the paid corps. The number of those from whom the unpaid Volunteers must be raised is too few to admit of selection. You must take young and old infirm and healthy fat and lean sound & lame to make up a thousand men even in a town as large as this and it is only by draughting that thousand men that you will get 500 fit for service. Nevertheless here and in Glasgow and in all large towns where such a corps can be easily calld together for the suppression of any sudden commotion the indubitable fidelity of these burgher corps gives them an advantage over every other which balances & outweighs all these inconveniences. And on the other hand to raise [a] corps of artizans and mechanics in such cities where the character of those enlisted are imperfectly known to their officers & where the officers have no influence over the men save when on parade would be an act of the greatest rashness & in fact would be in most instances raising men for the radicals. In

large towns therefore the defence of the country may be safely intrusted to corps serving without pay. But in those parts of the country which are as yet happily uninfected by radicalism a very different class of argument applies—

In the first place the inefficiency of the unpaid Volunteers becomes more grievously prominent. They can only be raised by handfuls out of the shopkeepers and such like in small towns. Now supposing there were thirty or forty at Melrose as many at Jedburgh as many at Kelso and so on I beg to know what sort of figure these would make if orderd suddenly to march to Hawick or Langholm to suppress a rising. I rather fear when such troops had marchd 20 miles one half of them would be an unresi[s]t-
ing prey to an enemy from sheer fatigue—not to mention the risque of their being cut off on their way to the rendezvous. In such villages or small towns I am satisfied that a few extraordinary peace officers armd with horn-pistols & cutlasses and comprehending the higher classes would be more formidable to the radicals than a small number of ill disciplined and ineffective volunteers and although there could be no doubt of the fidelity of such corps yet their zeal would very speedily cool mixd as they must be with persons whose age is not very fitting for personal service their numbers would fall off and they would become skeletons whose weakness in numbers & efficiency would almost invite attack. You remember what like the Mussellburgh corps was when you were encampd there in 1797 or 8—a sort of Major Sturgeons¹ witht. the Majors enthusiasm.

But mere inefficiency is not the worst consequence which will attend the plan of confining the present arming to those which may be calld the privileged classes. In doing so a fearful distinction will be drawn betwixt the rich and the poor and it will seem as if the former alone were interested in the defence of the present system and

¹ Major Sturgeon, J.P., "the fishmonger from Brentford," who turned volunteer, in Foote's play, *The Mayor of Garratt* (1763).

that sensible on which side the interest of the lower classes lay they dared not trust them with arms least they used them against those who placed them in their hands. Far more absurd notions have been circulated successfully among the people on far less feasible grounds and the zeal and cunning displayd in circulating whatever doctrines they wish to insinuate into the public mind is almost pretentious. I protest to you my dear Lord that I look around me and am utterly confounded to see how men of the lowest rank without funds without visible heads without ostensible means of correspondence under every fear attachd to discovery can manage their matters with the address they do under the very nose of an active police. They will not break out just now they are not so mad their whole conduct has shown a profound deliberation and I am nearly convinced that they have some heads among them as wise as they are wicked. But they have weighd their own strength against that of government, they have drawn themselves up in array of battle and though they have not fought yet they have shown what an exertion it requires to place them at disadvantage. The apathy of two years during which their incendiary orators were alert in all shapes have totally demoralised the western districts and I will as soon be convinced a prostitute can again become a virgin as that the minds of the manufacturers debased & brutalized by the doctrines they have imbibed can be restored to their former wholesome state—We may rest assured from the art skill and determination which these men have shown that the quiet which may follow this alarm will be employd by them in extending their doctrines into districts yet untainted with them. The vigilance of government may do something but not much for this is not a mere political party depending upon certain heads—the insignificance of the ostensible leaders shows that the cause will not stand or fall with such men as Hunt or Watson or even Cobbet—the Radicalism is of the nature of a polypus cut off his head and it will find a

tail which shall answer the business quite as well. The system will advance unless in so far as it is met and counteracted by the moral & physical means which we possess of making and opposing it. Now if we leave them in possession of such an argument as this "Look to yourselves all the lower classes. See to what you are fallen—your oppressors pretend that their cause is yours but do they not show most forcibly the contrary by the means they take to defend it. Will they not rather trust the most aged and gouty shopkeeper with a musket than the most able-bodied and active peasant? and do you think they would neglect [an] able-bodied recruit to take the other only that the[y] know and are conscious that they will have the wretched & feeble support of the one and that the strength of the other is sure to be employd against them. Look around you—not a man of your own rank but is your secret freind not one of the other but is your avowd enemy. It is a war between strength & weakness between riches & poverty in which our numbers are as 100 to one and in which we have every thing to gain and nothing to lose." The populace are already plied with arguments so well adapted to their capacity and fond as men (especially our countrymen) are of the privilege of using arms I think the drawing such a marked line of distinction will rend asunder the classes upon the union of which society so especially depends.

The conclusive argument in opposition to these most dangerous insinuations is Arm the lower classes—in such places as their loyalty is untainted and under such officers as form their natural leaders. Form them into corps under the command of their lairds select with care such men as are really fit for active service and you will have troops as efficient and as faithful as irregular levies can be made. You will have men like the old highlanders or modern Tyroleze. Man loves the use of weapons—it is his sport as much as that of the game-cock—he loves the excitation of active exercize and the relief which it affords

from ordinary drudgery) & the familiarity on which it places him with those to whom he naturally looks up for countenance & protection. A proper mixture of strictness & relaxation makes the officers popular with the men and that singular & anomalous passion call'd the *Esprit de corps* which has in so many instances produced wonderful effects will unite the indifferent and even those whom circumstances may have shaken in their opinions with the loyal & zealous.

Several with whom I have spok[e]n on this subject have given me the flat answer that they did not think the lower classes were to be trusted. In that case I have replied the "Game is up" we have only to compute how long the rich can defend themselves against the poor & how long the poor will be of discovering the recondite secret that 100 are stronger than one & so long & no longer is our tenure. But it is not true. The poor ARE to be trusted in almost every situation where they have not been disunited by circumstances from their natural superiors. Even in the manufacturing classes Property had its natural influence over the people whom it subsisted untill the great improvements on the Steam engine enabled the principal manufacturers to transfer their establishments to larger towns. This indirect consequence of a great discovery has not been the least important & is morally considered the most formidable which has attended it. Formerly obliged to seek the sides of rapid streams for driving their machinery manufacturers establishd themselves in sequestered spots and lodged their working people in villages around them. Hence arose a mutual dependence on each other between the employer & employd for in bad times the Master had to provide for these peoples sustenance else he could not have their service in good & the little establishment naturally lookd up to him as their head. But this has ceased since manufacturers have been transferd to great towns where a Master calls together 100 workmen this week and pays

them off the next with far less interest in their future fate than in that of as many worn-out shuttles. The fearfully extensive operation of this cause which has dislocated as it were the connection of this class of labourers with those who employ them is still bounded by the cause in which it originates & it is wrong to suppose that it extends further.

The agricultural classes are as yet uninfected & the pastoral religious & loyal. Where the former approach great towns they are partakers of their manners but may still be easily reclaimd. In general the landed proprietor has an interest in their minds which neither he nor they suspect. It arises naturally out of the circumstances in which they stand to each other that the peasant will follow his laird and only oppression or bad management will make it otherwise. Bad times have rather strengthened than diminishd this natural influence. Ten years ago the Landlord roudp his farm for the highest rent and the tenant conscious he owd his situation only to his purse shook it in the landlords face and bade him defiance. These times are changed. The best tenants have modest indulgence and most landlords have seen that a good character in the tenant is better than the highest rent. So that in this class the natural scale of dependence & kindly intercourse is much restored. I therefore hold it as certain that the aristocracy possess the power of raising men and excellent & trustworthy men too to any number that may be required.

I need hardly add that if my reasoning be correct young men of property can hardly be so well employd anywhere as in leading their own tenants and peasantry. Clarendon tells us that the rents of the persons of quality who served in person in the Kings own troop of horse at Edgehill was equal to the income of the whole Members of both houses of parliament—Yet their actual strength was no greater than that of any round-head troop of cavalry whereas each of them exerting his influence might have brought

out perhaps half a regiment. The french noblesse fell into the same mistake of supposing their personal service could make up for want of that influence which well managed they ought to have possesd on their estates. Now I would fain see minister[s] avail themselves of the terror spread by the late alarm to form such corps as may place the landed interest and gentry in their natural relation to the cultivation of the soil a circumstance which will form the most effectual bulwark which can be opposed. This arrangement I would make upon a principle which should as far as possible remove the corps to be so armd from the influence of the contagion which renders the lower classes seditious elsewhere. Any thing may be done at the present moment and therefore I would use the opportunity to guard against evils which might arise hereafter. . . .

I am grieved to the heart about Lady Anne ¹ but I trust care will do all that is necessary. I will see you all in March God willing & beg kindest respects to Lady Montagu & the young Ladies. All the compliments. of the New Year attend your Lordship & them. Believe me
Always most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

[*Buccleuch*]

TO HON. JOHN WILSON CROKER

MY DEAR CROKER,—Family distress has prevented my replying to your last for by a singular coincidence it has pleased God in one week and at different stages of human existence to remove my excellent mother her brother and her sister to all of whom I am most deeply attached as well by ties of affection and friendship as by those of relationship. They were happy in this that none of them

¹ At the end of 1819 Lord Montagu writes he has been to Richmond to see Lady Anne, who is much better but still very weak. He hopes soon to bring her to Ditton, a better place for an invalid. The omitted passages of the above letter deal entirely with particulars about the raising of volunteers.

heard of the others fate. This stops my London journey untill March for I owe it their memory not to go into company while in deep mourning.

Respecting the Edinburgh papers the following I think is their character.

Courant.—Steady old paper, rather *oppositionish* but very moderately, sells well.

Mercury.—Do. little sale.

Advertiser.—Do. very much for administration—reduced sale.

Correspondent. A new paper—Ministerial. It is very dull but mending of late.

Weekly Journal—Ballantynes—large sale. Constitutional and well written, went wrong in the first blast of the Manchester business but I whip'd it in.

There are others but either of no account or in radical opposition such as the Scotsman, patriot &c. The Scotsmans sale is declining but though he does not sell above 900, each of these is on an average read by 12 persons, whereas Ballantynes which sells 2000 is probably only read by half the number on an average.

Weekly papers have become the most important and most widely circulated in Scotland and this I think is nearly the state of the Scottish daily press.

There is an excellent country paper at Kelso called the Kelso Mail widely circulated in our southern district. If any countenance can be given to a country paper in the way of Advertising, this Kelso Mail deserves it pre-eminently.

Our corner is very loyal. Although I was myself detained by the melancholy duties which followed so thick on each other, I sent my piper through the neighbouring hamlets to play *Scotts blue Bonnet* and he was immediately joined by upwards of 100 young fellows who have volunteered to go to Carlisle or Newcastle. We took up their names and only wait to know whether our services can be accepted. They are all practised marks men and

foot-ball-players which implies skill and activity and I know them almost all by sight which is another great advantage.

I send under your cover a packet for Mrs. Joanna Baillie which I beg (you) will recommend to the charge of your mercuries of the Admiralty. Yours ever,

2 January [1820]

W. SCOTT

The Guardian is getting on much better. It requires some pains and time to set such a thing a-going. A happy new year to you and yours. Mine has been a sad one.

[*Brotherton*]

TO THOMAS SCOTT, PAY MASTER 70TH REGIMENT,
KINGSTON, CANADA

MY DEAR TOM,—Mr Donaldson has some days since acquainted you with the sad news which my last letter would lead you to anticipate—the death of our dear mother. That she did not live to hear the melancholy news of what has happened in her own family was a great mercy and it is also to be considered as such that her benevolent and quiet life was terminated by a very easy death after nine days illness. Her remains were deposited in the new burial ground annexd to the Episcopal chapel & close to the West church. It is a large one sufficient for two families under all the common casualties of life and much more effectually secured than our open place of sepulture in the Greyfriars. So I thought it best to purchase 1/4th part of it the Russells having another 4th. and the Drs. family the remainder. It is also close to the West Kirk where our mother latterly attended divine worship.

Mr Donaldson would acquaint you with all our mothers testamentary dispositions. I wishd her very much to have alterd them in favour of your family as the survivance of my brother in laws property renders mine very inde-

pendent. But she only partly consented to what I suggested as you will see from the will itself. All the Trustees being dead except Mr Donaldson (myself who stand in the situation of Debtor to the estate) & Uncle Thomas whose help cannot be lookd for we thought it proper to associate William Erskine & Robert Rutherford with us in the trust the affairs of which will be very soon settled. I am ready to pay up £1000, and can with most perfect convenience pay the balance at two equal payments Marts. & Whitsunday following.

You will observe that my mother has cancelld my deed of gift to her of poor Daniels property. I intend to dispose of it as a fund to make up a legacy to the Doctor of £400 which lapsed by his previous decease although I am certain would our mother have foreseen such an accident she would have continued it to his family—there is another legacy of £100 which was left to Miss Christy which has also lapsed by her pre-decease which I shall offer to the Russells. Besides I intend to pay Miss Paterson in addition to my mothers bequest such an annuity as may be purchased with a £100 which I think her careful attention to our mother [warrants]. After these legacies &c are discharged there will not be much of this fund left but what is together with what I may succeed to on my mothers effects & what else circumstances may permit me to add I design to settle on your young people as Providence has given me the means of doing something for them without doing injustice to my own. I must first pay up my debt however which as I said before will be finally closed at Whitsunday 1821. I presume you will approve of the Trustees of my mothers estate disposing of the funds in their hands on heritable security or on the public funds. I should rather recommend the latter because the stock can be resold when it rises (& it will rise) to great advantage. My uncles trust funds were invested in that manner and have been augmented by one third on amount. Besides the interest is always paid

up with certain regularity & you could draw it from London direct which would save both discount & commission. Please to write your instructions to Mr Donaldson about this matter.

I have had an unexpected offer (unsolicited on my part) of a writership for India for Charles.¹ He is but 14 consequently cannot avail himself of it for two years but I do not think myself entitled to refuse the favourable opportunity of providing him with an honourable independence to decline such an offer for the selfish pleasure of keeping him with me. So that I must prepare to be deprived of him when that time shall arrive. This leads me to ask what you intend to do with my nephew and whether I can aid you in your views for him.

Our public affairs here seem settling. The Radicals after fixing their day of rising stood too much aghast at the great bodies of Yeomanry which marchd into Glasgow from every point. Indeed it was as somebody says of the crusades as if one part of the kingdom was loosend from its foundations & about to precipitate itself upon the other. The whole yeomanry of the Eastern counties marchd upon the west with the greatest zeal and alacrity. The old regiment behaved very well mustering with the most unanimous zeal and spirit. There is a new Edinburgh squadron under Lord Elcho very fine young men & good horses. To have my share in the bustle I joind with young Gala & the Mr.² of Napier and offerd to raise a corps of shepherds & peasants to march either against Carlisle or Newcastle both which towns were in great danger. My company was full in 24 hours and I could have doubled it with the greatest ease. It was rather of the latest for me to get on horse back & command sharpshooters but the knaves would hear of no other leader declaring they had almost all of them eat³ my bread and

¹ See note to letter to Shortreed, 19th January, p. 123.

² i.e. the "Master" of Napier. See note to letter to Lady Compton, 14th January, p. 113.

³ So it is written.

would fight for me to the death. This proof of regard on the part of my honest neighbours was very complimentary. They are all hardy young fellows & are to wear forest green with their own grey plaids. But I think Government will not now require them as they will not like to incur expence unless the danger should seem urgent.

I beg my best love to Mrs. Scott & your young folks particularly to Mrs Huxley as she must now be, and to Mr Huxley *thof* as Commodore Trunnion says *unknown*. I shall be happy of any opportunity which may render us better acquainted. I beg also to be particularly rememberd to our Indian Chief¹ and will be much gratified by his attention & yours to the trees. I have now planted about a million for the benefit of posterity but as the old miser said of his money my successors will never have so much pleasure in enjoying the profit as I have had in the plantation. Walter is at Corke with his regiment the rest of the family who are all well join Mrs. Scott & me in kind regards. Yours affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 10 *January* 1820.

Many happy new years to you—ours has been a melancholy one.

[*Huntington*]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

12th *January* 1820

DEAR SIR,—I am much obliged to you for the books, and in particular for those by Mr. Williams and Dr. MacCulloch,¹ having particular respect for the authors.

¹ Colonel Norton. See note, Vol. III, p. 503, and above, p. 49 and note.

¹ Probably C. V. Williams, *The Book*, etc. See Vol. III, p. 245, note 1. Dr. John MacCulloch's *A Description of the Western Islands of Scotland, including the Isle of Man*, 2 vols., 8vo., London, 1819.

I will consider your hints about the *subject* and when we meet I will tell you the *pro's* and *con's*.¹

You were so good as to hold some copies of the works at my disposal. I beg your kind attention to the following, to be sent by the Jedburgh Fly with the author's compliments :—

Robert Shortreed, Esq., Sheriff-substitute, Jedburgh, whose respectable house I often cumber with my presence.

Item, William Fair, Esq., of Langlee, a very good fellow and a banker, who smashes a bookseller's bill occasionally.

I also promised a set to Dr. Clarkson, Selkirk, whose attention to my health was more than professionally kind.

And I would willingly send three to the continent, one to M. Grimm, Hesse-Cassel, one to Professor Storck.²

[*Rosebery*]

W. SCOTT

TO LADY COMPTON

MY DEAR LADY COMPTON,—I take the opportunity of transmitting you a small bill incurd for *I wot not what* traffick which you have had the kindness to carry on for my Woman kind [&] to express my best wishes for you, Lord Compton, and yours during the new year. My own has been a sad one being rapidly deprived (though their ages were very different) of my Mother my maternal Uncle and maternal aunt within five or six days of each other, they died of different diseases and the whole formed a striking and affecting coincidence as neither the brother nor each of the two sisters knew of each others disease. My Mother (by a different marriage) was aged 87 my uncle above 70 my aunt not more than 54 or 55.³ You may be sure I was sufficiently shocked by such a combination of

¹ Constable has inserted this footnote : " In answer to my letter proposing or suggesting a new romance or novel, ' Kenilworth,' of the age of Elizabeth."—A. C.

² Whose reply from Bremen on 26th April is in the *Walpole Collection*.

³ He gives " 57 " as her age in his letter to Joanna Baillie, 1st January, p. 94.

misfortune for though my excellent [mother's] advanced age precluded the idea that I could enjoy her society long yet her health and alertness of feeling and intellect were such that excepting a little deafness I never saw any aged person whose situation was so enviable. Fortunately I have the happiness to reflect that after many family losses—for she had 12 or 13 children of which two only survive her last years were happy and placid in the utmost degree. Out of a very moderate income to which she would accept of no addition she not only lived comfortably and even hospitably but contrived to spend one third in well judged actions of charity. I think you never saw her though you would have liked her very much for she was a most acute judge of the present time and looked many a league back into that which has passed away—a great genealogist but of that entertaining kind that she seldom counted a link without adding a pleasant or instructive anecdote like a catholic who says a prayer to every bead. I should be foolish to say that I feel deep affliction for an event for which nature had long prepared me but her last murmured and inarticulate blessing is the feeling which will abide longest in my bosom of all which in this changeful world has agitated me.

May God my dear friend long spare you the blessing of the excellent mother you possess and grant as long to your children the affectionate protection of your maternal care. No one can wish both with such deep and sincere regard as I do for are you not half my daughter in the old and confirmed friendship I bear you.

We were made very happy by a comfortable visit from Mrs Clephane and your two sisters in the summer. Anna Jane is if possible more accomplished than ever with that pleasing naivete and facility of using her talents which makes the whole unite so charmingly.

I hope you have not got any alarm at Ashby with the awkward and alarming state of things which has taken place elsewhere. We were so far from having reason to

feel alarm that I was enabled by the zeal of my knaves to offer 100 men to march to Carlisle or New Castle all excellent marksmen and hardy young peasants. Gala and Harden and the M. of Napier joined me so we could easily have raised from 700 to 1000 men pretty well for lowland lairds. I could more easily have got 200 than 100. So there is some good in the rogues and they are thankful for their bread and beer after all. I used no other persuasion than sending round the paper and my Steward to take their names down. They are to have green jackets and trousers of the Galashiels cloth and their own grey plaids and to be disciplined as light infantry. I have my eye on a clever horse that stands sword and fire well and I assure you I don't think my old namesake Walter the Devil had better men at his back. I now believe all this good courage will be thrown away as government will be unwilling to go to any expense now that things [are] settling. I do own I had a sly desire to march over the border and the favourite song among young fellows was

Cock up your bonnet and cock it na wrong
Well a' be in England or it be long.

We should be completely a clan regiment for M. of Napier is you know by male descent Scott of Thirlestane.¹

To drop all these matters I am anxious to know your whereabouts in March. I shall in that month resume my intention of coming up to England when I conclude I shall find Lord Compton and your Ladyship in town but if not I will be very desirous to visit Castle Ashby either in going up or coming down.

I had a very kind letter from your neighbour Dr. Kerr

¹ Sir William Scott, the second Baronet of Thirlestane, was twice married—first in 1699 to Elizabeth, Mistress of Napier, the only surviving child of Margaret, Baroness Napier of Merchiston. Lady Scott died in 1705, and in 1710 Sir William married Jean, daughter of Sir John Nisbet of Dirleton. The Master of Napier in 1820 was William John Napier, son of Sir Francis Napier, eighth Baron, who died in August 1823. See *Scott* 1118-1923, by Keith S. M. Scott (1923), pp. 64-66.

on my mother's death. My father my mother and he spent their early youth together. What a time to look back upon. My own prospect when I look back seems already blank enough. All my school companions are grey haired and so am I—and yet I feel myself in many respects as childish as I was when in my teens. I hope it bodes a continuance of bodily health. I have not for many years been so stout as since I recovered from my late severe illness.

I see I must march my packet in two divisions. I beg kindest remembrance to Lord Compton and I am always and with equal respect and regard your Ladyships truly faithful and affectionate friend,

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 14 *January* [1820]

[*Northampton*]

TO LADY ABERCORN

[Extract]

EDINBURGH, 15th *January* 1820

MY DEAR FRIEND,—I have great regret in mentioning to you the circumstances which have prevented my being in town at this season and have altered all my arrangements, since they have been of an unusually melancholy nature. . . .¹

To take a more agreeable though still an egotistical subject. In consequence of the bad disposition upon the English frontier we have determined to levy men and as in the circumstances of my family distress I could not attend myself I ordered my Piper to play our Gathering through the neighbouring hamlets and I had in twenty-four hours the offer of a hundred as handsome young fellows as are to be seen anywhere and I assure you I was not a little flattered by their personal attachment to

¹ Scott here repeats what he has already related to other correspondents of recent family tragedies.

myself. We propose they should wear green jackets and trousers with their own grey plaids which they wear very gracefully and the Scottish blue bonnet. They are to be armed with rifles and are most of them excellent shots and well accustomed to the hills. I think however things are so settled that our services will not be needed as the discontent seems to be much abated especially in Cumberland and Northumberland against which we might probably have been detached. The yeomen and agricultural interest all through Scotland has been very loyal and shewn great energy. About a thousand of the finest cavalry of that kind which I ever saw marched into Glasgow on the morning of the apprehended rising which their presence altogether prevented. The Scotch certainly seem to have a natural turn for war for they learn military discipline in an incredibly short time and are very fond of the exercise. Our regiment would consist of 1000 men chiefly Shepherds . . . Dear Lady Abercorn Your Ladyship's truly faithful and affectionate friend,

WALTER SCOTT

[*Pierpont Morgan*]

TO THE LADY LOUISA STEWART, DITTON PARK, WINDSOR

[*after 16th January 1820*] ¹

DEAR LADY LOUISA,—I am favoured with your letter from Ditton, and am glad you found anything to entertain

¹ Lockhart mistakenly ascribes this to December 1819, but Scott is replying to Lady Louisa's interesting letter from Ditton, dated 16th January 1820, which is in the *Walpole Collection*. Scott's letter must, therefore, be a day or two after that date. Lady Louisa shows, as usual, insight and judgment in her literary criticism. "As Lord Montagu is answering a letter of yours, I catch the opportunity of slipping in a little note, chiefly to say that every body in this house has been reading an odd new kind of book called *Ivanhoe*, and nobody, as far as I have observed, has willingly laid it down again till finished. By this I conclude its success will fully equal that of its predecessors, notwithstanding it has quite abandoned their ground and ploughed up a field hitherto untouched. The interest of it indeed is most powerful; few things in prose or verse seize upon one's mind so strongly, are read with such breathless eagerness

you in *Ivanhoe*. Novelty is what this giddy-paced time demands imperiously, and I certainly studied as much

as the storming of the castle related by Rebecca, and her trial at Templestowe. Few characters ever were so forcibly painted as hers; the Jew too, the Templar, the courtly knight De Bracey, the wavering inconstant wickedness of John, are all worthy of Shakespeare. And according to what has been alledged against the author in some other instances, the hero and heroine are the people one cares least about. But provided one does but care enough about somebody, it is all one to me; and I think the cavil is like that against Milton for making the Devil his hero. Yet I shall own I dislike one thing, the sudden death of Bois-guilbert: it is too much a *makeshift*. What really may (and does) happen to people of violent passions, breaking a blood-vessel, would have staggered the reader less and answered the purpose equally well: since in those days it would have alike seemed the judgement of God, & they would not have attempted to remedy the accident, even if they had known how. I must not omit paying my tribute to Cedric, that worthy forefather of the genuine English country-gentleman, he is admirable. Did not a bird sing that there was to be a rival of *Ivanhoe's* who would start at the same time & run against him?" Possibly Lady Louisa is referring to *Pontefract Castle*, an anonymous romance which came out as a new series of *Tales of My Landlord* in 1820, and which, advertised as by Jedediah Cleishbotham, roused John Ballantyne to an angry attack. In his Preface the publisher, William Fearman, quotes from the *Sheffield Mercury* of 30th October 1819: "In addition to the romance called *Ivanhoe*, which we last week announced as about to emanate from the pen of the author of *Waverley*, we can assure our readers, that the same writer has *another work* in the press, entitled *The Monastery*, which is speedily to make its *appearance in London*. It is supposed that it will be the *foundation of a new series of Novels*, which are to be brought forward as the production of some other writer. The Deception, however, will be soon seen through." Lady Louisa's detective sense plays her false when she goes on, "And do I guess right when I pitch upon a book called *Glenfergus*, not yet come out, always announced along with a work of Hogg's (but never said to be by him) & published by Whitaker & Boyd? I have asked what it was and whose, and people always answer—'Oh of course that is to be Hogg's also'—But the *of course* does not seem evident to me. If I am not seeing into a millstone, there is some mystery under that manner of advertising the two together. . . . I have read your letter about the yeomanry & peasantry, and wish it were both printed and acted upon." Lady Louisa's letter is given inaccurately as far as "admirable" in *F.L.* The novel of *Glenfergus* by Robert Mudie was published anonymously in 3 vols., fcap. 8vo., Edinburgh, 1820. "Perhaps, we may be yet tempted, to place it [*Glenfergus*] above *Waverley* or *Ivanhoe*" is an ironical comment in a review article, *The Scots Magazine*, February 1820, pp. 119-125. Mudie (1777-1842) was Gaelic Professor in Inverness Academy and drawing-master in Dundee High School. In 1820 he moved to London and took to journalism. For *The Morning Chronicle* he reported on George IV's visit to Edinburgh, which appeared in printed form as *A Historical Account of His Majesty's Visit to Scotland* (1822). His *Modern Athens* [a description of Edinburgh] was published in 1824.

as I could to get out of the old beaten track, leaving those who like to keep the road, which I have rutted pretty well. I have had a terrible time of it this year, with the loss of dear friends and near relations ; it is almost fearful to count up my losses, as they make me bankrupt in society. My brother-in-law ; our never-to-be-enough regretted Duke ; Lord Chief Baron, my early, kind, and constant friend, who took me up when I was a young fellow of little mark or likelihood ; the wife of my intimate friend William Erskine ; the only son of my friend David Hume, a youth of great promise, and just entering into life, who had grown up under my eye from childhood ; my excellent mother ; and, within a few days, her surviving brother and sister. My mother was the only one of these whose death was the natural consequence of very advanced life. And our sorrows are not at an end. A sister of my mother's, Mrs. Russell of Ashestiel, long deceased, had left (besides several sons, of whom only one now survives and is in India) three daughters, who lived with her youngest sister, Miss Rutherford, and were in the closest habits of intimacy with us. The eldest of these girls, and a most excellent creature she is, was in summer so much shocked by the sudden news of the death of one of the brothers I have mentioned, that she was deprived of the use of her limbs by an affection either nervous or paralytic. She was slowly recovering from this afflicting and helpless situation, when the sudden fate of her aunts and uncle, particularly of her who had acted as a mother to the family, brought on a new shock ; and though perfectly possessed of her mind, she has never since been able to utter a word. Her youngest sister, a girl of one or two and twenty, was so much shocked by this scene of accumulated distress, that she was taken very ill, and having suppressed and concealed her disorder, relief came too late, and she has been taken from us also. She died in the arms of the elder sister, helpless as I have described her ; and to separate the half dead from the

actual corpse was the most melancholy thing possible. You can hardly conceive, dear Lady Louisa, the melancholy feeling of seeing the place of last repose belonging to the devoted family open four times within so short a space, and to meet the same group of sorrowing friends and relations on the same sorrowful occasion. Looking back on those whom I have lost, all well known to me excepting my brother-in-law, whom I could only judge of by the general report in his favour, I can scarce conceive a group possessing more real worth and amiable qualities, not to mention talents and accomplishments. I have never felt so truly what Johnson says so well—

“ Condemn’d to Hope’s delusive mine,
As on we toil from day to day,
By sudden blasts, or slow decline,
Our social comforts drop away.”¹

I am not sure whether it was your ladyship, or the poor Duchess of Buccleuch, who met my mother once, and flattered me by being so much pleased with the good old lady. She had a mind peculiarly well stored with much acquired information and natural talent, and as she was very old, and had an excellent memory, she could draw without the least exaggeration or affectation the most striking pictures of the past age. If I have been able to do anything in the way of painting the past times, it is very much from the studies with which she presented me. She connected a long period of time with the present generation, for she remembered, and had often spoken with, a person who perfectly recollected the battle of Dunbar, and Oliver Cromwell’s subsequent entry into Edinburgh. She preserved her faculties to the very day before her final illness ; for our friends Mr. and Mrs. Scott of Harden visited her on the Sunday ; and, coming to our house after, were expressing their surprise at the

¹ *On the Death of Mr. Robert Levett* (1782). See letter to Lord Montagu (16th June 1821), p. 478.

alertness of her mind, and the pleasure which she had in talking over both ancient and modern events. She had told them with great accuracy the real story of the *Bride of Lammermuir*,¹ and pointed out wherein it differed from the novel. She had all the names of the parties, and detailed (for she was a great genealogist) their connexion with existing families. On the subsequent Monday she was struck with a paralytic affection, suffered little, and that with the utmost patience ; and what was God's reward, and a great one to her innocent and benevolent life, she never knew that her brother and sister, the last thirty years younger than herself, had trodden the dark path before her. She was a strict economist, which she said enabled her to be liberal ; out of her little income of about £300 a-year, she bestowed at least a third in well-chosen charities, and with the rest lived like a gentlewoman, and even with hospitality more general than seemed to suit her age ; yet I could never prevail on her to accept of any assistance. You cannot conceive how affecting it was to me to see the little preparations of presents which she had assorted for the New Year—for she was a great observer of the old fashions of her period—and to think that the kind heart was cold which delighted in all these acts of kindly affection. I should apologize, I believe, for troubling your ladyship with these melancholy details ; but you would not thank me for a letter written with constraint, and my mind is at present very full of this sad subject, though I scarce know any one to whom I would venture to say so much. I hear no good news of Lady Anne, though Lord Montagu writes cautiously. The weather is now turning milder, and may, I hope, be favourable to her complaint. After my own family, my thought most frequently turns to these

¹ Recounting the source of the novel, Scott says : " The author feels himself now at liberty to tell the tale as he had it from connexions of his own, who lived very near the period, and were closely related to the family of the *Bride*." See 1830 Introduction to *The Bride of Lammermoor*, and also letter to J. H. Markland on 19th December 1828.

orphans, whose parents I loved and respected so much.—
I am always, dear Lady Louisa, your very respectful and
obliged

WALTER SCOTT

[Lockhart]

TO CORNET WALTER SCOTT

DEAR WALTER,—I have just received yours of the 10th which brings me the agreeable news that you are well and busy. I wrote you very fully two days ago and have but little to add. Mr. Lockhart has made his formal visits to Mama and so forth. I think Mama would have liked a little more *stile* but she has no sort of objections to the affair.¹ Indeed the principal persons being pleased I do not see there is much to be said as they will begin with a competence and with prudence may end with wealth.

The sword is not yet come but there is no hurry as the snow is thick on the ground and especially as government have not let us know distinctly the terms on which they mean to accept our offer for they must allow the men pay for every day they serve. But they seem very desirous to have the anti-radical part of the country combined under the gentry & those who have influence with them & I think I should have some considering that the knaves eat out my revenues in bread & cheese & make a poor man of me. I suppose they will make me Major. But think of Bruces dignity at the head of a hundred men it is thought nobody but Catherine will venture to speak to him.

I am much pleased with your idea of giving the 3d. Copy of the works to your mess library. I will send you a double columnnd Shakespeare of John Ballantynes in two volumes a beautiful book. You can keep it yourself or give it to the Mess as you have a mind.

Touching your messman, Christie who was groom of the Chambers to the Duke of Buccleuch applied for that situation to the 10th. He is a very clever & honest fellow

¹ Lockhart's prospective marriage with Sophia.

—you may remember him—and as you may believe completely up to doing every thing in *the very best stile* and keeps accmpts and so forth as I understand very well. I do not know if he has yet gotten a situation or whether yours would suit him and he suit you but if such a thing should happen to square [?] he can have the most ample recommendation from the Family. The X would have taken him but desired that their messman should be a Cook at same time. I will drop him a line that he may offer his services in case he thinks fit and will desire him to write to you. He is at present in London & I believe unemployd.

Your fire must have made a fine scramble amongst you.

Ballantyne has a sale of portraits chiefly historical. I will try to pick up one or two a bon marché for our dining room at Abb[otsford].¹ Also I will chuse the portraits of [my] own family which though extremely indifferent as paintings (except Beardie by old Aikman) are valuable in another respect.

I will try to get Constable to send you the new novel of Ivanhoe.

The weather here is very severe snowing like the deuce. Last night within the space of three hours there fell an immense quantity. Cat and dogs are all well—also the girls my last had all the news respecting them. Margaret Macdonald is going to be married to a Mr. Price son and heir to some great man having refused the marriage of the greatest vinegar manufacture[r] in England. I suppose she thought there would be too much acid in the matrimonial sherbet as Lady Townley says.² The

¹ John Ballantyne advertised for sale on 17th January and two following days “a large number of Portraits unquestioned originals of most of the chief personages from the period of the Stuarts to the beginning of the present reign.”

² *La. Town*. A smart Repartee, with a Zest of Recrimination at the Head of it, makes the prettiest Sherbet! Ay, ay! if we did not mix a little of the Acid with it, a matrimonial Society would be so luscious, that nothing but an old liquorish Prude would be able to bear it.—Vanbrugh and Cibber's *The Provok'd Husband*, Act III, sc. 1.

£50 allowance will be due in February. Take good care to run no accompts & to consider your matters beforehand.

I wish to hear of your reading drawing &c. Your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 17 *January* [1820]

[*Bayley*]

TO WILLIAM LAIDLAW

[19th *January* 1820]

DEAR WILLIE,—I write by the post that you may receive the enclosed, or rather subjoined, cheque for £60, in perfect safety. This dreadful morning will probably stop Mercer.¹ It makes me shiver in the midst of superfluous comforts to think of the distress of others. £10 of the £60 I wish you to distribute among our poorer neighbours, so as may best aid them. I mean not only the actually indigent, but those who are, in our phrase, *ill aff.* I am sure Dr. Scott² will assist you with his advice in this labour of love. I think part of the wood-money, too, should be given among the Abbotstown folks if the storm keeps them off work, as is like.³ Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

Deep, deep snow lying here. How do the goodwife and bairns? The little bodies will be half-buried in snow drift.

[*Lockhart*]

¹ "The weekly Darnick carrier."—LOCKHART.

² Dr. Scott, who, retired from the East India Company's medical service, now settled in the neighbourhood of Abbotsford. He attempted to counteract Scott's attacks of cramp in the stomach. See Vol. V, p. 228 and note.

³ "I received your letter duly with the draft for £60. The ten pounds will be of essential service to a number of the folks about. . . . Our Abbotstown people have been all employed and with your consent we will not break in upon the wood money untill there shall be more need for it."—Laidlaw to Scott, 24th January, 1820, *Abbotsford Collection* (Nat. Lib. Scot.).

TO ROBERT SHORTREEP, SHERIFF-SUBSTITUTE OF
ROXBURGHSHIRE, JEDBURGH

EDINBURGH, 19th Jan. 1820

MY DEAR SIR,—I heartily congratulate you on getting the appointment for your son William in a manner so very pleasant to your feelings, and which is, like all Whytbank does, considerate, friendly, and generous.¹ I am not aware that I have any friends at Calcutta, but if you think letters to Sir John Malcolm and Lieut.-Colonel Russell would serve my young friend, he shall have my best commendations to them.

It is very odd that almost the same thing has happened to me ; for about a week ago I was surprised by a letter, saying that an unknown friend (who since proves to be Lord Bathurst, whom I never saw or spoke with) would give my second son a writer's situation for India. Charles is two years too young for this appointment ; but I do not think I am at liberty to decline an offer so advantageous, if it can be so arranged that, by exchange or otherwise, it can be kept open for him. Ever yours faithfully,

WALTER SCOTT

[*Lockhart*]

TO LORD MONTAGU

MY DEAR LORD,—I received your Lordships letter and entirely agree with you that we should not intrude our

¹ "An India appointment, with the name blank, which the late Mr. Pringle of Whytbank sent unsolicited, believing it might be found useful to a family where there were seven sons to provide for" (*note by Mr. A. Shortrede*).—LOCKHART. The suggestion of a writer's situation in India for Charles is contained in two confidential letters from J. W. Croker. "You have two sons. The eldest would be a soldier—has the second a mind to be a writer in India? If he has I think there is a friend of mine who has a nomination which he would gladly give to you out of his admiration of your talents" (6th January). "Our unknown friend was Earl Bathurst. He hopes to be able to do the thing—but your son is 2 years too young—under this difficulty I applied to Lord Melville for advice & assistance & he hopes to be able by an exchange to make the thing answer" (13th January).—*Laing MSS., Edin. Univ. Lib.*

offer of service further than ministers seem to desire. To proposals of the same kind their answer has been that they would give to corps of dismounted Yeomanry attachd to Yeomanry cavalry three pounds per man in lieu of all other allowances whatsoever.

Now this regulation may apply perfectly well to England where there are a number of small farmers & copyholders who cannot perhaps conveniently afford the expence of equipment but who could easily spare a few hours of their time without compensation. In Scotland there are no such persons at least they are too few to form a separate class of society. The Scots farmers serve on horseback and the infantry must be composed of peasants whose daily bread depends on their daily labour & to whom pay when on drill or duty is essential. It is moreover most important to the discipline of such a corps that the men should be paid—You cannot expect from them the point of honour which keeps together volunteers of a higher rank and nothing is so mutinous & troublesome as an ill paid soldier. It has occurd to me that if we could raise funds sufficient to equip our several companies at the rate of £2 ,, per man (which as an individual I am willing to do) the government allowance of £3 ,, distributed in the shape of pay might keep up the corps with great management for two or three years—certainly not longer—Even this would be greatly too little in the upper districts where the men lying far from each other you could have no half days exercise which in my corner might easily be managed & sufficiently recompensed with half a days pay. Whereas in Ettricke or Yarrow the other half of the day would be lost in coming and going. But still supposing that by great care & oeconomy such a corps could be kept up for three years with the help of this three pounds per man there would be an absolute necessity that such a corps had pay-Serjeants and drums & fifes allowd by government. Without permanent Serjeants the men could never be drilled to any sufficient

purpose. And what is equally important their assistance would be necessary to take care of the arms when in store for I think no one would recommend that they should be left in the hands of the men. And as to drums & fifes it is impossible for men to march without them.

In these circumstances it would be only imposing on government and misusing their money to engage in such a matter without having the means completely to accomplish the desired purchase for better have no corps than an ill disciplined one.

All this it is not for me or the other gentlemen concerned to consider farther than is necessary for giving government all the information in their power. The Ministers will consider whether in all the circumstances they think the services of such a corps are desirable attended as they must be with the degree of expence necessary to render it really useful. I believe there is great want of cash and I believe also the immediate danger is quite over & it is not our fashion to look far into futurity. To us who can only have trouble and expence by our levies whatever determination Ministers may come to will be equally acceptable.

In the meantime I think there is no great hurry in the matter—the men could not be got together to drill or exercise untill the days are longer and the Shepherds have I fear very different work on hand during this permanent snow storm.¹

I only threw out the hint of a Buccleuch Legion in the event of your Lordship or Mr. Douglas being disposed to take a charge and in fact it was with the idea that matters being so desperate as they at one time appeared might require an effort cum toto corpore regni. I do not think any person of less name and interest than one of the Trustees themselves can in any way effectually or

¹ “This was a winter of uncommon severity in Scotland ; and the snow lay so deep and so long as to interrupt very seriously all Scott’s country operations.”—LOCKHART.

properly represent our young Chief in the command of such a Legion—a company or two companies in the forest is all [that] could be expected. Napier & young Whitebank are quite willing to take the command & Napier I think should be Lieutenant Colonel of the whole always providing that the thing goes on which I think very doubtful & should be loth to engage in it unless it was not only considered as right & necessary but also so far supported by government as is necessary to render it effectual.

Unless Government were to be really desirous of raising such a force it would only give those connected with it useless expence and trouble and matters seem very different from the pass at which they stood a month since.

I am deeply grieved for Lady Annes state of health¹ & can only hope in the returning mildness of the season we may seem to be past the worst now as this obstinate snow storm appears about to melt.

I wrote the greater part of this letter yesterday & dined with Egerstane,² Gala and young Whitebank who all coincide in my opinion that we should proceed no farther in our offer at present only making government aware that we have the men ready if wanted. I raised 100 in two days without taking a man from Melrose & all young fellows.

Distress has again visited us in the death of one of the Miss Russells of Ashestiel my cousins german: the complicated calamities of our family brought on obstructions which ended in inflammation & death—The eldest sister who had formerly (a few months since) lost the use of her limbs on being told suddenly of the death of a brother in India has now in addition lost the use of speech

¹ “I can give you no better account of Lady Anne, but I do not think she has lost ground which is a great matter. Dr. Baillie has ordered her to keep to one apartment to nurse a more equal temperature and also more quiet, which he considers very essential.”—Lord Montagu’s letter of 15th January, *Walpole Collection*.

² Comma inserted.

yet has her reason quite entire. Hearing her sister scream she caused herself to be carried into her apartment & the poor girl died in her arms. They were obliged to send for me to separate the dead from the living sister as they have now no nearer relation their brother being in India. And six or seven months ago they were full of life liveliness and gaiety. It is a sad world—May its ways my dear Lord be as pleasant as they can be to you and yours and believe me always most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 23 *January* 1820

[*Buccleuch*]

TO WILLIAM LAIDLAW

[25th *January* 1820]

DEAR WILLIE,—I have yours with the news of the inundation, which, it seems, has done no damage. I hope *Mai* will be taken care of. He should have a bed in the kitchen, and always be called in-doors after it is dark, for all the kind are savage at night. Please cause Swanston to knock him up a box, and fill it with straw from time to time. I enclose a cheque for £50 to pay accounts, &c. Do not let the poor bodies want for a £5, or even a £10, more or less :—

We'll get a blessing wi' the lave,
And never miss't.¹

Yours,

W.S.

[*Lockhart*]

TO DR. DICK, TULLYMET, NEAR DUNKELD

MY DEAR SIR,—The successive loss of several very near relations during this winter has prevented me from doing much which I ought to have done and among the rest of matters neglected I must reckon my not having written to you to thank you once more for all your goodness and

¹ Burns, *Lines to a Mouse*.

to request your acceptance of the volumes which I find by your kind letter¹ have found you out of their own accord and without an introduction.

I have the pleasure to say that my health continues equal to what I have experienced at any period of my life. The spasms have never returned even in the slightest degree and besides I have never experienced any inconvenience from flatulent complaints which used to give me much pain for several years before my disorder grew serious. So that I hope the matter is over for some years at least and I am proportionally grateful to your skill and kindness. I have obeyed your injunctions in carefully attending to the state of my bowels which however has been always very regular.

In short my dear Sir your kindness could not wish me better health than that which I have enjoyed without interruption since my recovery. It would give me great pleasure to have an opportunity of assuring you in person how much I have the honour to be Your thankful & much obliged humble Servant

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 29 *November* [PM. 29 *January* 1820]

[*Nat. Lib. Scot.*]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

EDINR., 2nd² *February* 1820

MY DEAR SIR,—Count Itterbourg (Prince Gustavus of Sweden) attends my wife and daughters to-morrow to partake of the opportunity you have so kindly allowed

¹ Of 25th January 1820, in which he sends thanks for the present of the Works. He wishes information about Scott's health from any of the Abbotsford household as he cannot think of asking him to spend his valuable time in writing to him. Here is yet another example of Scott's careless misdating. He is two months out. For Dr. Dick see note to letter to him, 6th August 1819, p. 91.

² This has been dated the 3rd in the Barnbogle volume, but the King was proclaimed in Edinburgh on the 3rd, the "to-morrow" of the letter. In his note (quoted here) Lockhart has also made a slip in the date.

them to see the proclamation made.¹ I mention this because I know you would wish in his particular situation to show him more than common respect and if you were to show him a few books or prints or anything of that kind, I am sure he would be gratified.—Believe me, very truly yours,

W. SCOTT

[Rosebery]

TO CAPT. O'BRIEN, R.N., GREENDOWN COTTAGE,
OLD DOWN, SOMERSET

SIR,—I am very much obliged for your letter,² which explains the extraordinary summons I had received from your unfortunate relation. Indeed, as from its tenor it

¹ “The Prince, accompanied by Scott and myself, witnessed the ceremonial of the proclamation of King George IV. on the 2d of February at the cross of Edinburgh, from a window over Mr Constable’s shop in the High Street.”—LOCKHART.

² Robert O’Brien, Capt., R.N., writes on 31st January : “It is necessary you should be acquainted that Mr. J. O’Brien who, as I understand from him, has addressed a letter to you from London labours under temporary mental indisposition. His friends for some time past have had too good grounds for this opinion—and one or two acts of his lately, coupled with this unaccountable fancy that your late publication pointed at him confirms the opinion. . . . Actuated by friendship for my unfortunate friend & relation, and desire to relieve your mind from the doubts & perhaps uneasiness that his letter may create, I venture in *Confidence* to apprise you of my opinion that his judgement has quite yielded to a foolish imagination & to guard you against the consequences that may result. . . . If you do not answer his letter, he will follow you to Scotland. If you do, tis more than probable he will publish your letter—as he did lately one of a Mr. Maturin’s in Dublin. . . . He stands in the relationship of brother in law & first Cousin to me. . . . You will be fully aware of the difficulty I am under & the impossibility of controuling him.”—*Laing MSS., Edin. Univ. Lib.* Evidently the letter was published in the newspapers. See letter to Rose, 10th March, p. 145. James O’Brien’s letter to Scott, dated 28th January from London, is among the Abbotsford Copies, and runs thus—“If the opinion current here be true ; that you, in your Romance of Ivanhoe, have put yourself forward as the champion of modern chivalry—; of Chivalry whose activity is slander, whose address to wound in the dark, and whose courage not to blush at a lie—; I am ready to accept your challenge. If in this book you really have meant to designate me; the want of resemblance in the portrait, and of truth in the detail, are no reasons why I should not demand satisfaction. The intention alone would constitute the offence. If on the contrary you are but a simple novelist free from fraud or malice ; you can have no objection to disavow all individual allusion,

could only be written under strong mental delusion, I had already determined to take ~~no~~ notice of it. Your letter strengthens me in this resolution ; as nothing could be more disagreeable to me than that Mr. O'Brien should send to the public papers any letter which I might write in order to sooth his mind.

As I must be in London in the course of next month, it is possible I may be exposed to inconvenience from the unhappy pre-possession of this unfortunate gentleman : or it is also possible he may be so far transported by a sense of imaginary injury as to come down here. In either case, with all the sympathy I feel for his situation, and for the feelings of his friends, I must certainly place him under the restraint of the law ; which will give a very disagreeable publicity to a malady which it is usually thought an object to conceal. I think it right to mention this, that, in case of his testifying the intention of coming to such extremities his friends may consider whether confinement had not better be resorted to on their own instance and privately, than at that of a stranger and by order of the public magistrate. I should be sorry, sir, after your great civility & attention, to leave you in any doubt how I shall act on this unpleasant occasion. I may add, that if Mr. O'Brien were to be committed to custody in this part of the kingdom on such account, it might be difficult for his friends to procure his liberation. It would be with the utmost regret that I should proceed to such extremities in a case so melancholy : but if he is of the character you apprehend, it is possible that unless his friends interfere, he may leave me no other alternative.

I cannot conclude without expressing my best thanks to you, Sir, for your very handsome and obliging letter,

and to give that disavowal a publicity coextensive with the mischief your work has produced to me. My long persecutions and deeply wounded feelings give me the right to propose to you this alternative. Your answer will find me at *Greendown Cottage, Old Down, Somerset*, whence I shall hasten either to London or to any place you may name within fifty miles of it, and on any appointed day, as circumstances may require."

which I esteem the more kind, as the subject must have been a painful one to yourself, as well as to, Sir, Your obliged humble Servant,

WALTER SCOTT

EDIN.—4 February 1820

[*Abbotsford Copies*]

To GEORGE CRAIG, BANKER, GALASHIELS

please send a few cheques.

DEAR SIR,—I enclose a promissory note p £360 Ballantyne's acceptance to myself at three months which please to discount & apply the subjoined draw of £150 in payment of my acceptance to Sanderson & Paterson now within a day or two of being due. You may send the answer to Abbotsford as I will be there tomorrow evening. We proclaimed the new King yesterday amidst the joyful acclamations of a great multitude. I am, Dear Sir, Yours very truly

WALTER SCOTT

[4th February 1820] ¹

[*Rutherford*]

To CHARLES ERSKINE

DEAR CHARLES,—I send you the Old Manuscript² which requires careful handling. You can make use of

¹ This letter is undated, but it is docketed in Craig's handwriting "4th February 1820," and a piece is cut off the foot of the letter, this piece being presumably "the subjoined draw."

² Mr. Curle, to whom I am indebted for this letter, possesses the copy of this "Old Manuscript," viz. *The Memorials of the Haliburtons*, which Scott presented to James Skene, bearing his autograph inscription. The title-page bears the imprint of the Ballantynes and is dated 1820. It would seem that the actual sheets of the *Memorials* were printed in 1819, but that the Preliminary Notice was not set up and the book was not issued till about March 1820. See letter to Richardson (22nd August 1819) and note. On the back of the above letter there is Erskine's docket: "6th Febry 1820, Walter Scott, Esq., with the Book about Halliburtons."

See also Lockhart's addition to the note on p. 189 of the Introduction to *The Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border* (1833-4), in the collected edition of Scott's works: "This history of the family, a principal branch of which Sir W. S. himself represented, was printed (not published) by him, with an Introduction and Notes, in 1820."

the printed copy having the other to verify it. Please to return both the Manuscript¹ & printed copy with the Service by the coach. I will have the printed copy made up with engraving &c and ask you[r] acceptance of it when com[plete].

I have just learnd by a Mrs. Rutherford that her brother Samuel Russell had been thrown down on the last night of the year & had his leg broke in the streets of Selkirk. This must be enquired into and Rodger must lead a precognition directly. I rather suspect he has some sympathy for the culprit who is Ballantyne the carrier. At any rate it is proper to enquire into the thing. Baillie Lang probably knows something of it.

You would be glad of the Laird of Harden's resurrection. Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

Tuesday [6th (?) *February* 1820]

[*Curle*]

For A. B. CARE OF MR. WILLIAMSON

DEAR SIR,—Amid the hurry attending a sudden call to London I beg to thank you for giving me an opportunity of transmitting to the Author of *Alfred*¹ my acknowledgements for the honor he has done me and for the pleasure with which I perused his performance. The first copy you had the goodness to send me was mislaid whilst I was in the country and when reminded of it by Mr. Stuart [of] Garth I did not find it till after he had left town.

From the opinion which I have been enabled to form of the piece after a hasty revisal I think you are rash in renouncing the pursuit of letters although I would by no means recommend that you should sacrifice to that

¹ A pencil note, Cadell's writing, on the cover "about the young Author of 'Arthur,' 5th Feb. 1820." The word *Alfred* is stroked out in pencil. But there is *Alfred, or the Magic of Nature, a Tragedy*, published anonymously in 1820, in the Abbotsford Library Catalogue, p. 165.

pursuit the time which must necessarily be engaged in the graver and duller studies which lead to an honourable independance. Literature undertaken as a means of living is very apt to degrade its professors but when it comes in aid of those whose livelihood is independant of success with the public it always exalts their character & very often adds materially to their fortune. I hope therefor you will use your taste for poetry as a staff on which to lean occasionally but not as a crutch to trust to for constant support. Let your studies therefore relieve your labours in the weightier matters of the law and you will find that your chance of attracting the public attention when you again make such an effort will be greater the less you appear to need it and if the caprice of the public should pass over your merit without notice you will have the consoling reflection that they may withhold praise but cannot affect your independence.

Perhaps I should have said more of Alfred and less of the author but I have arrived at that age when the young poet is more interesting to me than the poem though I think the latter very respectable as a display of immature talent. I am Sir With regard your obliged Servant

EDINBURGH 5 *Feb.* [1820]

WALTER SCOTT

[*Stevenson*]

To LORD MELVILLE

MY DEAR LORD,—I am happy to say that Monteaths seat seems to be certain—We manoeuvred so as to get him Selkirk in the event of Chisholms resigning *or* holding no other burgh. He has got Lanark by a considerable majority and Peebles unanimously. So barring some strange accident the matter is fixd.

I have a trifling matter to mention respecting myself. So very trifling indeed that I am ashamed to mention it only I have [been] too long a lawyer to be ashamed of any thing. I expect to be in London immediatly when

our Court rises and I suppose I may reckon on the honour so long destined for me being conferred and I have had a hint from the Herald Office vice Sir Geo: Nailor that I must prepare my escutcheon. Now this was easy enough my ancestors for 300 years before the union of the Kingdoms having murderd stolen and robbd like other border gentlemen and from James reign to the Revolution having held commissions in Gods own parliamentary army canted prayd & so forth persecuted others and been persecuted themselves during the reigns of the last Stuarts hunted drunk claret rebelld & fought duels down to the times of my father and grandfather. And to the great surprize of the Herald office I made them look with some attention to the proofs of all these doughty doings. But here is the rub. Down to this period they have always as a matter of course granted *Supporters* to Baronets connected with Scotland a practice which has been questiond & is I think very questionable. At the same time my own appointment coming in so very flattering [a] manner in other respects I should think it hard to lose any of the distinctions which have been allowd to others. I have indeed another claim to *Supporters* as I am served heir to my Grand Uncle the last of the very ancient and once powerful family of the Barons of Mertoun held by the Haliburtons. But as I am only heir General not Heir Male I rather think my claim on this hand also is defective. I suppose there will be no difficulty in obtaining from His Majesty who has distinguishd me by so much kindness such an augmentation of arms as will put me on the same rank with other Baronets connected with Scotland and allow me to carry *Supporters*. But I am somewhat afraid of the cursed expence as my fees will cost a good deal of money at any rate and what I wish to know from your kindness is whether there is a possibility of getting such a grant *ex gratia* of the Sovereign.

I must save my cash just now if I can as Sophia is going

to be married to your Lordships acquaintance John G. Lockhart. She might have made a wealthier marriage but could scarce have found a more accomplishd & honourable man. He is besides of my own cast every way a sound friend of king and country and possessd of qualifications which with prudence & the assistance of friends must raise him high one day. All this was brought about with giving the youngster the entrance of my house while we were endeavouring to concert & execute plans for the good cause so your Lordship has a great share in the match-making. It is highly agreeable to me in all respects. They have enough at present & hope for the future. So you see I am not entitled to waste more money on painted pannels of coach doors than I can help. Not that I would wish to go out of the common road to save a £100 or so but £200 or £300 makes an odds.

If you can at all help me on this foolish business my dear Lord it will do me a kindness. I beg kind respects to Lady Mellville and am ever Most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 15 *february* 1820.

[*Nat. Lib. Scot.*]

TO CHARLES ERSKINE

DEAR CHARLES,—The Retour and the Memorie [?] of the Haliburtons¹ came safe. I am glad you had a good jury and the jury took a good drink.

Our procr. fiscal is certainly not obliged to prosecute offences committed in Lothian at the expence of the

¹ Erskine has been acting for Scott in a process to connect him "by a general service" with the Haliburtons. See letter to Richardson, 22nd August 1819, Vol. V, p. 469. For this purpose he had sent him the MS. of the *Memorials of the Haliburtons*. See letter to Erskine, 6th [?] February, p. 131. The service of heirs by a jury was abolished in 1847. See Bell's *Dictionary and Digest of the Law of Scotland* (1882), p. 838.

On the 14th John Ballantyne records that at their weekly meeting (John, James and Sir Walter) "Mr Scott communicated the circumstance of his daughter's marriage with Lockhart."

County—he should lend his concurrence if the proprietors of the Blucher chuse to prosecute in Selkirkshire but they ought to go to the *locus delicti*. You probably remember the case of a lad killd with drinking spirits which I would have given a great deal to have had in my handling. But as the fact occurr'd in Mid Lothian it was disposed of (too easily) by the justices there.

I will send you £100 1st March to keep you out of advance the other £100 in a fortnight after. My bills are all nearly out thank God and some thousand or so behind thank God for that too. I always ride my book-sellers by stages. They take good care to cover themselves. Believe me always Dear Charles Most truly yours

EDINR. 15 *feb.* [1820]

WALTER SCOTT

I hope the gout is better.

[*Curle*]

TO LORD MONTAGU

MY DEAR LORD,—I have nothing to say except that Selkirk has declared decidedly for Monteith¹ and that his calling and election seems to be sure. At the same time dealing with Burghs appears to me always like the task imposed upon the Knight of the Mirrors in Don Quixote to fix La Giralda the famous brazen figure which mounts guard as weathercock on the Church of Seville. He accomplish'd the task for three weeks—the wind during that whole period only blowing from one point—But I believe the Sutors are fix'd for this bout. Proper attention (neither neglected nor over assiduous) will give infallibly the means of securing a more decided majority. At present we only hold them by one voice nor would we have carried the Council at all but for the measures taken against Pringle at the Michaelmas Election of Magistrates

¹ “The Tory gentleman in whose canvass of the Selkirk boroughs Scott was now earnestly concerned, was his worthy friend, Mr Henry Monteith of Carstairs, who ultimately carried the election.”—LOCKHART.

for which he was unprepared. Upon a proper opportunity when they are off their guard they must have another gentle hoist & lose six or seven of their present most sweet voices.

Roxburghshire is right & tight—Harden will not stir for Berwickshire.¹ In short within my sphere of observation there is nothing need make you regret your personal absence—And I hope my dear young namesake & chief will not find his influence abated while he is unable to head it himself. It is but little I can do but it will always be done with [a good will] and merits no thanks for I owe much more to his fathers memory than ever I can pay a tithe of—I often think what he would have said or wished and within my limited sphere it will always be a rule to me while I have the means of advancing in any respect the interest of his son—certainly if any thing could increase this desire it would be the banner being at present in your Lordships hand—I can do little but look out ahead but that is always something. When I look back on the House of Buccleuch as I once knew it it is a sad retrospect. But we must look forward & hope for the young blossoms of so goodly a tree.

¹ In his letter of 16th February Lord Montagu is of opinion that “it would be safest for Harden not to make the attempt—so I hope he will follow your advice. As he has agreed to stand still I think we may trust to his keeping that engagement.” He has been to see the lying in state of George III at Windsor Castle. “It was well managed & solemn and though every body was admitted without tickets, there was no confusion. Tonight at the Funeral I fear there will be more difficulties to encounter. I walk in the procession as a Peer and am going to take Walter in the same character. It is not only the best way of seeing the sight, but will be a thing for him to remember all his life.” At this time the young duke was at Eton. In his next letter (25th February) he says: “You probably doubted the newspaper account when you saw the name of the D: of Buccleuch among the Pall-bearers, but it was quite correct—there is no distinct place in a procession for *minor* Peers, so he was placed according to his Rank and became a Pall-bearer. The consequence was, he witnessed all the most interesting parts of the ceremony . . . seeing Walter and the Duke of Richmond standing together looking down into the King’s grave recalled to my mind the friendship that had subsisted between their Fathers, and whose lives closed so nearly about the same time.”—*Walpole Collection*.

I think your Lordship judged quite right in carrying Walter in his place at the funeral! He will long remember it & may survive many occasions of the same kind to all human appearance.

Here is a horrid business of the Duke de Berri.¹ It was first told me yesterday by Count Itterbourg (i.e. Prince Gustavus of Sweden son of the Ex-King) who comes to see me very often. No fairy tale could match the extravagance of such a tale being told to a private Scotch gentleman by such a narrator,—his own grandfather having perished in the same manner. But our age has been one of complete revolution baffling all argument & expectation.

As to the King & Queen or to use the abbreviation of an old Jacobite of my acquaintance who not loving to hear them so calld at full length and yet desirous to hear the newspapers read to him commanded these words always to be pronounced as the letters K. and Q. I say then as to the K and the Q. I venture to think that whichever strikes the first blow will lose the battle. The sound well judging & well principled body of the people will be much shockd at the stirring such a hateful and disgraceful question. If the K. urges it unprovoked the public feeling will put him in the wrong—if he lets her alone her own imprudence & that of her hot headed adviser H. Brougham will push on the discussion and take a fools word for it as Sancho says the country will never bear her coming back foul with the various kinds of infamy she has been staind with to force herself into the throne. On the whole it is a discussion most devoutly to be deprecated by those who wish well to the Royal family.

¹ On 13th February 1820 Charles-Ferdinand d'Artois, Duc de Berry, heir-presumptive to the throne of France, was murdered in the Paris Opera House by Louis-Pierre Louvel. This assassination was laid to the charge of the Liberals. "Upon the Emperor Alexander the effect of this tragedy was profound. He compared the crime of Louvel with that of Sand, and in doing so, as Metternich exultingly remarked, 'could not better have eulogised the Carlsbad Decrees.'"—*Camb. Mod. Hist.*, Vol. X, p. 23.

Now for a very different subject. I have a report that there is found on the farm of Melsington in a bog the limb of a bronze figure full size with a spur on the heel.¹ This has been reported to Mr. Riddell as Commissioner & to me as antiquary in Chief on the estate. I wish your Lordship would permit it to be sent provisionally to Abbotsford & also allow me if it shall seem really curious to make search for the rest of the statue. Clarkson² has sent me a curious account of it & that a Roman statue for such it seems of that size should be found in so wild a place has some thing very irritating to the curiosity. I do not of course desire to have anything more than the opportunity of examining the relique. It may be the foundation of a set of Bronzes if stout Lord Walter should turn to vertu.

I shall set out soon at 12th and propose to be at Ditton soon after I reach London. I have some hopes to meet my son if I can get leave of absence for him. I trust and hope Lady Anne's health continues to improve : the turn of the season is in her favour. I am always My dear Lord
Most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 22 feby. 1820

[*Buccleuch*]

¹ "I will write to Riddell about the Bronze limb," Lord Montagu replies in his letter of the 25th, already quoted, "and tell him you have full authority to howk for this Castle of Otranto figure that has as yet only shewn one leg. I felt great interest in the account you gave of what had been discovered, till I came to the word *Spur*, my mind then misgave me, for I recollected a Bronze Spur Ld. Home brought from Scotland with him, found on some part of the Buccleuch estate. Now I cannot help fearing this spur may be foundation of the account that has been sent to you, and that the *leg* is yet to find. Ld. Home did not remember where the spur was found, it was given him by a Herd who had, he said, refused 5 Guineas for it, but thought he was bound in duty to send it to me. I doubt the antiquity of it, and yet can not account for such a spur being found on the Moors. Armstrong the Liddesdale keeper knows the Man who found it, so I conclude it was found in that district."—*Walpole Collection*.

² Ebenezer Clarkson, the Selkirk surgeon, who remained a trusty friend of Scott's through life and attended him in his last illness. For the leg and its identification see article by Sir George Macdonald in *Journal of Roman Studies*, Vol. XVI, part I (1926), and also *id.* Vol. XVII, part I (1927).

To LORD MONTAGU

MY DEAR LORD,—Perhaps as Hugh de Warrender is not always the most expeditious correspondent in the World I may have the start of him in saying the Young Chief has gained his lawsuit hollow and recovered judgement for damages which I suppose may include nearly to half a million—I am as glad as if I had got ten thousand pounds myself and yet I am not without some sad feelings in which your Lordship will sympathise. There were so many plans of patriotic grandeur which were to turn upon an event which has been delayed too long to permit their being realized by the noble heart that conceived them. But it is Gods will and we must hope the best for our little Baron and rejoice in his good fortune. He will have it in his power and I am sure it will be in his inclination to repair without inconvenience to himself disparities which fortune may have made between the rank and the provisions of the other members of the House. I understand from the counsell they (the executors of Duke of Q.) mean to acquiesce in this sweeping judgement. So there go old Q's savings and such is the deserved end of roguery.

Merry doings in London On my word I shall think of Damocles if I have the honour of dining with a Minister and shall never see a red box but I shall expect a poniard or pistol to bounce out of it. I really think it would not be wise in future to go to sleep with one's throat about one¹ providing we could put it in some safe place till morning.

My best respects await Lady Montagu and all the young ladies of Buccleuch & Montagu. Ever your Lordships most truly

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 29 feby 1820

[*Buccleuch*]

[NOTE IN PENCIL : This letter had been misdirected to Mr. Scott of Harden, & one intended for him directed to Ld. Montagu marked "private & confidential." M.] See letter to Lord Montagu, 10th March, p. 146.

¹ *Nym*. "I cannot tell : things must be as they may ; men may sleep, and they may have their throats about them at that time ; and some say knives have edges."—*Henry V.*, Act I, sc. 2.

TO DAVID LAING

DEAR MR. LAING,—I am greatly obliged to you for your kindness about the books to Mr. Miller¹ and also to Constable for supplying the defects of my memory. I inclose a few lines to accompany the volumes. Being just on the eve of my departure for London I can add little more than that I am much Your obliged Servant

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD *friday* [March 1820]

[*Mitchell*]

TO WILLIAM LAIDLAW, KAESIDE, MELROSE

[1st March, 1820]

MY DEAR WILLIE,—I have your letter, and observe that you have settled for the purchase of Broomieles for £4100.

I think it is not unreasonable. The question is how we are to dispose of it. I rather think it may be worth while to wait a year or two before proceeding to let, as rents are not yet beginning to rise, though probably they will soon.

We will talk of this at meeting, which will be on Sunday, 13th, when I trust to dine at Abbotsford. If Rutherford should be anxious about Broomieles, I will not be unwilling to treat with him, but I would not have you volunteer such a proposal, unless it is fairly led to.

I would of the two rather have his Lochend land than Broomieles, because it would destroy Lochbrust² as a gentleman's habitation. But I would not give a dilettante price for it.

¹ A pencil note remarks : " Dr. P. C. Müller, author of the *Saga Bibliothek*, and afterwards Bishop of Zealand." The B.M. Catalogue has P. E. Müller's *Sagaenbibliothek des Skandinavischen Alterthums in Auszügen, mit litterarischen Nachweisungen*, etc. 8vo. Berlin, 1816.

² I think this is a mistaken reading of the word. "Lochbreist" is much more likely. For Lochbreist see Vol. V, p. 69 and note.

I think you should secure A. Ormiston's larches, however. As Lamb has been a sufferer by his sound politics I would give him a preference in any point in which he could serve us. Yours very truly,

[*Hawick Arch. Soc.*]

WALTER SCOTT

TO WASHINGTON IRVING

EDINBURGH, *March 1, 1820*

MY DEAR SIR,—I was some time since favoured with your kind remembrance of the 9th,¹ and observe with pleasure that you are going to come forth in Britain. It is certainly not the very best way to publish on one's own account, for the booksellers set their faces against the circulation of such works as do not pay an amazing toll to themselves. But they have lost the art of altogether damming up the road in such cases between the author and the public, which they were once able to do as effectually as Diabolus, in John Bunyan's Holy War, closed up the windows of my Lord Understanding's mansion. I am sure of one thing, that you have only to be known to the British public to be admired by them ; and I would not say so unless I really was of that opinion.

¹ *i.e.* 9th February, when Irving wrote : " Very doubtful whether my work would be of sufficient merit or consequence in Mr Constables eyes, I took the readiest mode that presented itself and employed a Bookseller whom I happened to know from his being in the American trade, to publish the Book at my own risk and expense. I am aware that as he is not rich, nor of the first class, the work stands but a poor chance, but at any rate I shall come correctly before the public. . . . The volume I am publishing will form a neat octavo and will be out in about ten days or a fortnight." — *Walpole Collection*. This is with reference to the British publication of Irving's *The Sketch Book*, which had already appeared in America. " The notice of your works " was an article by Lockhart in *Blackwood* for February 1820 entitled " On the Writings of Charles Brockden Brown and Washington Irving," in which he remarks that *The Sketch Book* is now in the course of publication at New York and that he is at a loss to understand why Mr. Irving has judged fit to publish it in America " earlier than in Britain." See also *Life and Letters of Washington Irving*, by Pierre M. Irving, vol. i. pp. 374-76.

If you ever see a witty but rather local publication called Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine, you will find some notice of your works in the last number. The author is a friend of mine to whom I have introduced you in your literary capacity. His name is Lockhart—a young man of very considerable talent, and who will soon be intimately connected with my family. My faithful friend Knickerbocker is to be next examined,¹ and illustrated. Constable was extremely willing to enter into consideration of a treaty for your works, but I foresee will be still more so when

“Your name is up and may go
From Madrid to Toledo.”

And that will soon be the case.

[*Unsigned*]

[*Life of Washington Irving*]

TO HENRY MACKENZIE

MY DEAR SIR,—The trifles I had to mention respecting John Homes life appear so unimportant that I can hardly prevail on myself to give you the trouble to look at them. My Chief observation resolves itself into Dinarzades morning request to Scheherezade Contez nous une de ces belles contes dont vous scavez tant. I think you could without violating the respect due to the dead and with both pleasure and profit to the living introduce some of those anecdotes of the past time of which you give us such a delightful picture.² I am aware that to you who

¹ At the end of Lockhart's article he had concluded with “in our next Number we propose returning to him [Irving], and giving our readers some account of his largest and most masterly work, the History of New York by Diedrich Knickerbocker.” This, however, did not appear till the July number.

² “One of Scott's arguments makes us indebted to him for Mackenzie's most charming book. Again and again Scott had urged—even in the dedication to *Waverley* and in the essay on Mackenzie—that the Man of Feeling should unlock stores of reminiscence which surpassed those of any other man in Scotland. Rather timidly Mackenzie tried to do so in his

remember these anecdotes as things of daily and trivial occurrence the hold which they take upon the minds of this generation cannot be well estimated. But in fact these tales which no man gives such effect to in society as yourself become most important as well as entertaining when they convey traits of character or express even the playful intercourse of men of genius with each other. In this point of view I would plead for admission of the curious dispute betwixt David *Hume* and John *Home* about the spelling of their names. Also the jocose legacy which the former bequeathed to his friend the poet. The letter of David owning Sister Pegg might also be introduced with great advantage. These little traits of particular & individual character (without descending to the gossip of Boswell) seem to me in biography what the bas reliefs on the pedestal of a statue are to the figure itself—they both enliven the critical dissertation and give it a personal individuality. Above all nobody says or can say such anecdotes so much *ex cathedra* as you who having lived with the wisest and best of our fathers are spared to delight and to instruct us. Except this single observation which only proceeds from the desire of having more from your pen on a subject so interesting there is really nothing I have [to] express the great pleasure I received from your classical and interesting account of John Home whom I only remember as he glided from the stage.

[Unsigned]

[docketed 3 March 1820]

[*Nat. Lib. Scot.*]

Life of John Home (1822).”—H. W. THOMPSON, *A Scottish Man of Feeling*, p. 320. *An Account of the Life and Writings of J. Home*, by Henry Mackenzie, 8vo., Edinburgh, 1822, and *The Works of John Home now first collected. To which is prefixed an account of his life and writings by H. Mackenzie*, 3 vols., 8vo., Edinburgh, 1822. The latter is reviewed in Scott's *Prose Works*, vol. xix. p. 283. Professor H. W. Thompson has now traced and edited Mackenzie's Anecdotes: *The Anecdotes and Egotisms of Henry Mackenzie*, edited by H. W. T. (1927). See letter to Lady Abercorn, p. 286.

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

7th March 1820

DEAR SIR,—The only objection I know to your proposal (if it be an objection) is, that there is neither Nun nor Nunnery mentioned in the affair from beginning to end.¹ I remember Harry Siddons wrote a novel, which he sold to Mr. Lane of the Minerva Press, who, not liking the title, new-christened it *The Mysterious Bridal*, or some such name. “Saar,” as poor Harry used to say, “there was neither mystery nor bridal in my poor book. So egad, Saar, the consequence was I took my own book out of a circulating library for some new reading to Mrs. Siddons, and never found it out till I was far in the first volume.”—Yours, etc.,

W. S.

[Constable]

TO WILLIAM STEWART ROSE, OLD PALACE YARD, LONDON

MY DEAR ROSE,—I have just received your letter which adds one pleasant motive to my London journey by assuring me I will have the very great satisfaction of finding you there. I have really so few freinds left in London that I have a saddish sort of feeling in turning my face Southwards but you are a host.

I cannot even guess the mysterious meaning of the rest of your letter for so help me God I have no difference either with man or woman that can possibly require either explanation or arrangement except wt. a madman call[e]d O'Brien² who publishd a foolish letter of insanity in the News papers & who is too crazy to be accounted withal. So that you may assure the Fair Unknown for so I must in courtesy suppose her that she has no explana-

¹ *The Abbot*, which, Thomas Constable says, “my father desired should be named *The Nunnery*.”—*Archibald Constable and his Literary Correspondents*, iii. 138.

² See above, letter to Capt. O'Brien, 4th February, p. 129 and note.

tion whatever to make though I dare say I shall have unanswerd letters or such like acts of perfidy to apologize for. Mettez moi a ses pieds and dispose her to be merciful. Nota Bene I intend to keep among the Bipeds and not to enact the Lion this season at evening parties—this if she be a lion-hunter.

I go to Abbotsford on Sunday & have some business which will detain me there great part of next week so it will be tuesday or Wednesday at soonest before I come to London. Unless you can stop to give me a little of your own society do not put off any real business for this office of mediator. I will be heard of at Miss Dumergues corner of White Horse Street Piccadilly an old freind of my wife with whom I intend to stay a day or two till my son comes over from Ireland to join me. God help me he is grown up out of all ccess and pushes me off the stage. Yours ever most truly

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 10 March 1820

[*Abbotsford Original*]

TO LORD MONTAGU

MY DEAR LORD,—A pize upon my etourderie which gave you so much plague.¹ My letter really signified nothing. The great mystery which it containd was a piece of private advice to Harden that as he had been very desirous to have a *great* lawyers assistance in a *great* case (about the Marchmont estate) it would be necessary to give him a *great* fee. Harden's agent is an old fashioned personage and does not comprehend that legal advice is now as much dearer as other things in proportion. Now your Lordship knows—or rather probably you do not know—that the feeing of a lawyer is a mighty delicate matter—the douçeur is calld a *honorarium* and cannot be recoverd by any form of legal process—The Lawyer is

¹ What follows is an explanation of the two misdirected letters. See above, note to letter to Lord Montagu (29th February), p. 140.

understood to give his advice *gratis* and the client moved with his generosity makes him a *gratis* present of a certain number of guineas in return. The people of Madagascar have the same delicate and sensible custom. When they make a present which they call Salamanca it is understood to be under this condition. I Salamanca you. You Salamanca me—Still it is necessary that there be a certain reciprocity between the Salamanca of the lawyer and the Salamanca of the client and I was making Harden aware of this in all the privacy & confidence which Salamancas are supposed to require. I think it very right to add that the Laird knew nothing whatever about the matter and readily put the Salamanca on its right footing when it was explaiⁿed. I was in a great hurry to send your Lordship the joyful news of the Barons success and writing in the Albyn Clubroom I misdirected my letters. I did not want Harden to tattle about my hint to his agents & that really was all.

Lord Lauderdales Boroughs have hoisted the flag of rebellion which is not unlikely to terminate in their independence. Jedburgh and Haddington rebelld decidedly Dunbar & North Berwick remain under the general influence of his Lordship and Lauder is open. But since the trees walkd forth to chuse a King there was never such difficulty in finding a representation—Harden declined—Gala declined—they chose to offer to me and I declined of course—So there is little parliamentary ambition in the rough Clan Home Drummond took up the gauntlet at last and is now at Lauder neck & neck with Sir Hew Hamilton Dalrymple within *one* vote of victory which I fancy will depend on an old woman who has a *cow* to sell. If I were her I would put crombie¹ up to public auction & learn the price of a Borough.

I set out next week and have the pleasure to think I am to meet Walter in London as I have succeeded in getting

¹ Commonly "crummie" or "crummock" = a cow, especially one with crooked horns.

him leave from his regiment. I am always with best respects to the Ladies Most truly Your Lordships very faithful Servant

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 10 *March* [1820]

[*Buccleuch*]

To ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

EDINBURGH, *Saturday, 11th March* 1820

DEAR SIR,—I beg to introduce to you Mr. Knox¹ whom I consider as a young man of very promising genius. He will explain to you what his views are, which in the hurry of the last day of the Session I cannot dwell upon. I think he is qualified to be highly useful to you in the department of your periodical publications.—I remain, yours very truly,

WALTER SCOTT

I believe we can secure Mr. Knox a favourable review, and as his work is a small one the expense will be a trifle for print and paper, and I have every reason to think you will not be a loser by it.

[*Rosebery*]

¹ William Knox (1789-1825) was born at Firth in the parish of Lilliesleaf, Roxburghshire. From 1812 to 1817 he farmed without success near Langholm, Dumfriesshire. When the family settled in Edinburgh in 1820, Knox took to journalism. Scott, John Wilson, and others befriended him, and Scott was frequently helping him with money, but his convivial ways ruined his health and he died at Edinburgh of paralysis. "His publisher (Mr. Anderson, junior, of Edinburgh) remembers that Sir Walter occasionally wrote to Knox, and sent him money—£10 at a time."—LOCKHART. See the *Journal*, ii. 39-40. He published *The Lonely Hearth and Other Poems*, 12mo, North Shields, 1818; *Songs of Israel*, 12mo., Edinburgh, 1824; and *The Harp of Zion*, 12mo., Edinburgh, 1825.

TO JAMES GRAY¹

DEAR MR GRAY,—My testimony is really worth nothing where Greek is concerned, as I am so unfortunate as to be almost entirely ignorant of that noble language, and I am only as far able to offer an opinion on your Essays on the dramatic writers as they convey to one, so little conversant with the original, a very high degree of interest and gratification. I need scarce add my testimony, to those who have the pleasure of your more intimate acquaintance, respecting your high qualifications, both as a scholar, and as a respected, zealous, and successful, instructor of youth. I am, dear Sir, Your obedient Servant,

CASTLE STREET, 11th March, 1820. WALTER SCOTT
[Certificates in favour of James Gray, 1820]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

CASTLE STREET, Tuesday [12th March 1820]

DEAR CONSTABLE,—I think there is some unlucky spell on our engagements, for I am once more prevented from

¹ James Gray (d. 1830), poet and linguist. He was master in the Edinburgh High School from 1801 to 1822, when he became rector of Belfast Academy. Later he took holy orders in the English Church, and in 1826 went to India as chaplain in the East India Company's service at Bombay, after which he was stationed at Bhuj in Cutch, where he died on 25th September 1830. He published anonymously *Cona: or the Vale of Clwyd*, etc. [By J. G.], 12mo, 1814. For another reference to *Cona* see Vol. III, p. 480, note 2. Gray also edited *The Poems of Robert Fergusson. With a life of the author, etc.*, 12mo, 1821. He married Mary Phillips of Longbridge-moor, Annandale, eldest sister of James Hogg's wife. Gray is introduced into *The Queen's Wake* as the fifteenth bard who sang the ballad of "King Edward's Dream." Among Hogg's new friends during his first months in Edinburgh, Miss Batho observes, "was James Gray, formerly master in the Grammar School at Dumfries, where he had known Burns, and at this time one of the classical masters in the High School. Gray's first wife had been Mary Phillips, and though she had now been dead some years and he had married again, the ties of friendship were strong between him and the Phillips family. His sister-in-law Margaret was a frequent visitor in his house, and Hogg, meeting her there, soon fell in love." —EDITH BATHO, *The Ettrick Shepherd*, p. 62. For Hogg and Margaret Phillips see Vol. V, p. 257, note 2. The above letter was written for Gray when he was a candidate for the Greek Chair in St. Andrews University.

being with you by one of the entanglements into which I am led by the present situation of my family, and which I only learned this moment. It seems we have been engaged for a fortnight to be at Ravelstone, a sort of formal affair, to introduce the Lockharts and their sister to their new kinsfolks, the Keiths and Swintons. You may guess how much rather I would have some fun in Park Place, but as the Lord of Essex said on an interesting occasion, Frankie, it will not be. I will have the pleasure of making my personal apology to Mrs. Constable tomorrow.—Yours very truly,

WALTER SCOTT

[*Rosebery*]

TO CONSTABLE AND CO.

DEAR SIR,—I inclose a cheque for £90. paid to Miss Ogilvie which you will get cash for at the Leith Bank. This is delightful weather—the poffes¹ are looking charmingly.

I wish you would send me any commissions you have for London. I proceed on the 18th. Yours truly

W. SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 14th. *March* [1820]

This is four o'clock and it is the first moment I have sate down—could not have done this last year.

[*Stevenson*]

TO LADY ABERCORN

MY DEAR FRIEND,—Your kind letter reached me this morning just as I was setting out for this place with a view to put my country matters in some order before taking my route for London. I shall remain here till Saturday being detained by some election matters. I

¹ *Poffle* = "a small farm, a piece of land, Roxb.," Jamieson, *Dict. of Scot. Lang.*; "a small farm, a croft or holding," Watson, *Roxburghshire Word-Book* (1923).

reckon I shall get to town about Wednesday as I dare not travel night & day as I used to do formerly. But I must be thankful for my health is restored in a degree which it would have been great presumption to have hoped for at this time last year. In fact I never felt stronger in my life but we have a proverb "Burned bairns dread the fire." I am aware I must be cautious.

It is very true Sophia is going to be married & to a young man of uncommon talents—indeed of as promising a character as I know. He is highly accomplished a beautiful poet & fine draughtsman & what is better of a most honourable & gentlemanlike disposition. He is handsome besides & I like everything about him except that he is more grave & retired than I (who have been all my life something of an *Etourdi*) like particularly but it is better than the opposite extreme. In point of situation they have enough to live upon and "the world for the winning." He will probably rise high as his family are rich and his talents excellent & I have some interest. So I trust it will all do very well. Your Ladyship will see some beautiful lines of his writing in the last number of a very clever periodical publication call'd Blackwood's Edinr. Magazine it is published by Cadell & Davies London. The verses are in an Essay on the ballad poetry of [the] Spaniards which he illustrates by some beautiful translations which—to speak truth—are much finer than the originals.¹ I will show them to your Ladyship when I get to town if you do not see them sooner. The youngsters name is John Gibson Lockhart—he comes of a good Lanarkshire family & is very well connected. His father is a clergyman.²

¹ *Hortæ Hispanicæ No. I* in *Blackwood's*, February 1820, pp. 481-91. These were later collected and published as *Ancient Spanish Ballads historical and romantic*. . . . Translated by J. G. Lockhart, 4to, W. Blackwood and T. Cadell: Edinburgh, 1823.

² The Rev. John Lockhart (1761-1842) was the second son of William Lockhart, laird of Birkhill, Lanarkshire, and married Violet Inglis, heiress of Corehouse, "the lady introducing the Christian name of Violet into the

The times are very bad to be sure & some of the Ross-shire lairds have contrived to raise an insurrection among their tenants—I say *contrived* for it positively requires a wonderful degree of oppression to turn these poor things against their landlords. They will manage it at last however & make us as bad as the South of Ireland. Non-Residence is a horrid business.

As I will have the great pleasure of waiting upon you so soon I need not inflict a longer letter upon your Ladyship at present. Indeed I might have spared you the trouble of these lines but in this strict age it is best to discharge our debts before we face our creditors. I can never settle those of many sorts which I owe to your Ladyship so this is only a pitiful payment to account since I must always remain Your Ladyships much indebted & most faithful servant

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 15 March 1820

[*Pierpont Morgan*]

TO CHARLES ARBUTHNOT ¹

DEAR ARBUTHNOT,—The enclosed sketch of a very ingenious device has been sent to me from Galashiels, and

family.” John was minister of Cambusnethan, and, afterwards, of the College Kirk in Glasgow. He married twice. By his first marriage he had a son, William, who became laird of Milton Lockhart. His second wife was Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. John Gibson, minister of St. Cuthbert’s, Edinburgh, and grand-daughter, through her mother, of Henry Erskine, third Lord Cardross. John Gibson Lockhart, now on the eve of becoming Scott’s son-in-law, was the eldest son of this second marriage. “Dr. Lockhart was a scholar . . . but not a purchaser of modern books, nor a patron of the rising literature, of Coleridge, Southey, Wordsworth, and Scott. . . . The old gentleman’s letters reveal him as a serious, grave, rather narrow divine of the old Presbyterian school. He could tell a story well, and on a story of a real set of incidents, told by him, Lockhart founded his best novel, ‘Adam Blair.’” See Lang’s *Life and Letters of Lockhart*, i. 11-14.

¹ Charles Arbuthnot (1767-1850) served in diplomatic positions in Sweden and Portugal, and, after being ambassador extraordinary at Constantinople, returned to England in 1807. From 1809 to 1823 he was one of the joint-secretaries of the Treasury. See note, Vol. II, p. 444.

is the invention of Mr. Paterson¹ of that place, a very rising genius in mechanics. Should it suit the Board to give any encouragement in the way of premium, I understand the most ample certificates can be produced of its practical utility. It is a very curious fact that our Scottish mechanics do not possess the skill necessary to sharpen the ordinary shears used in cutting the wool. Men come down from Huddersfield on purpose, and perform this business in a manner which they keep a dead secret, and thus the manufacturers here are totally dependent on foreign assistance for a process without which their machines would be useless. Galashiels pays £40 or £50 a year to these *sharp* Yorkshiremen ; and since the days that the Israelites went to Philistia to sharpen their knives and ploughshares, there never was such slavery ! Paterson's machine requires no such auxiliaries, and can be easily sharpened by any one. Paterson's father was a very respectable man. He himself is a very ingenious person, and proposes to settle in his native village. I really think it is of consequence to give him encouragement, if it be consistent with the rules of the Board. I am about to set out for London, so write in some haste.—I am, very much yours truly,

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD, 17th March [1820].

[*Craig-Brown's Selkirkshire*]

TO MRS. SCOTT

MY DEAR CHARLOTTE,—I have prevaild on Mrs. Carpenter to see Dr. Baillie & he is to meet Dr. Clerke who already attends her tomorrow morning at twelve o'clock. I will then know the truth of her situation for

¹ " 1820.—To James Paterson, Galashiels, [a grant of] £20 for introducing from America the cropping machine still known as 'The Yankee.' To buy and bring it over had cost £47, 10s., but new machines on the same model could be made at £16."—T. CRAIG-BROWN, *Hist. of Selkirkshire*, i. p. 570.

it seems to me that the mind is more affected than the body and yet if not carefully lookd after I am satisfied her present declining state may end in something fatal. Luckily her brother Genl. Fraser¹ is in town who unites with me in the earnest wish that it may be still possible to bring her down to Scotland for her present lonely and unprotected state certainly encourages her in despondence. She is perfectly gentle good temperd and sensible but not easily induced to make exertion a reluctance which contributes to the sinking of her spirits. A Miss Hooke a goodnatured sort of young woman a cousin of Mrs. Carpenters is her constant companion but from total ignorance of the world is unable to be of the use which she I believe wishes and I think they frighten each other. I have included Miss Hooke (who is the most complete *nobody* you ever saw) in my invitation to Scotland.

She is a little howdy dowdy ugly thing that can sleep in Annes room or anywhere. I wish to heaven they were over safe at Edinburgh for I think your kindness and attentive affection would do more for Mrs. Carpenter than any medicine can.

An important question occurs upon the consideration of her marriage settlement which will make five or six thousand pounds difference in favour or against our children. This must be necessarily looked after. I have taken the advice of council who incline to think the money is the childrens after Mrs. C's death but I will mention the thing to the Chief Baron as I find great delicacy in stating any thing which could make against Mrs. Carpenters interest unless the case be clear. At the same time I have neither the right nor the inclination to surrender the just right of minors because those minors chance to be my own children. I am not entitled to do so.

¹ One of Mrs. Charles Carpenter's two brothers, both of whom were distinguished generals. She was Isabella, third daughter of Colonel Charles Fraser. See Vol. I, p. 290 note.

Sunday

Thus far I wrote yesterday. The consultation betwixt Doctors Baillie and Clerk ended in their joint opinion that Mrs. Carpenter was in no immediate danger & had no formd complaint but that yet there was a general failure of the system and a weakness both of spirits and body which required to be taken the utmost care of and that her progress in recovery would be very slow though it was probable she might regain a state of feeble and invalid health.¹ Dr. Baillie unites in opinion with Dr. Clerke that she should not hazard a northern journey untill May or June when he thinks it will be of service rather than of disadvantage. All this sets my mind much at ease and relieves me from the apprehensions I had begun to entertain with great seriousness on her account. Had she got much worse I believe it would have been a matter of duty & conscience that you should have come up to town. As it is I will leave this town early next week and hasten back with great delight to my own household Gods. I have got a delightful plan for the addition at Abb.² which I think will make it quite complete and furnish me with a handsome library and you with a drawing room and better bedroom with a good bedroom for company &c. It will cost me a little hard work to meet the expence but I have been a good while idle.

I hope this will find you from under Dr. Rosss charge. I expect to see you quite in beauty when I come down for I assure you I have [been] coaxd by very pretty ladies here and expect to see as merry faces when I come home. I shall keep this letter open in case I have any to add before post time. Yours my dearest love with the most sincere affection

WALTER SCOTT

¹ Mrs. Carpenter lived till 1862.² *i.e.* Abbotsford.

My picture¹ comes on and will be a grand thing but the sitting is a great bor[e]. Chantreys bust is one of the finest things he ever did. It is quite the fashion to go to see it. There is for you.

*Monday 20 March [1820]*²

[*Law*]

TO MRS. SCOTT, NORTH CASTLE STREET, EDINBURGH

MY DEAR CHARLOTTE,—I have the pleasure to say that Lord Sidmouth has promised to dismiss me in all my honours by the 20th so that I can very easily be with you by the end of April and if other circumstances permit you & Sophia may safely select any of the days in the end of the month 28th 29th or 30th for the ceremony. I have been much fete'd here as usual and had a very quiet dinner at Mr Arbuthnots with the Duke of Wellington where Walter³ heard the great Lord in all his glory talk

¹ For the new picture gallery at Windsor Castle. The King had desired portraits of his most distinguished contemporaries to be executed by Sir Thomas Lawrence, especially those who had attained the highest honours of literature and science, and he wished that the series should begin with Walter Scott. For an account of this portrait see *Lockhart*. Several years afterwards Lawrence gave Lockhart his opinion that "the two greatest men he had painted were the Duke of Wellington and Sir Walter Scott." Lawrence's portrait, not completed till 1826 (see *Journal*, i. p. 303), was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1827.

"Chantrey's request that Scott would sit to him was communicated through Mr. Allan Cunningham, then (as now) employed as clerk of the works in our great sculptor's establishment. . . . These sittings were seven in number; but when Scott revisited London a year afterwards, he gave Chantrey several more, the bust being by that time in marble."—LOCKHART. Chantrey accomplished three busts of Scott in marble—the first in 1820, a replica for the Duke of Wellington in 1827, and a third version for Sir Robert Peel in 1828, in which year the original bust of 1820 was given to Abbotsford, where it now is. For Allan Cunningham see Vol. III, p. 291 note 2.

² Lockhart gives a manipulated extract from this letter to which he ascribes the address "Piccadilly" and the year date 1820, but the MS. has neither address nor year date, only the month date.

³ "On his [Scott's] arrival in town, his son the Cornet met him; and they both established themselves at Miss Dumergue's."—LOCKHART. The "honours," of course, is the conferring of the baronetcy; the "ceremony" is Sophia's wedding.

of war and Waterloo. I wrote to you but have had no assurance from you that you are all well yet you know those at a distance are always anxious to hear from home. Walter has been with me every where ; presented to the Duke of Yorke who received us graciously &c &c. He is a very nice young man and as simple in his manners as when he left us. I am glad to see he stands all the schooling he gets here with great temper and composure.

I begd you to say what would give you pleasure that I could bring from this place and whether you want anything from Mrs. Author for yourself Sophia or Anne. Also what would please little Charles. You know you may stretch a point on this occasion.

This is a hellish—yes literally a hellish bustle my head turns round with it. The whole mob of the Middlesex blackguards pass through Piccadilly twice a day and almost drive one mad with their noise and vociferation.¹ Pray do my dear Charlotte write soon. Richardson says your honours will be in the gazette on Saturday.² Certainly very soon as the King has I believe signed the warrant. When or how I shall see him is not determined but I suppose I shall have to go down to Brighton.³ My best love attends the girls & little Charles and all the quadrupeds.

I conclude that the marriage will take place in Castle Street and want to know where they go &c. All this you will have to settle without my wise head but I shall

¹ Over the general election, then in progress.

² "Whitehall, March 30, 1820. The King has been pleased to direct letters patent to be passed under the Great Seal of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, for granting the dignity of a Baronet of the said United Kingdom to Walter Scott, of Abbotsford, in the county of Roxburgh, Esq., and to the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten." —*The London Gazette*, Saturday, 1st April 1820. Lockhart wrongly states the publication date of the *Gazette* as 2nd April, no doubt following Scott, who makes the same slip. See letter to Sophia (3rd April), p. 168.

³ This was not necessary. The King returned to London. See letter to Sophia (3rd April), p. 168.

be terribly critical so see you do all right. I wish much to hear from you.

All freinds here are well both high and low and our kind ladies beg their best compliments. Walter also sends love. He wrote not long ago and seems impatient for an answer. I am always Dearest Charlotte Most affectionately yours

WALTER SCOTT

PICCADILLY 96

28¹ March [PM. 1820]

For the Lady Scott of Abbotsford—to be.

[*Law*]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

PICCADILLY, 96, 28th March [1820]

DEAR CONSTABLE,—As matters stand with me here at present I wish you would be so good as send me a renewal of your note for £380, due in the end of this month, for betwixt one expense and another I shall scarce be able to retire it with convenience, having a portion to pay and Lord knows what besides. On the contrary, I may even ask you for £400 or £500 fraternal assistance till midsummer. I write in a most infernal bustle which makes my very brain turn round, for added to the pell-mell of old and new friends is the whole hurricane of the Middlesex election passing and repassing my window every hour. For the rest, if I had three heads like Cerberus I could eat three dinners with them every day and am fairly in a way to be smothered with kindness. Both parties here rejoice at Hunt's conviction, one because he is convicted at all, the other because the verdict is special. All agree the judge is own sister to the unfortunate Miss

¹ This letter is manipulated by Lockhart, who dates it the 27th.

Baillie of the song.¹ I hope to be down in the end of April to witness that ceremony which cannot with good luck be performed in May. Your reply to this will find me at this house and may be sent under cover to Mr. Freeling.—Yours very truly,

WALTER SCOTT

The note to be payable at Messrs. Coutts' 3 months days.

[*Rosebery*]

Private

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE, PRINTER, SAINT JOHN STREET,
EDINBURGH

DEAR JAMES,—Much obliged for your attentive letter. Unquestionably Longman & Co. sell their book at subscription price because they have the first of the market, & only one third of the books ; so that, as they say with us, " They let them care that come ahint." This I know and foresaw & The ragings of the booksellers, considerably aggravated by the displeasure of Constable and his house, are ridiculous enough ; and as to their injuring the work, if it has a principle of loco-motion in it, they cannot stop it—if it has not they cannot make it move. I care not a bent twopence about their quarrell ; only I say now as I always said that Constables management is best for both himself and [the others] &, had we

¹ Henry Hunt (1773-1835) had presided at the Smithfield reform meeting on 21st July 1819, and at the meeting in St. Peter's Fields, Manchester, on 16th August, which, broken up by the yeomanry, was known as the Peterloo Massacre. " Hunt was arrested, and lodged in the New Bailey prison, Manchester, and with Johnson, Moorhouse, and others was committed for trial on 27th August. In November he moved unsuccessfully for a criminal information against the Manchester magistrates for misconduct on 16th August. Hunt's trial took place before Mr. Justice Bayley at York, 16th-27th March 1820. Hunt conducted his own defence . . . and showed much asperity and even violence to the counsel for the crown. The prisoners were convicted."—*D.N.B.* See letter to Cornet Walter Scott (4th September 1819), Vol. V, p. 483. For " Miss Baillie of the song," see Vol. IV, p. 410 and note 2.

not been contrould by the nervousness of discount, I would put nothing past him. I agree with the public in thinking the work ¹ not very interesting ; but it was written with as much care as the others that is with no care at all and

“ If it is na weel bobbitt we’ll bobb it again.” ²

On these points I am Atlas. I cannot write much in this bustle of engagements, with Sir Francis’s mob hollowing under the windows. I find that even this light composition demands a certain degree of silence and I might as well live in a cotton-mill. Lord Sidmouth tells me I will obtain leave to quit London by the 30th which will be delightful news for I find I cannot bear late hours and great society so well as formerly ; but yet it is a fine thing to hear politics talked of by Ministers of State and War discussd by the Duke of Wellington.

My occasions here will require that John or you send me two notes payable at Coutts’s for £300 ,, each at two & three months date. I will write to Constable for one at £350 ,, which will settle my affairs here which with fees and other matters come as you may think pretty heavy. Let the Bills be drawn payable at Coutts and sent without delay. I will receive them safe if sent under Mr. Frelings cover. Mention particularly what you are doing for now is your time to push on miscellaneous work. Pray take great notice of inaccuracies in the Novels. There are very very many—some mine, I dare say, but at all events you may and ought to correct. If you would call on William Erskine (who is your wellwisher and a little mortified he never sees you) he would point out some of them.

Do you ever see Lockhart ? You should consult him on

¹ *The Monastery.*

² When his left wing was cut to pieces at the battle of Sheriffmuir, John, second Duke of Argyle and Duke of Greenwich (1678-1743), hummed :

“ If it be na weel bobbitt
We’ll bob it again.”

See also *The Heart of Midlothian*, chap. xl.

every doubt, where you would refer to me if present.
Yours very truly . W. S.

28 March [1820] 96 PICCADILLY

You say nothing of John yet I am anxious about him.¹
[*Abbotsford Original*]

TO CHARLES SCOTT

MY DEAR CHARLES,—I had the pleasure of your letter and am glad your indisposition is of an eating description. I conceive Mr. Thomson will recommend a few sentences of Latin as an excellent digestive. Some grammar rules also well applied act like stones in the gizzard of a fowl and grind food in the most wholesome manner possible. The Necessaire which you wish to have shall be yours and I expect to have a great account of your progress.

Walter and I go to Woolwich tomorrow where we are to have a complete review of the Works to conclude with a grand discharge of Congreves rocketts managed by Sir William Congreve² himself for our own proper amusement. Would you not wish to be with us? We go by water in the Admiralty Barge and shoot London [Bridge]. That is grand!—

You see the King has been delighted to honour your old papa. I hope you will always remember it is by attention and study that men attain distinction in this country and that it is in your own power by exertion and good conduct to raise yourself much higher than the Kings favour has raised me.

¹ On the 14th John "went to Kelso: Good hare hunting. Sir A. Don gave me Rob Cherry. Health bad all the time, returned the 28 with Sandy and wife on visit."

² Sir William Congreve (1772-1828) invented the Congreve rocket in 1808. These rockets were adopted for military purposes and at the battle of Leipzig their noise and glare frightened the French. In April 1814 he succeeded his father as second baronet, and also as Comptroller of the Royal Laboratory at Woolwich. He was equerry to George IV, M.P. for Plymouth from 1820 till his death, and he wrote several economical and scientific works.

I trust the radicals are now nearly settled. Believe me
most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

PICCAD[ILLY] *Tuesday* [28th March]¹ [*docketed* 1820]

[*Law*]

TO LADY ABERCORN

MY DEAR LADY ABERCORN,—I call'd at Stratford Place today & found your kind note. I am much concern'd to find your health requires the country air & I need scarce add that I would on no account wish your Ladyship to come to town as it is easy for me to drive out to Fulham. I must have horses in town as I can scarce expect to go through so much pedestrian exercise as formerly. I will therefore wait on you one morning very soon about one unless you say it is too early. The King has desired he should be informed when I come up to town & I suppose it possible I may be commanded to wait on H. Majesty at Brighton otherwise I would ask your Ladyship to name a day for giving me the pleasure of seeing you. I found Walter here expecting me with great impatience. Believe me ever Dear Lady Abercorn Your truly faithful & obliged Humble Servant

WALTER SCOTT

96 PICADILLY *Thursday* [30th March 1820]²

[*Pierpont Morgan*]

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, ADVOCATE, KING STREET,
EDINBURGH

DEAR LOCKHART,—I have yours of the Sunday morning which has been terribly long of coming.³ There needed no apology for mentioning any thing in which I could be of service to Wilson and so far as good word[s] and good wishes will do *here* I think he will be successful. But the battle must be fought in Edinburgh. You are aware

¹ Tuesday was 28th March.

² Thursday was 30th March.

³ Lockhart's letter is not in the *Walpole Collection*.

that the only point of exception to Wilson may be that with the fire of genius he has possessed some of its eccentricities but did he ever approach to those of Harry Brougham who is the God of Whiggish idolatry. If the high and rare qualities with which he is invested are to be thrown aside as useless because they may be clouded by a few grains of dust which he may blow aside at pleasure it is less a punishment on Mr. Wilson than on the country. I have little doubt he would consider success on this weighty matter as a pledge for binding down his acute & powerful mind to more regular labour than circumstances have hitherto required of him for indeed without doing so the appointment could in no point of view answer his purpose. He must stretch to the oar for his own credit as well as that of his friends & if he does so there can be no doubt that his efforts will be doubly blessed in reference both to himself and to public utility. He must make every friend he can amongst the Council. Palladio Johnstone¹ should not be omitted. If my wife canvasses him she may do some good on the man of Cheese and sweetmeats.

You must of course recommend to Wilson² great temper in his canvass for wrath will do no good. After all he must leave off sack purge and live cleanly as a gentleman ought to do otherwise people will compare his present ambition to that of Sir Terry O'Fay, when he wished to become a judge. "Our pleasant follies are made the whips to

¹ "Mr. Robert Johnstone, a grocer on a large scale on the North Bridge of Edinburgh, and long one of the leading Bailies . . . the prominent patron of some architectural novelties in Auld Reekie, which had found no favour with Scott ;—hence his prænomen of *Palladio*—which he owed, I believe, to a song in Blackwood's Magazine. The good Bailie had been at the High School with Sir Walter, and their friendly intercourse was never interrupted but by death."—LOCKHART. There has been previous reference to Johnstone in the present work. See Vol. IV, p. 432 and note 2.

² John Wilson ("Christopher North"), in whose candidature for the Chair of Moral Philosophy at Edinburgh Lockhart has written to ask Scott's aid. As the University was "the Town's College," Wilson was

scourge us”¹ as Lear says for otherwise what could possibly stand in the way of his nomination. I trust it will take place and give him the consistence and steadiness which is all he wants to make him the first man of the age.

I am very angry with Castle Street. Not a soul has written to me save yourself since I came to London. Yours very truly

WALTER SCOTT

96 PICCADILLY 30 March [PM. 1820]

[Law]

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, ADVOCATE, EDINBURGH

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—On receiving yours expressing Mr Wilsons wishes and views I immediately went down to the Admiralty and communicated its contents to Lord Mellville whom I found extremely well disposed to be friendly. It is right however to mention that he asked betwixt joke and earnest whether our friend would be able to restrain his gaiety within the bounds of a teacher of Ethics. I said that Wilson had his levities like all of us but that I was sure they must have been most calumniously magnified by rumour if they had reachd his ears in any shape more discreditable than as the levities of a man of genius. He said he knew that very well but questiond whether his opponents might not make a handle of them against his present views. I said it was to be expected they would say and do the worst in order to play the old game of passing a Whig Card upon the

elected by the town council “over the greatest philosopher in Britain, Sir William Hamilton, by twenty-one votes to nine.”—*D.N.B.*

“Sir Terry O’Fay” is Sir Terence O’Fay in Maria Edgeworth’s *The Absentee* (1812)—“a man of low extraction, who had been knighted by an Irish lord-lieutenant in some convivial frolic. No one could tell a good story, or sing a good song, better than Sir Terence; he exaggerated his native brogue, and his natural propensity to blunder, caring little whether the company laughed at him or with him.” See chap. 17 of the novel.

¹ *Edg.* The gods are just, and of our pleasant vices
Make instruments to plague us.

King Lear, Act V, sc. 3.

university and enlarged (which was needless) on the tricks they had playd of this kind already. I said Mr Wilson was too much a man of honour to aim at a situation of such importance without the sincere determination to be useful and I added that I was sure that if he found it imposed any restraints on him to which he was unwilling to submit he would resign it instantly.

Lord Mellville seems very friendly. He is apprehensive of a clerical antagonist being put up for they on their side have the same passion for engrossing all the chairs they can. He observed that the Election being in the town council government could only give a tacit and underhand support and advised me to write to the Advocate and Harry Jardine.¹ I advise you to see them both without a minutes delay. It.² Jardine is a vain man and a jobber and will probably like to be consulted early. Of Rae you know my opinion is very different but you should see both for in this world the ostensible and the real go hand in hand.

I wrote you fully yesterday and have little to add. My kind Compliments attend your brother and my love to all in Castle Street. I get many congratulations on the approaching event. Yours very truly

WALTER SCOTT

96 PICCADILLY *Thursday 30 March* [PM. 1820]

On consideration and to save time I have recommended to the Advocate to communicate with Jardine himself. You had better lose no time in talking the matter over with him. I have referd him to you for all particulars.

[*Law*]

¹ Sir Henry Jardine (1766-1851), son of Dr. John Jardine, who was a prominent member of Edinburgh literary circles, minister of the Tron Church, Edinburgh, Dean of the Order of the Thistle, and projector, with others, of the first *Edinburgh Review*, 1755. Henry became a W.S. in 1790 and King's Remembrancer in 1820. He was knighted in 1825 and retired in 1837.

² *i.e.* Item.

TO RICHARD HEBER

MY DEAR HEBER,—Like other great diplomatists you are somewhat obscure—the words you have underscored demand a *scholium*.¹ Do you mean to say that it will be *too late* to call in Burlington Street *after* I leave the Shelleys (which by the way is no very early house)? If so you know I cannot have the honour having a considerable respect for my dinner & its accompaniments. If you mean that I can wait on Lady H. after leaving Berkeley Square I will certainly do myself that honour & regret my leaving town on Wednesday prevent[s] my accepting her Ladyships further hospitality. On Tuesday I dine with Ld. Binning. You can advise me *anent* your meaning. I reckon on you to breakfast on Mondy. $\frac{1}{2}$ past nine. Tomorrow I go to Woolwich to return on Sunday. Yours truly

W. S.

I call'd in Burlington St. today.

[*March-April 1820*]

[*Cholmondeley*]

TO LADY ABERCORN

MY DEAR FRIEND,—I know no engagement I can have that will prevent my waiting upon you in Stratford Place any day when your Ladyship can be in town with most convenience. I have heard nothing yet of his Majesty's commands but I may perhaps learn something of his motions today as I have an appointment with Lord

¹ Heber's letter is dated simply "Friday." "I send you a note [?] from Lady H. who seems much bent upon receiving you. Perhaps your easiest plan wd be to look in upon her in Burlington St next Monday (after you leave the Shelleys) *is rather too late*, & then you will have no further occasion to correspond on the subject. I told her Ladyship you leave town on Tuesday. . . . Do not forget the tragedy [?]."—Heber's letter in the *Cholmondeley Collection*. Lady Frances Shelley writes: "During the time that Sir Walter Scott was sitting to Chantry for his bust, he also was a frequent visitor at my house," and mentions "a small breakfast," when her daughter cut a lock of the poet's hair, and an evening with the Duke of Wellington, when Scott told ghost-stories.—EDGCUMBE, *Diary of Frances Lady Shelley* (1913), II. chap. xvii., pp. 314-15.

Sidmouth. I should not like to be whirld down to Brighton—The week after next I will be for a day or two with Lord Montagu. I wish much to see my young Chief & my other friends at Ditton. I have not seen the Monastery but I hear it is published or nearly so.

I will be very happy to have the honour of dining with the Bishop of London.¹ I owed Sir William Scott's son any trifling attention I could show him & he is besides a pleasant young man. If you will have the goodness to drop me a line mentioning on what day you are to come to town I will be under a very particular engagement indeed if I cannot slip out of it to have the great pleasure of waiting upon you. Meantime I am always Most respectfully & truly Your obliged & humble servant

96 PICADILLY *Saturday* [1st April 1820] WALTER SCOTT
[*Pierpont Morgan*]

TO LADY ABERCORN

MY DEAREST FRIEND,—Rely on my *keeping tryste* with the Bishop. I would have been with your Ladyship the Thursday night but we were detained late at Woolwich, lost the way on our return notwithstanding a moon or two which Sir William Congreve hung high in heaven for our accomodation & did not reach town till one in the morning. On Tuesday I return from Ditton & hope to wait on you that day. Ever your truly faithful & obliged humble Servant

W. SCOTT

PICCADILLY *Saturday* [1st April 1820]

Yesterday it rained intolerably & today I have been I grieve to say paying accompts in all corners of London. Such are the sad causes of my absence.

[*Pierpont Morgan*]

¹ William Howley (1766-1848) was consecrated Bishop of London in 1813. At Oxford he had been tutor to the Prince of Orange and in 1809 was made Regius Professor of Divinity there. In 1820 he supported the bill of pains and penalties against Queen Caroline. He became Archbishop of Canterbury in 1828.

TO HIS DAUGHTER SOPHIA

DEAR SOPHIA,—I have no letter from any one at home excepting Lockhart and he only says you are all well & I trust it is so. I have seen most of my old friends who are a little the worse for the wear like myself. A five years march down the wrong side of the hill tells more than ten years on the right side. Our good freinds¹ here are kind as kind can be and no frumps. They lecture the cornet a little which he takes with becoming deference & good humour— There is a certain veil of Flanders lace floating in the wind for a certain occasion from a certain Godmother but that is more than a dead secret. I think you should write a few lines to Miss D. assuring her of your unaltered regard &c which would be well taken. With some peculiarities the consequence of wealth and early indulgence she is really an excellent woman.

We had a very merry day yesterday at Lord Mellvilles where we found Lord Huntley and other freinds and had a bumper to the new Baronet whose name was gazetted that evening. I am now laying anchors to windward as John Fergusson says to get Walters leave extended. We saw the D. of York who was very civil but wants altogether the courtesy of the King. I had a very gracious message from the King. He is expected up very soon so I do not go to Brighton which is so far good. I fear his health is not strong. Meanwhile all goes forward for the coronation. The expence of the robes of the Peers may amount to £400 a piece. All the ermine is bought up at the most extravagant prices. I hear so much of it that I really think like Beau Tibbs² I shall be tempted to come up & see it if possible. Indeed I dont see why I should not stay here as I seem to be forgotten at home. The people here are like to smother me with kindness so I do not see why I should be in a great hurry to leave them.

I wrote wishing to know what I could bring Anne and you & Mama down that would be acceptable and I will

¹ The Dumergues. ² In Goldsmith's *Citizen of the World* (1759).

be much obliged to you to put me up to that matter. To little Charles also I promised something and I wish to know what he would like. I hope he pays attention to Mr. Thompson¹ to whom remember my best compliments—I trust to get something done for him soon.

Lockharts translations are very highly admired here and what is better Lord Melville seems seriously bent to promote him in his profession if he is disposed to give his mind to it. There are many enquiries after you among old freinds. Lady Huntly who plays scotch tunes like a highland angel is very desirous to know you. She ran a set of variations on Kenmure's On & awa which I told her were enough to raise a whole country side. I never heard such fire in my life thrown into that sort of music.

Today I go to spend my Sabbath quietly with Joanna Baillie and John Richardson at Hampstead. The long Cornet goes with us. I have kept him amongst the Seniors nevertheless he seems pretty well amused at any rate his goodhumour is not to be disturbd. He is certainly one of the best conditiond lads I ever saw in point of temper.

Pray write immediatly & let me know how you are all going on and what you would like to have all of you. You know how much I would like to please you. Yours most affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

PICCADILLY 3 [2] April [1820]

I conclude you have gone through the ceremony of Confirmation &c as well as Anne. Mammass packet is just arrived & gives me much satisfaction.

4 April [1820]

[*Abbotsford Original*]

¹ i.e. George Thomson, tutor to Scott's sons.

² As remarked before, in the note to letter to Mrs. Scott (28th March, p. 157), Scott's baronetcy was published in the *London Gazette* on 1st April, which was a Saturday. Later, in the present letter, Scott says, "To-day I go to spend my Sabbath," i.e. Sunday, 2nd April. The earlier reference to being at Lord Melville's "yesterday" when his "name was gazetted that evening" proves that the correct day date should be 2nd April. Lockhart gives a manipulated version and, like Scott, dates 3rd April.

TO WILLIAM LAIDLAW, KAESIDE, MELROSE

LONDON, *April 2, 1820*

DEAR WILLIE,—I had the great pleasure of your letter, which carries me back to my own braes, which I love so dearly, out of this place of bustle and politics. When I can see my Master—and thank him for many acts of favour—I think I will bid adieu to London for ever ; for neither the hours nor the society suit me so well as a few years since. There is too much necessity for exertion, too much brilliancy and excitation from morning till night.

I am glad the sheep are away, though at a loss. I should think the weather rather too dry for planting, judging by what we have here. Do not let Tom go on sticking in plants to no purpose—better put in firs in a rainy week in August. Give my service to him. I expect to be at Edinburgh in the end of this month, and to get a week at Abbotsford before the Session sits down. I think you are right to be in no hurry to let Broomieles. There seems no complaint of wanting money here just now, so I hope things will come round.—Ever yours truly,

WALTER SCOTT

[*Lockhart*]

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, KING STREET,
EDINBURGH

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—Mr Gifford has written to me expressing a wish you could furnish him with an article on Mr Millmans new poem¹ which I have not seen but

¹ On Milman's *The Fall of Jerusalem* for *The Quarterly*. Apparently Lockhart told Scott he could not undertake the article, and Scott must have passed on the refusal to Gifford, for Gifford replies to Scott on 18th April : "About a week after you told me that Mr. Lockhart's military engagements made it impossible for him to think of criticism, at least for the present, I desired Murray to write to our friend Reginald & ask him to review the same poem for me. This he did, and Reginald, from whom I have had nothing for many months, agreed to undertake it & is now engaged

understand to be a work of great merit. Mr Millman is an excellent man in every respect & his poems have great merit. If you can oblige my old & valued friend in this matter pray do—it will cost you but a moment. Love to your brother and all in Castle Street. Yours truly.

MURRAYS 3d. April [1820]

W SCOTT

[Law]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

96 PICCADILLY, 5th April 1820

DEAR SIR,—Yours with the enclosure came safe. Many thanks for your attention.

I find it impossible to get on with work here ; perhaps it is as well not, for I am distracted by noise and visitors. I trust to set forward by the 20th or 21st, marry my damsel off, and take to the oar manfully.

I have had a very odd communication from a Mr. Smith concerning Swift. A quantity of original letters and papers, formerly the property of Theophilus Swift, the Dean's grandnephew, were left in a lodging-house where

upon it. I had not an idea of the possibility of Mr. Lockhart's finding either leisure or inclination for any studies of a peaceful nature, after my conversation with you, especially as business appeared to be crowding upon him in thicker & darker succession. I am almost ashamed to write to Mr. Lockhart after so ill a beginning—he may think me capricious or ungrateful—but I rely upon your friendship, & I hope that you will have the goodness to state to him how innocently I have been led to deprive myself of the pleasure & advantage of his support on the present occasion." This letter appears among the Scott letters to Lockhart in the *Law Collection*. The "Reginald" mentioned is Reginald Heber (1783-1826), an old friend of Milman's, later Bishop of Calcutta. In a postscript to a letter to R. W. Hay (obviously incorrectly dated as 8th August 1816), Heber writes : "Murray has sent me a copy of a glorious poem by Milman on the fall of Jerusalem, which he wishes me to review immediately." —*Life of Heber* by his Widow (1830), i. 443. Again to R. J. Wilmot he writes on 26th May 1820 : "I am sorry you have not had time to finish your article for the Quarterly. I have some weeks since sent them up one, and am now deeply engaged in another. The first was on a very fine poem of Milman's, 'The Fall of Jerusalem.'" —*Ibid.* ii. 5. Heber's article appeared in No. XLV of *The Quarterly* for May 1820. See also letter to Lockhart on 18th April. Reginald Heber was the half-brother of Scott's friend Richard.

he had died in miserable circumstances, and—wonderful judgment for some of the Dean's compositions—were found in the w.-c. Mr. Smith secured them, and is to put them into my hands for the new edition. As far as I can judge, they contain some novelty, and deserve to be carefully examined. Mr. Smith had begged a set of my works, which have the goodness to send him, addressed in charge to Mr. Joseph Hume, chymist, Long Acre, No. 108. Address, James Smith, Esquire, and put on the books, "From the Author."—Believe me very truly yours,

WALTER SCOTT

[*Constable*]

TO REV. H. H. MILMAN ¹

[Copy]

DEAR SIR,—Although I think any complimentary intercourse betwixt men of our craft is very apt to degenerate into a commercial treaty for mutual flattery I cannot suppress the strong feeling which prompts me to offer you my sincere congratulations on the distinguished situation which the author of the *Fall of Jerusalem* has assumed in modern literature. I have rarely seen a work

¹ Henry Hart Milman (1791-1868), son of Sir Francis Milman, educated at Eton and Brasenose College, Oxford, won the Newdigate prize with his poem, "The Belvidere Apollo," considered by Dean Stanley the best Oxford prize poem. He was Professor of Poetry at Oxford, 1821-31; rector of St. Margaret's, Westminster, 1835; and Dean of St. Paul's, 1849. Among other publications, he edited Gibbon, 1838. His *Fall of Jerusalem: a dramatic poem*, appeared this year (1820). When he sent it to John Murray, he desired that it should not be talked about before actual publication—"I suppose you are all 'Ivanhoe' mad in London. Really, this Scott, or whoever he may be, is a marvellous fellow—absolutely inexhaustible in resources." Gifford thought highly of *Jerusalem*. In answer to Murray's request that he should state his own price for the copyright, Milman replied: "I am totally at a loss to fix one. I think I might decide whether an offer were exceedingly high or exceedingly low, whether a Byron or Scott price, or such as is given to the first essay of a new author." Eventually Murray offered him 500 guineas, which the author considered "very fair, and I shall have no scruple in acceding to it." See Smiles's *Memoir of John Murray*, ii. 102-4. It was Milman who read the service at Sophia Lockhart's funeral in May 1837; see *Lockhart*.

so powerful and at the same time so polished so full of purity and loftiness of sentiment and so free from affectation, so forcibly addressed to the passions yet at the same time so delicate and so moral. I offer you as now a veteran in literature an applause which has the merit of being at least most sincere and heartfelt and I do it with double pleasure because in applauding talent I know & feel I am also paying a tribute to honourable & virtuous feeling. I am with great regard Dear Sir Your obliged humble servant

WALTER SCOTT

26 PICCADILLY 6 April [1820]

[*Miss Ida M. Milman*]

TO HECTOR MACDONALD BUCHANAN, ROSS,
BY DUNBARTON

DEAR HECTOR,—I cannot express to you how anxiously I feel your present state of unhappy suspense of which I have already heard from Castle Street. I trust and hope it will not prove so bad as you at present expect but that poor Hector will be restored to Mrs. Buchanan and you. Walter shows great anxiety on account of his friend as you may easily believe.

I am very sorry I cannot gratify Stonefields protégé by giving him an opportunity to transfer my old noddle to canvass but my time will not serve especially as I am sitting to Chantry for a bust. I hope to set off for my return on the 20th or thereabout.

I saw the King today & kissd hands. No subject was ever more graciously received by a Sovereign for he scarce would permit me to kneel shook hands with me repeatedly and said more civil and kind things than I care to repeat. The fun was that the folks in waiting who I suppose had not augurd any mighty things of my exterior seeing me so well received made me about five hundred scrapes and congees as I retired in all this grandeur of a favoured courtier.

I am terribly anxious about your westland disturbances but put my faith in God,¹ the Advocate & Sir Thomas Bradford.² I hope if necessary they will try Sir Toby's experiment of drawing three souls out of the body of one weaver.

Walter joins in kind love to you and all your family & I am always Most affectionately yours

LONDON 9 April [1820]

WALTER SCOTT

[*Lady Leith-Buchanan*]

TO LORD MONTAGU

MY DEAR LORD MONTAGU,—The necessity of returning thanks for unmerited honours has made me till now dependent on the circumstance of his Majesty coming to town and prevented my offering my own gracious presence at Ditton park. As I have now had the honor of kissing hands for my *purferment* I propose with your Lordships & Lady Montagu's permission to make my bow at Ditton on Sunday next being the 16th and to tarry the 17 as I should wish to go to Eaton to see my young Chief. Lord Melville proposes to be also at Ditton on the 16th & moreover I bring with me my young Hussar.

In case you have not heard it the Radical Generalissimo has been taken at Glasgow³ with all his plans of war upon his person and moreover the English Envoy of the

¹ Comma inserted.

² Macdonald Buchanan congratulates him, in his reply of 3rd May, "on the honours so justly conferr'd on yourself, as well as the very gracious, nay kind, manner in which His Majesty received you. . . . We are now perfectly tranquil in this part of the Country, thanks to Sir Thos. Bradford and the Lord Advocate, who employ'd the troops at their disposal in the most efficient manner, as the Contents of our Castles and prisons will show." —*Walpole Collection*. The Lord Advocate is Rae—see above, and also letter to Walter (14th October 1819) and note. Sir Thomas Bradford (1777-1853) was in command of the troops in Scotland from 1819 till he became lieutenant-general in May 1825, "and was then appointed commander-in-chief of the troops in the Bombay presidency."

³ Reference to the Radical riot in Glasgow and the "Battle of Bonnymuir," the Scottish version of the "Battle of Peterloo."

Manchester rogues and sundry other rebels of special note. The bubble seems to have burst and with a slighter explosion than could have been expected.

My best respects attend Lady Montagu. I ever am My dear Lord Most truly Yours

WALTER SCOTT

96 PICCADILLY 10 April [1820]

[*Buckleuch*]

To JOHN WILSON, ADVOCATE, QUEEN STREET, EDINBURGH ¹
private

MY DEAR SIR,—I have both your letters. I doubt I cannot well help you out at least at this distance with Duglad Stuart.² The fact is I was at one period of my life very intimate with the said philosopher which happy state of things was interrupted by his conducting himself

¹ This letter is relative to Wilson's canvassing for the Chair of Moral Philosophy at Edinburgh. As we have seen, in the second letter to Lockhart of 30th March, Scott had been to see Lord Melville on the matter and found him friendly disposed. Thomas Brown, the metaphysician, had been Dugald Stewart's colleague in the Moral Philosophy Chair for the last ten years, and upon Brown's death on 2nd April 1820 Stewart became sole professor, but he was too infirm to discharge his duties and resigned on 20th June. He was not able to take part in the canvass but he favoured the candidatures of his friend Macvey Napier and of Sir William Hamilton. "I remember well enough that Tory hoisting process—hoisting of Wilson by main force into the Professorship of 'Moral Philosophy,' just fallen vacant by the death of the immaculate Dr. Brown (a really pure, high if rather shrill and wire-drawing kind of man); and how hugely ill it was taken by the vast majority of talking and newspapering mankind,—in which feeling, I my silent self, though not without real love for the erring Wilson, shared more or less. A pretty Professor 'of *Morals*!' snorted all manner of indignant Editors and speculative men;—and indeed it was a rather high procedure, this of the Tories in respect of Wilson and their Party: but it turned out better than was expected. 'Moral *Philosophy*,' or 'Philosophy' of any kind, Wilson, I suppose, never taught, or much tried to teach."—Thomas Carlyle on "Christopher North," an article which was first printed in *The Nineteenth Century and After* (January 1920, p. 107), and reappeared in the first edition of Carlyle's *Reminiscences* since the original edition of 1887—viz. Everyman's Library ed. (1932); see pp. 366-81. What Wilson *did* teach was mainly supplied to him by his friend Blair, as a forthcoming volume will demonstrate.

² Should be, of course, "Dugald Stewart."

(as I then thought and still think) unworthily on a particular occasion towards the late Lord Mellville. And we have scarce met since. I do not therefore care much to seek access to him either directly or indirectly and besides the distance & the impossibility of personal communication with either Thomson or Cranstoun¹ prevents my putting things into what Tony Lumpkin calls "a concatenation accordingly." If I were you I would write to him in my own proper person and let him make the most of it. Indeed I dare say his ground has been taken long since and depends only on his getting a cock that will stand fight to pit against you. If he has a mind he may come back and lecture himself but this he will not do—he has more wit in his anger. But if he can find any one whom he can start against you it is probable he will. Meantime you will of course give him no reasonable cause to complain of indelicacy to him and so forth in the mode of conducting your wishes and I think it will take away one subject of complaint if you write to him on the subject civilly & respectfully.

I beg you will show my former letter without ceremony whenever you think it can serve you—this you will consider as confidential. I hope Lord Mellville has written to Harry Jardine but will enquire today. You will probably have meetings and associations at this moment do you come forward and your natural powers of eloquence [will] make yourself heard & listened to. It will serve you more than any thing else can. Believe me ever most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

[PM. 16 April 1820]

[*Nat. Lib. Scot.*]

¹ Dugald Stewart's second wife was Helen D'Arcy, third daughter of the Hon. George Cranstoun, and sister of Scott's friend, the Countess Purgstall, and of George Cranstoun, Lord Corehouse.

To JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—When Gifford understood from me that you were “on and awa’” he set Reginald Heber to work on Millman with my hearty consent.¹ You will see he is full of ruth and so forth but I have written to him that the honeymoon must be over before you furnish gall enough for the Quarterly. We shall not come by Oxford as I shall [stay] till Monday in order to meet the Duke of Yorkewhich I thought right for Walter’s sake. On Monday we will set out and bowl down au plus vite sleeping however every night comme de raison. I shall expect much news of your campaign which puts one in mind of the chaces after the covenanters. But the radicals are not half such honest enthusiasts pray do not be too merciful. I would have the knaves know by experience that swords have edges. Rae is and always was a capital fellow. Yours in very great haste as every one is who dwells in this hurley burley

WALTER SCOTT

PICCADILLY 18th April [*docketed* 1820][*Law*]

To ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

21st April 1820, PICCADILLY

DEAR CONSTABLE,—It will be most convenient to renew the £480, which therefore I have drawn a bill on you for. James Ballantyne will send it to you. I am much concerned about our joyous friend Johnnie,² but his

¹ See letter to Lockhart of 3rd April and note, p. 170.

² About this date John Ballantyne wrote to Constable: “Yesterday, in consequence of this rheumatism, I was obliged to forego a dinner from our friend Kinnear, and a good party; *to-day* I have a consultation of doctors on my case at three o’clock here, and I am *quite* ill with torture in my throat, chest, and back. I was thinking last night, if you and I were to pop off at this crisis, what a fine ‘redd up’ they would have to set about! But I rejoice that you are able to see your friends as usual.”—Quoted in a note by Thomas Constable in *Constable, etc.*, iii. 137-38. John’s diary in March and April is full of references to his ill-health, as on Wednesday,

heart is so sound that I would fain hope he may yet live to enjoy the prosperous course of industry which his exertions have opened. It is a cruel case.

I heard the last day of that bloody dog Thistlewood's trial.¹ Their plan, looking to its general results, was as foolish as it was bloodthirsty and horrible, but they had coaxed themselves into a firm belief that all the lower orders were possessed by the same demon which agitated themselves. Thistlewood declared every man a traitor who possessed above £10, and that the shopkeepers were all aristocrats, and ought to be devoted to plunder. Ings the butcher was to have the heads and plucks of Lords Castlereagh and Sidmouth for his fee, and he had his bags ready to carry them off in, and a large knife to amputate them.—Yours very truly,

WALTER SCOTT.

[*Constable*]

TO HIS DAUGHTER SOPHIA

MY DEAREST SOPHIA,—As I bring you down so much jewellery &c from one good friend and another for Lady Compton sends a most beautiful necklace I think you will be quite an Indian princess so instead of adding

14th April, "miserably ill : Oh ! let me think, if ever I regain health, of the poor wretch I am crawling about the garden this fine day, and *take care*," and on the 16th April, "a miserable week ! alone and suffering as well under the disease as Mercury. No soul came near me 'of all my halls have nursed' except Mayne : and he did me harm sitting and drinking by himself whole afternoons and keeping me on the stretch—mony and credit both plenty." On the 18th he is mending and on Friday, the 28th (see Scott's letter of the 24th to Lord Montague), he writes : "This ought to be the proudest day of my life. Sir Walter Scott returned from London last night, full of fame and dignity, and made his *first* call on me this morning at Trinity Grove. Plain and simple and unaffected as ever : his friendship 'like an elder brother's love' (and how much more effectual !) was balm to my heart. What ought I not to do for this man !"

¹ Arthur Thistlewood, already mentioned. He was the first of a gang of conspirators to be tried for high treason before Charles Abbott (afterwards first Lord Tenterden) and Sir Robert Dallas and two other judges. The trial lasted three days—17th, 18th, and 19th April—when Thistlewood was found guilty and sentenced to a traitor's death. With four other conspirators he was hanged in front of the debtor's door, Newgate, on 1st May 1820.

to your trinkets I send you on the other side a cheque for £50., for pocket money &c which you will find convenient in your new situation. Mr. Constable or Mr. Donaldson will convert it into cash for you and you had better get a promissory note for the sum from Sir William Forbes and take it out in small sums as your occasions require. This will keep you always easy and teach you the comfort of having a few guineas at your own command.

I am glad to see by a letter from Lockhart that his campaign is ended and that he is returned noways the worse for it. I was a little anxious on his score.

This is my last letter for I shall set off tomorrow and expect to be home on thursday evening although I may be "a borrower of the night for a dark hour or twain."¹ As I am returning with the purpose of performing one of the most interesting and solemn duties which can be reserved for me in life I feel desirous to let no grass grow under my feet in the passage. All friends here are well and join in kindest love and best wishes. Give mine to Anne & Charles in which Walter cordially joins. I remain always your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

LONDON 23 April [*docketed* 1820]

I breakfasted with Lord Mellville *tete a tete* on Saturday and had some serious conversation about Lockhart. Lord Mellville seems both ready and willing to attend to his interest on the very first opportunity.

[*Law*]

TO LORD MONTAGU, DITTON PARK, WINDSOR

MY DEAR LORD,—It is scarce necessary to say how often I have thought of your silent green and moated halls and the social cheerfulness that tenants them for the roaring and raving of this same Piccadilly and the *bruyante* Société I have been in since I left Ditton.

¹ *Macbeth*, Act III, sc. 1.

I inclose Lady H's Po.¹ If you are disposed to *take* a copy you are wellcome but do not on any account give one to any other person.

To you Sir and your honour I bequeath her.

Pray return my copy to Edinburgh when you have done with it.

Geddes lives at No 5 Conduit Street : I intreat your Lordship to call. My best & kindest Compliments attend Lady Montagu the young ladies and Lady Louisa. I heard of the cough today at Whitehall Chapel for I was good or musical or both and Lady Hume received me into the Duchesses pew ! When I get home I will see what can be done at Selkirk & who can do it & take the liberty to let your Lordship know. My best wishes for the recovery of the young folks & believe me always most truly & respectfully Yours

WALTER SCOTT

LONDON [PM. 24 April 1820]

I set off tomorrow & shall be at home on thursday night.

I open my letter again to say that I will beg the kindness of Lady Anne or Lady Isabella to send me the notes of some simple air for the Etonian rowing song. It should have a chorus & I would like to know a little of the *locale* of their voyages. Promises made to young folks should always be solemnly observed.

[*Buccleuch*]

¹ This is evidently a further allusion to the story of Lady Holland's silver chalice (*i.e.* pot-de-chambre), for which see Vol. III, p. 113 and note. Lord Montagu does not reply till 12th May : " You should have had the enclosed long since had not my respect for the honor of Ldy. H. and her Po been so great that I could trust no one to copy the Verses, and was loth to part with them without availing myself of the permission you gave me to do so. My usual resource on these occasions when I am pressed for time is Ldy. Isabella who makes a very good confidential secretary, but though I believe no one would have tasted the wit of the lines more than herself, even Ldy. H. herself would have thought it an indelicate task for a young Lady. I suppose some good natured friend will communicate this composition to Ldy. H : it is a pity she should not see it. . . . We have in vain endeavoured to discover what songs are

TO HAY DONALDSON

[April 1820]

DEAR DONALDSON,—I wish you would dine with me to day en famille and come an hour before dinner time to talk over Sophia's arrangements. If you cannot dine will you come any time after *two*. The Advocate pressd me to take these Burghs but I am too old a dog to learn new tricks. Fifteen years ago it would have been strong temptation.

It is quite right to pay Crookshanks without putting him to expence.

[*Walpole Collection*]

TO SIR JAMES RUSSELL ¹

MY DEAR JAMES,—Nothing can give me more pleasure than to see your handwriting and to be assured that you are with your natural excellent sense and principle submitting to those misfortunes which are inevitable and which severe as they are must be designd ultimately for our good though we are too shortsighted to see the mode of operation. Believe me that any advice or assistance that may be in my power to afford are always at your command.

When you are able to see me and I would not wish you to do so untill you feel quite confirmd I will tell you all about the young folks who have your good wishes. I have long thought that in such matters when parents were satisfied as to honour & principle and such reasonable prospects of life as ought always to be lookd to young

commonly sung by the boys in the Boats that your promised one might suit some music they know, so that we can only recommend the Music of the Canadian Boat Song, which is pretty music and very well known." —*Abbotsford Collection* (Nat. Lib. Scot.).

¹ Scott's cousin, afterwards Major-General Sir James Russell of Ashestiel, where he died in 1859 in his seventy-eighth year. See *Journal*, 30th November 1825.

people should be allowd in other respects to make their own choice.

This matter has been long enough in dependance for the parties to know each other. Mr L's¹ talents are of a very high order & all I hear of him is to his advantage. I hope however he will abate his satirical vein which *entre nous* gives more pain to others than is worth the laurels which are won by it. This error corrected and with a little more facility of manners which advancing manhood will bestow I think him every way a son in law after my own heart. It is not indifferent to me that his father represents the family of Wicketshaw² very old cadets of that of Lee.

I send you two books which I think you will like. Whenever you are done with them you shall have more. My kind love attends Anne. Yours my dear Cousin most truly

WALTER SCOTT

CASTLE STREET *Saturday* [29th April 1820]

[Miss Mary Lockhart]

TO LADY ABERCORN

[1st May 1820]

MY DEAR FRIEND,—Agreeably to my promise I have the pleasure to acquaint you that I reached Edinburgh on thursday night as I proposed after making a little detour off the main road to vary that most tiresome of all journeys. We were strongly tempted to take a look at the disturbed districts to see how matters were going on but we resisted the dæmon of Curiosity & did not poke our noses into other people's matters.

On friday evening I gave away Sophia to Mr. Lockhart.³ They set off for Dunkeld and are to be at his

¹ i.e. Lockhart's.

² For this branch of the Lockhart family see Lang's *Lockhart*, I. 6-7.

³ Scott's memory has made a slip. If the marriage occurred on the Friday, that was the 28th April, but *The Scots Magazine* for May 1820 has this entry under April 29: "At Edinburgh, John Gibson Lockhart, Esq., advocate, to Sophia Charlotte, eldest daughter of Sir Walter Scott

father's house ¹ next Thursday. I own my house seems lonely to me since she left us, but that is a natural feeling which will soon wear off. I have every reason to think I have consulted her happiness in the match as became the father of a most attached and dutiful daughter who never in her life gave me five minutes' vexation. In the meanwhile the words run strangely in my ear

"Ah me ! the flower and blossom of my house
The wind has blown away to other towers."

I assure your Ladyship that Lockhart being a very handsome man they make rather a pretty couple & as they marry for love & with very fair prospects in other respects their present lot seems to be enviable. The Cornet made a magnificent figure hussar at all points except those unlucky moustaches. I recommended a burned cork to blacken the upper lip properly but was not listened to. He goes on Thursday to meet his sister at her brother-in-laws, so I shall lose him also. Charles must go to school somewhere & I suppose by-and-by some kind suitor will carry off my black-eyed maid ² and then the old folks will be lonely enough. But it is very wrong to grumble after having had so much happiness in my family and the change which is like to take place being for their advantage. We had a few friends with us after the couple had left us among others the Prince Gustavus of Sweden—how very odd that he should have

of Abbotsford, Bart." Lockhart also gives 29th April. The wedding, *more Scotico*, took place in the evening not, as G. R. Gleig (*Quarterly Review*, October 1864, No. 232, p. 458) and Andrew Lang (*Life of Lockhart*, I, 235) assume, at Abbotsford but in Edinburgh. Scott here says he reached Edinburgh from London on the Thursday night and on Friday evening gave away Sophia. The second portion of his letter is resumed on Thursday, 6th May, according to his own dating. But Thursday was the 4th and Saturday the 6th. At any rate on the following Thursday or Saturday the remainder of the family have come off "to this place" [Abbotsford] for the Lockharts' return. Moreover the letter, as he adds, was begun "four days since in Edinburgh"—that would be 1st May. See also letter to his wife, 28th March : "I conclude that the marriage will take place in Castle Street," etc.

¹ Germiston, near Glasgow. See next letter to Lockhart.

² Anne, who never married.

been in my house on such an occasion. I cannot but think this young man will one day make a figure in Europe. He has courage spirit and application with the utmost kindness and affability of manners. If Prince Oscar does not sit the faster my friend will have him out of the saddle.¹

ABBOTSFORD *Thursday 6th [4th] May*

Walter has now left me to spend a day or two with his sister's father-in-law & meet the bride & bridegroom on their return from their tour he is from thence to proceed homewards. We old folks with the remnant of my family came off to this place where we expect Lockhart & his bride on Thursday sennight. I have not had time to send my package of books for your Ladyship owing to the bustle into which we were thrown by the marriage & for a similar reason this letter begun four days since in Edinburgh has been finished here amidst our southern hills. Pray write soon & let me hope to hear your spirits are tolerable. I am afraid you dwell too much on those evils which however afflicting are still so necessary a condition of our existence that we should strive not to let them oppress us utterly so far as our own exertions can lead us to more quiet contemplation of our necessary and inevitable lot. I wish you could take a pleasure tour and stay with us a little while next autumn. The very privations & change of habits would have a certain interest in them & what might fail in comfort or at least in elegance should be made [up] in kind wellcomes of all sorts. My kindest respects wait upon Lady Julia & I am ever with grateful regard My dear friend affectionately yours,

WALTER SCOTT

I will send this under cover to Mr. Arbuthnott for I cannot think it worth twelve pence English or twelve pence Scotch either.

[*Pierpont Morgan*]

¹ See *Journal*, vol. i. pp. 385-6.

TO JOHN WILSON ¹

CASTLE STREET, May 2, 1820

MY DEAR SIR,—As you have done me the honour to request from me some testimonial of your qualifications to undertake the important task of a teacher of Moral Philosophy, I ought not to permit a sense of my own incompetence to decide on such a question to interfere with the justice which I conceive to be due to you. I have understood from all who have known the course of your studies, both at Glasgow and Oxford, that your acquirements in learning rendered you one of the most distinguished young men of your time, and I think it will be hardly denied that, in the various publications you have given to the world, you have shewn that you possess original genius and power of expression in a degree equal to your acquired knowledge. In the general range of literature, there are few topics which you have not considered, and I conceive that it would only require the direction of your powerful and original mind to any one particular study, in order to render yourself perfectly master of it.

I must not omit to mention what I consider as a point of very great importance at the present time, that your principles are such as will induce you to guard your students against the practical errors which are frequently found to result from a vague indulgence in metaphysical speculations.

I ought to add, that if a high spirit of honour, the utmost suavity and good nature, both of mind and manner, and a ready command of natural eloquence, are desirable requisites, I know no one who possesses these in a more eminent degree.

Wishing you every success in your present pursuit, I have the honour to be, Dear Sir, &c. WALTER SCOTT
[Certificates in favour of John Wilson, 1820]

¹ For this letter we are indebted to Alan Lang Strout, Esq., Fletcher House, Woodstock.

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, REVD. DR. LOCKHARTS,
JERMISTON,¹ GLASGOW

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I had your kind remembrance from Perth & rejoice to find by a letter from Sophia to Anne that you have reachd Jermiston in all safety and mean to be with us in the end of this week. She mentions friday or Saturday—let us hope the earlier day as we must be gone on monday which will not however affect your motions as you can be comfortable here as long as you like. We have routed the painters with some difficulty—at least they only hold the outside of the house & are banishd from the interior so we have all our rooms at command & hope to see Miss Lockhart & Captain Lockhart if he is not set forward to southern parts. Everything here is looking delightful especially since this mild rain has commenced & Mama and Anne are impatient to see you. The road from Lanark to Peebles is quite good though a little hilly. As you pass look at the old castle of Drochills² built by Regent Morton but never finishd. It is on the small river or stream which falls down on Peebles. Neidpath close by Peebles is also worth looking at though much destroyd by the old Duke of Q. cutting all the fine old trees. I beg my kindest love to Sophia & Mrs. Scott & Anne join kindly in all regards to your family particularly my little friend Violet. Yours most affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD, *Sunday* [7th—PM. 9th May 1820]

[*Law*]

¹ Germiston, about two miles from Glasgow Cross, a property belonging to William Lockhart (Lockhart's half-brother) and to which he had succeeded in 1819 on the death of his cousin. Scott generally spells "Jermiston" for "Germiston."

² Drochil Castle, near the confluence of the Lyne and Tarth Waters, Peeblesshire. Scott wished to visit it during his excursion into Lanarkshire with Lockhart in July 1831. See *Lockhart*.

TO MUNGO PARK,¹ TOBERMORY, ISLE OF MULL, OBAN

SIR,—I was favoured with your very attentive letter conveying to me the melancholy intelligence that you have lost my old acquaintance and friend your worthy father. I was using some interest to get him placed on the Superannuated establishment of the Customs but God has been pleased to render this unnecessary. A great charge devolves on you Sir for so young a person both for the comfort and support of his family. If you let me know your plans of life when settled it is possible I may be of use to you in some shape or other which I should desire in the circumstances though my powers are very limited unless in the way of recommendation.

I beg my sincere condolence *may* be communicated to your sister who I understand to be a very affectionate daughter and estimable young person. I remain very much your obedient servant

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 17th May [1820]

[*Miss Blaikie*]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT ²

MY DEAR MORRITT,—Your last letter would have been long since answered save that it gave me what I am sorry proved a false hope of seeing you before I left London. Since that time the hurry of my Daughter Sophia's marriage and an accumulation of petty business which had taken place during my absence and which petty as it was required some time and attention to get it forward has prevented my writing to you. The account you gave me of my young friends health is truly distressing but the timely aid of a mild climate will do much. I hope every-

¹ This Mungo Park was the nephew of Mungo Park, the explorer, son of his brother William Park and Margaret Lang, eldest sister of Andrew Lang, Sheriff-Clerk of Selkirk. William Park had a family of eight or ten children.

² This has been addressed to "Rokeby park, Greta Bridge" and re-directed to "E. Stanley Esq., 30 Bruton Street, London."

thing at his early time of life and to your classical feelings a residence in Italy must have charms which will counter-balance even those of Rokeby since you carry with you its greatest pleasures the society of your amiable relatives. I trust to hear of you occasionally even from that distance and that you will let me know what your route is likely to be and how the Miss Morritts and your nephew are. Colonel Macleod is an excellent man kindhearted calm considerate and sensible. I think you are most fortunate in having his society having at the same time unhappily a load of domestic anxiety to support.

Of my own matters I have little to say. I cannot feel that the dignity inflicted on me has made the least difference in my hopes feelings or thoughts. The King said some very handsome things about it. Servants bow two inches lower a door opens three inches wider and there it rests except that in Scotland my degree places me among the old ladies at the head of the table and obliges me to carve at which office I am very awkward and regret the real days of chivalry when all this labour devolved upon the Esquires.

I had in London the great satisfaction of meeting Walter who got leave of absence for that purpose and in order that he might be present at my daughters wedding. He is not at all *dandified* at which I was agreeably disappointed and retains a very agreeable simplicity of manners. For the rest he is the very true cut of a soldier in external appearance being really a very fine looking young man.

Sophia's marriage promises happiness as much as our dimness of sight enables us to guess. Lockhart is a very handsome young man and remarkably clever well disposed and well principled. I may add well connected and with a competence in possession and fair prospects for the future. To me as it seems neither of my sons have a strong literary turn the society of a son in law possessd of learning and talent must be a very great

acquisition and relieve me from some anxiety with respect to a valuable part of my fortune consisting of copyrights, &c, which though advantageous in my lifetime might have been less so at my decease unless under the management of a person acquainted with the nature of such property. All I have to fear on Lockharts part is a certain rashness which I trust has been the effect of youth and high spirits joined to lack of good advice as he seems perfectly good humoured and very docile. So I trust your little friend Sophia who I know has an interest in your bosom has a very fair chance for such happiness as this motley world can afford.

London I thought incredibly tiresome. I wanted my sheet anchors you and poor George Ellis by whom I could ride at quiet moorings without mixing entirely with the general vortex. The great lion great in every sense was the gigantic Belzoni¹ the handsomest man (of a giant) I ever saw or could suppose to myself. He is said completely to have overawed the Arabs your old friends by his great strength height and energy—I had one delightful evening in company with the Duke of Wellington and heard him fight over Waterloo and his other battles with the greatest good humour. It is odd he says that the most distinct writer on military affairs whose labours he has perused is James II. in the warlike details given in his own Memoirs. I have not read over these memoirs lately but I think I do not recollect much to justify the eulogium of so great a master.

¹ Giovanni Battista Belzoni (1778-1823), Italian explorer of Egyptian antiquities, was born at Padua. He came to London in 1803. Well over six feet in height, he gained a living by exhibiting feats of strength at Astley's circus. He invented a hydraulic machine which he introduced into Egypt for irrigation. While there he was induced by the British consul to explore Egyptian antiquities. He removed the colossal bust of the Young Memnon from Thebes to Alexandria. His greatest undertaking was his excavating the second pyramid of Gizeh. In 1819 he returned to England and published *Narrative of the Operations and Recent Discoveries within the Pyramids, Temples, Tombs, and Excavations in Egypt and Nubia, etc.*, 4to, London, 1820.

Things are pretty quiet in the West but the poison remains to ferment and bubble when fitting opportunity offers. The unhappy dislocation which has taken place betwixt the Employer and those under his employment has been attended with very fatal consequences. Much of this is owing to the steam engine. When the machinery was driven by water the Manufacturer had to seek out some sequestered spot where he could obtain a suitable fall of water and there his workmen formed the inhabitants of a village around him & he necessarily bestowed some attention less or more on their morals and on their necessities had knowledge of their persons & characters and exercised over them a salutary influence as over men depending on & intimately connected with him and his prospects. This is now quite changed. The manufactures are transferred to great towns where a man may assemble 500 workmen one week and dismiss the next without having any farther connection with them than to receive a weeks work for a weeks wages nor any further solicitude about their future fate than if they were so many old shuttles. A superintendence of the workers considered as moral and rational beings is thus a matter totally unconnected with the Employer's usual thoughts & cares. They have now seen the danger of suffering a great population to be thus entirely separated from the influence of their employers and given over to the management of their own societies in which the cleverest and most impudent fellows always get the management of the others and become bell-weather in every sort of mischief. Some resolutions have been adopted respecting the employing only such men as have been either uniformly of loyal character or acknowledge their errors and withdraw from all treasonable meetings associations and committees. The Banks and monied men should use their influence which is omnipotent with the manufacturers to enforce the observance of these resolutions so necessary for the general quiet. That such regulations

would secure tranquility is quite certain for notwithstanding the general influence of example the workmen in some of the greatest manufactures did not furnish a single recruit to radicalism.

I do trust and pray that your next letter may bring me pleasant news of your household whose wellfare sits near my heart. Ever my dear Morritt most truly yours

EDINBURGH 19 May 1820

WALTER SCOTT

[Law]

To JOHN SCOTT OF GALA

To the Baron of Galashiels

The Knight of Abbotsford sends greeting.

TRUSTY AND WELL-BELOVED—Whereas Gustavus, Prince Royal of Sweden, proposeth to honour our poor house of Abbotsford with his presence on Thursday next, and to repose himself there for certain days, We do heartily pray you, out of the love and kindness which is and shall abide betwixt us, to be aiding to us at this juncture, and to repair to Abbotsford with your lady, either upon Thursday or Friday, as may best suit your convenience and pleasure, looking for no denial at your hands ;—Which loving countenance we will, with all thankfulness, return to you at your mansion of Gala. The hour of appearance being five o'clock, we request you to be then and there present, as you love the honour of the name ; and so advance banners in the name of God and St. Andrew.

WALTER SCOTT

Given at Edinburgh, 20th May 1820.

[Lockhart]

To ROBERT JAMIESON

EDINBURGH May 22, 1820

DEAR SIR,—I have the most sincere pleasure in giving my testimony to your personal merit and literary qualifica-

tions, which many years' friendly intercourse has perfectly authorised me to do.

I do not pretend to be a judge of your classical attainments ; but I know they have been held in high estimation by those who were fully competent to estimate them ; and that they are proved, by your having held, with great approbation, an important situation in the great Seminary at Macclesfield,¹ which has sent forth so many good scholars.

Your researches as an Antiquary have been equally extensive and profound ; and I conceive few persons, if any, are now alive, possessed of such complete acquaintance with the Antiquities, Language, and Literature of the North of Europe, so intimately connected with those of Great Britain. The various works edited by you on these subjects, and particularly that entitled "Northern Antiquities," will vindicate what I have said in the eyes of every competent judge. Your late constant employment among our Records must necessarily have enlarged your knowledge of the History of Scotland, and qualified you peculiarly for the important and difficult task of superintending any of our great literary institutions. I ought to add, with reference to your present object,²

¹ See note which follows.

² The *Constable Papers* (*Nat. Lib. Scot.*) contain the copy of a letter from Jamieson to Scott on 2nd February 1820 about the prospect of his [Jamieson's] securing the post of Keeper of the Advocates' Library. "I had a conversation with Mr. Thomson yesterday about the Advocates' Library, and I suppose he has told you, or will tell you, what he told me. I wished to withdraw my name as a Candidate for the Keeper's Place, unless I had such assurance of support from you and him as might afford at least a probability of success. . . . For twenty years back I have been given to understand that if a vacancy occurred, that place was not only *the most eligible for me*, but *I was also the most eligible for it*. The hour of trial now approaches." He is confident that if Scott and Thomson will make the necessary exertions on his behalf, they will produce the desired effect. "It is presumed that my knowledge of languages and MSS might be particularly useful to the gentlemen of the Faculty in many cases. As to my literary courtesy, and disposition to oblige, if *you cannot speak, I cannot*." Robert Jamieson (1780?-1844) was an assistant teacher at Macclesfield, Cheshire, and afterwards taught as private tutor to a merchant's son in Riga. Scott wrote to him in December 1806 (see Vol. I, pp. 340-41).

that your acquaintance with general bibliography always appeared to me extensive ; that your knowledge of modern languages has been enlarged by foreign travel and domestic study ; and that I know no one more willing to give assistance to others, and to communicate the knowledge he has acquired. Without pretending to decide upon the claims of others, I have never had any hesitation in saying, that I thought your talents and habits perfectly qualified you for the charge of such a Library as that of the Faculty ; and I am convinced you would discharge the office with credit to yourself, and advantage to that important institution.

Something, perhaps, ought to be added respecting private and personal character, on which subject I could not use too strong expressions ; but shall only say, that, from the worth and honour which you have uniformly displayed during an acquaintance of nearly twenty years, I have uniformly set the highest value on the share you have allowed me in your regard, and that I am most sincerely, dear Sir, your attached friend, and faithful humble servant,¹

WALTER SCOTT

[*The Scotsman*, 12th August 1820]

Returning to Scotland in 1808 he became, through Scott's influence, assistant to the Depute Clerk Register in the General Register House, Edinburgh, which post he held for thirty-six years. Scott emphasized Jamieson's discovery of the close connection between Scandinavian and Scottish legend. In addition to his *Popular Ballads* (1806) Jamieson was responsible, with Scott and Henry Weber, for the *Illustrations of Northern Antiquities* (1814). "In 1820, on the occasion of his candidature for the office of Librarian to the Faculty of Advocates, he refers to Walter Scott, Thomas Thomson, and my father, as the best judges of his fitness for the post. He was unsuccessful, the appointment having been conferred on the late Dr. David Irving. It may be mentioned here, to Mr. Jamieson's honour, as well as that of Dr. Benecke, Professor and Librarian in the University of Göttingen, who was proposed by Sir William Hamilton to succeed Mr. Mannors on this occasion, but who declined to be nominated, that Mr. Jamieson stated, in his letter of application, that he could not offer himself as a rival of Dr. Benecke, though he would gladly accept a smaller salary as his colleague."—See *Archibald Constable and his Literary Correspondents*, i. 505-17, and of the present work Vol. I, 340, and Vol. VII (27th October 1821).

¹ For drawing our attention to this letter we are indebted to Alan Lang Strout, Esq., Woodstock.

TO CHARLES ERSKINE

DEAR CHARLES,—I have your letter. I think I remitted Wight £100 to accompt through your hands. The best way will be for him to draw on me two bills at 3 & 4 months for the whole sum due and for the discount for which Craig will give him cash readily and which I can retire with perfect convenience. Sophia's matters &c keep me a little bare at this moment but I have plenty coming in through summer. Tomorrow I will be at Abbotsford to receive Count Itterburg & stand Shew man to Melrose.¹ I will bring him to visit you on friday. I want to give you a bill for your balance &c and will also accept to Wight if you can have the bills ready for the proper amount.

Count Itterburgh is you know Son to the Ex King of Sweden and Nephew to the Emperor of Russia—a very fine young man of very easy manners. If you are to be my way on thursday I will be at home. Yours most faithfully

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 23d. May 1820

[*Curle*]

¹ At this period Scott is not only acting as host and "shew man" to Count Itterburg, but is being approached with proposed academic honours. On the 24th of this month his friend Richard Heber writes to him from Westminster: "I am constantly pressed by my friend the V. Chancellor of Oxford to express his anxious wishes as well as those of the other members [?] of the University, that you will allow them to hope for the personal opportunity of testifying their respect & good will, by conferring upon you the honorary degree of LL.D. in full convocation in the Theatre on the 14 of June. I sincerely hope you will be able to accomplish this, in which case I will faithfully promise to join you then, & afterwards, if you wish it, to accompany you to Cambridge on the same errand on the 2d & 3d of July. Pray give me a line at your earliest convenience & if possible let it be favourable."—*Walpole Collection*. But he had to decline these honours as, Lockhart says, "it was impossible for him to leave Scotland again that season; and on various subsequent renewals of the same flattering proposition from either body, he was prevented, by similar circumstances, from availing himself of their distinguished kindness."

TO WALTER SCOTT, 18 HUSSARS, CORKE

[*Postmark : May 31, 1820*]

DEAR WALTER,—I inclose the Cheque for the allowance pray take care to get good notes in Exchange. You had better speak to the gentleman whom Lord Shannon introduced you to for when Banks take a breaking it seldom stops with the first who go. I am very sorry for your loss. You must be very economical for a while and bring yourself round again for at this moment I cannot so well assist as I will do by and bye. So do not buy anything but what you need. I am glad to find your baggage is all safe and I trust you will at length receive it. I suppose you had not time to make the necessary enquiries at Greenock for it was lying at an inn there. Have you ever got the books I sent you? I have heard from Mr. Hartstonge who was much gratified at seeing you though but for a moment or two.¹ I hope you will give Handel alias Mazeppa sufficient exercise which will do good to you both.

I was at Abbotsford for three days last week to receive Count Itterberg who seemed very happy while with us and was much affected when he took his leave. I am sorry for him his situation is a very particular one and his feelings seem to be of the kindest order. When he took leave of me he presented me with a beautiful seal with all our new blazonries cut on a fine amethyst and what I thought the prettiest part on one side of the setting is cut my name on the other the prince's—Gustaf. He

¹ Hartstonge had written on 10th May from Dublin, telling Scott that the day before, as he had nearly finished dinner, his son Walter had knocked at the door and left his card. He then heard Walter was that very evening setting out for Cork. In the Post Office yard, where the mail coaches assemble before starting, he found in the Cork coach "the young laird of Abbotsford, seated, and withal caparisoned in his foraging cap . . . he is indeed a fine young man, so tall and manly . . . we had about a quarter of an hour's conversation before the Coaches set off."—*Abbotsford Collection* (Nat. Lib. Scot.). "Mazeppa" is young Walter's favourite charger. See letter to Lady Abercorn (1st June), p. 198.

is to travel through Ireland and will probably be at Corke. You will of course ask the Count and Baron to Mess and offer all civilities in your power in which I dare say Colonel Murray will readily join. They intend to enquire after you.

I have bought the land adjoining to the Burnfoot cottage so that we now march with the Duke of Buccleuch all the way round that corner. It cost me £2300 there is a great deal of valuable fir planting which you may remember fine roosting for the black game. Still I think it is £200 too dear but Mr. Laidlaw thinks it can be made worth the money and it rounds the property off very handsomely. You cannot but remember the ground it lies under the Eildon hills east of the Charge law.

The Lockharts are to have the Burnfoot cottage¹ with what grass they want &c which will be very comfortable to us. Mama Anne and Charles are all well. Sophia has been complaining of a return of her old sprain. I told her Lockhart would return her on our hands as not being sound wind and limb.

I beg you to look at your french and have it much at heart that you should study German. Believe me always
Affectionately yours

WALTER SCOTT

[Law]

To JAMES BALLANTYNE

DEAR JAMES,—The arrangement of the argument seems to be

In common sense & from the universal opinion of the nation the Q² is found in a situation which obliges her to give up some thing & her legal advisers by counselling her to give up a part of her sovereign rights & character plainly intimate a consciousness that she has somehow forfeited the right of retaining the whole character

¹ The first mention of Chiefswood.

² Queen Caroline.

of Q. even in the opinion of her own freinds. They do not in words admit such a proposition because that wd. be to betray her cause but if she was as utterly free from folly & imprudence as they allege in *words* they would not advise the concessions which they recommend in *fact*. Such being the case the question only remains what the amount of the concession is which she is to submit to in this treaty & the answer must be regulated by the general Honour & welfare of the country which cannot consistently admit of her holding in her hands its public & national honour by bearing the character of [Q.].

If you wish to be very learnd and impartial you may say pretty things on the versatility of courts & ministers. Formerly the Princesses freinds were Perceval, Sir William Scott (dont mistake this knights christian name), Sir Vicary Gibbs, Canning, the Lord Chancellor¹ &c. While her fame was assaild by the Whigs Lords Hastings, Erskine¹ &c who passd the vote of censure on her indiscretion & were then high in the Princes favour. Now this is all reversed the Tories stand forth as her accusers & the Whigs as her defenders. This is just a game at commerce where one party observing his opponent has got the King of a favourite suite in his hand takes up the Queen. The other by a false piece of play discards the King which is instantly snatchd up and then the disappointed player rather than want a faced card altogether takes up the Queen for a pis-aller. And thus goes the game.

I inclose a letter which Mrs. Jo: B. had the kindness to send me. Pray make my kind acknowledgements. I am writing John on the subject of more care.²

¹ I have inserted commas at these names to avoid confusion.

² John's diary records that on 5th May he took a place in the *Hawk* for London, was at sea 7th to 10th inclusive, but so ill that he landed at Lowestoft and travelled "like an egregious fool" outside a coach to London. On 12th "arrived and was kindly received at Fleet Market. Dreadful pulse, voice gone and pain considerable." Nevertheless he spent three days at Epsom and saw Sailor win the Derby. On the 19th he went to Cheltenham to take the waters and "stayd till the 26th at Fishers till my own imprudence of indulgence injured my amending

Although I am sure you have it down yet I beg to remind you there is an acceptance of mine for £208 due at Constables on the 21st. which I trust to your care though the name of your house does not occur. Yours &c

*Sunday morning [June, 1820]*¹

W S

[Glen]

TO LADY ABERCORN

EDINBURGH, 1st June [1820]

MY DEAR FRIEND,—To say you receive amusement or satisfaction from my writing is laying the strongest command upon me to bestow much of tediousness upon you as Master Dogberry says in the play. And yet the routine of things here is so uniformly stupid as scarce to afford subject for a letter. There is no hope of novelty unless in a rebellion & that seems to be blown over for the present. Walter poor fellow is once more with his hussars & his favourite charger Mazeppa so he will

health and forced me to take dull informal lodgings kept by a female Vogel." On the 30th "had a party, made a *point* of catching cold. Nothing will teach me. My life considered in danger. Dr Neale Constable's brother-in-law rendered himself extremely ingratiating and agreeable and ended by cheating me of £35 which however I have extorted from Mr Constable. This should be a warning *never* to trust strangers. The instance of Douglas Watt robbing me at Brussels 2 years ago of £200 would have taught any body else." The party and "6 or 8 glasses of wine; certainly not more" confined him to bed, when he was "blistered on the back by a villain in mistake"; had to give up the waters owing to the party, the blister and "the utter *insanity* of the manner by which I caught a great increase of cold and most agonising rheumatism." He returned to London on the 9th June and consulted Dr Baillie on Scott's advice. He was told that heart and lungs were sound though throat bad, "but care and sobriety would alleviate and finally cure" him, "but it would be some months." After some stay at Islington he set out for Brighton with one James Barclay. Again he insisted "with my usual obstinacy on riding outside," and "Oh God; Oh God; what I suffered for the ensuing week." On the 5th July he returned to London and left for home on the 10th, reaching Kelso on the 16th, "having posted at enormous expense the whole way." After a few days with an aunt he proceeded to Trinity Grove. There is no further entry for the year till October.

¹ See *Weekly Journal*, 28th June 1820, where part of this letter is incorporated in Ballantyne's leading article.

have time enough to slumber in his barracks & dream over the fine things he saw in London. He would have been more lucky if he had been a month later in town as evening parties would have suited him better than dining with grave statesmen & literati. I am much indebted indeed to your ladyship for thinking of taking a little charge of him when he may again be in town. I hardly know anything could give me more pleasure than his having the advantage of entering into good society under such distinguishd patronage. Sophia has taken possession of her own mansion and is as bustling and important as may be in the exercise of all her newly acquired rights as the mistress of a household. She has scarce a guess how many cares and vexations she is taking upon herself but it is lucky that in this changeable world youth at least can enjoy the present without being anxious for the future.

The report you have heard about the first volume is quite erroneous unless the Second Sight be as common among the literati in London as it used formerly to be in the Hebrides. The fact is that not above one half is written¹ so much have family affairs interfered with my literary amusements. Did you observe Lord Archibald Hamilton's tirade?² His Lordship is greatly mistaken if he supposes that I neglect any part of my official duties for the purpose of employing my time otherwise for I believe no man ever discharged the duties of his office more regularly and it has happened to me often not only to discharge my own but take on myself those of my colleagues whom indisposition or other impediments prevented from attending to it themselves. And as to the mode in which I employ my leisure hours I conceive I may answer my Lord Archie as the little child replied

¹ The *Monastery* was published in March and the *Abbot* in September.

² Lord Archibald was reported to have said in Parliament that Walter Scott wrote more books than any other man could read. For happier relations with Lord Archibald and his sisters see Vol. I, pp. 125 ff.

to the clergyman when he heard him asking his hearers in course of his discourse why do you do this? and why will you [do] that? The child tired of this and when he saw the clergyman looking to the pew as if addressing him in particular could keep silence no longer but replied aloud in answer to these repeated questions, "What's your business?"

I should be glad there was a change of court-favour. Lady C. has scarce sense enough as I am told to support the character of Sultana in chief.¹ As we must expect there should be such a person it is much to be wished that she were gifted with prudence and moderation and disposed to conduct such a matter with decency—I have seen a copy of Burnet's history with notes by Dean Swift written on the margin—severe enough of course.² Among others Burnet happens to mention the celebrated Nell Gwyn whom he says though she was a favourite was never treated by Charles with the *decencies* of a mistress. "Quære," says the Dean on the margin "what sort of decencies are these?" But begging pardon of the satirist though the actual vice may be the same the public scandal may be much lessen'd or greatly increased by the way in which this sort of persons conduct themselves and

¹ Lady Abercorn replies on the 10th: "Ldy C— has been quiet since the Q— arrived, but I hear she is rejoiced at her arrival . . . what is to be done with her and I conclude that even she will come forth in all her glory. She is quite a fool, and a grasping one . . . in general profligacy is now La Mode, for all the young Men seem to like nothing but Women of a certain kind. . . . I did observe My Lord Archibald's tirade upon you but I really believe party will make people do or say any thing. . . . You have written a character of Lord Somerville I wish much to see. I am most anxious till your picture is begun . . . let it be done as soon as you can. . . . I also long for my books. Remember you must write in the first page of *every* Vol. let it be on the Title page. . . . I have very serious thoughts of going abroad this summer. . . . I wish you would make a Tour—you ought to visit Italy. . . . How much I shd like walking with you into St. Peters."—*Abbotsford Collection* (Nat. Lib. Scot.). For the "picture" (by Watson Gordon) see letter to Lady Abercorn, 1st July, and note, p. 217.

² See *Quarterly Review*, vol. i. pp. 176-7, for more of the Dean's piquant *Marginalia* and Scott's comments.

the degree of avowal and *éclat* which is given to the connection.

Since commencing this epistle I have been at Abbotsford for three days doing the honours of Tweedside to Count Itterberg. He is really a very interesting young man & we could not part without emotion on both sides. I understand Prince Oscar is coming here. He will not be well received in the families where the *real* prince has frequented.

The sitting for my picture is not quite begun yet & I am waiting for the new edition of the books I promised which will be prettily decorated with some views of scenery.

I should tell you Sophia and Lockhart are to have a little cottage at Abbotsford by way of summer quarters it is about two miles from us a good distance between the old and young poet and being on my own estate we have a pleasant and private walk to connect us. I must make some of these provisions in time for my house will get solitary. Charles must go somewhere & I suppose someone will carry off my blackeyed survivor¹ & so Charlotte & I will be left to enact Sir David & Lady Dunder² in solitary stupidity.

Adieu, my dear Lady Abercorn. My best love to my pretty Lady Julia³ and believe me with the most sincere regard your truly affectionate friend

WALTER SCOTT

I shall remain here till 12 July.

[*Pierpont Morgan*]

¹ Anne. See letter to Lady Abercorn (1st May), p. 183.

² Sir David and Lady Dunder of Dunder Hall, near Dover, in George Colman the younger's play, *Ways and Means, or a Trip to Dover* (1788).

³ Lady Abercorn's youngest sister, Lady Julia Lockwood.

To LORD MONTAGU

[Extract]

MY DEAR LORD,—I safely received your packet. The anecdote which really happend at Lithgow is a capital corollary to the Silver vase and I send it on a paper apart for although it does in some sense refer to the Kirk of Scotland yet I do not think it would stand well alongside of a request which I have to tender on that subject.

The said request respects my childrens tutor George Thomson whom I think I have before mentiond to your Lordship. It is long since I mentiond him to our late freind¹ who said that upon no account he ever made promises but offerd with his usual kindness to put him on a list which he kept which I rather declined because I thought his chance would be better if I applied when any kirk opend. I believe on my conscience however he would have got as early & favourable consideration as any applicant who did not stand in very particular circumstances of favour. I mention this merely as a memorandum for he must soon lose the advantage of being in my family and as I have had every reason to be satisfied with him I am naturally anxious for his future provision. . . .

I really hope you will be able to bring the young Chief down this season it is of such consequence that he should not lose his Scotch feelings and habits since the happiness of so many depends on his retaining them. He may see half a dozen coronations if he be spared poor fellow. Are not you delighted with the whim of Mr. Reader the lawyer who wrote so much about the trial by battle in the case of Thornton being to appear in the capacity of Royal Champion. It is but hard case for any impugner of the title since should Reader fail to slay him in the lists he might try him afterwards for high treason.

I have not got my song afloat yet.² I am strangely

¹ The late Duke of Buccleuch.

² The "Etonian rowing song" referred to in letter to Lord Montague, 24th April, p. 180.

unacquainted with the slang of the amusement which I believe is different from the boat dialect on salt water. I understand a *funny row* has a language quite peculiar to itself so I must keep to streams and beams and echoes without attempting technicality.

John Christie as he informs me by a flaming letter of thanks has got the post of runner at the Admiralty. I hope he will not conceive that draining the canal in the park falls under the Droits thereof.

I cannot express how glad I shall be to learn your Lordship is to come down. I trust you will give me a day at Abbotsford. Believe me with kindest and best respects to Lady Montagu and the young ladies Always your Lordships very truly

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 2 *June* [1820]

[*Buccleuch*]

TO LORD MONTAGU

[Extract]

MY DEAR LORD,—. . . I am now going into a matter with which I have wonderfully little to do but which I think may be of the last consequence to our young freind which (although I should be glad for other considerations were what I am to say thought of consequence) has by much the greatest influence in inducing me to trouble you. Poor Mr. H. Warrender the best of men as well as the most upright but certainly the most confused and dilatory man of business whom I ever knew sleeps with his fathers and it is a sad truth that the law proceedings of the Buccleuch family have sustained very considerable damage under a management which however a thousand most excellent motives induced our late freind to submit to. The state of the numerous feus and dependencies of the Abbey of Melrose and other vassallages of the Estate—a most valuable property if managed with promptitude

& accuracy are as I can witness to my own cost in such disorder that I have been obliged as a church vassal to have recourse to a Crown charter because I could not get one from poor Warrender though I put before him twenty times the loss which the estate must sustain & the additional expence which I was incurring.¹ The late Duke very often spoke to me on these matters and always expressing his determination to have these things and others of the same kind put to rights when the Queensberry matters were out of hand. I do not know if your Lordship & Mr. Douglas may think of taking any cognisance of these matters in consequence of Mr. Warrenders decease or whether you may think it better to let the management continue as it is without any additional impulse untill the Duke shall be of age to act for himself. But if it should be thought adviseable to employ an agent of real knowlege and activity by which I am convinced large sums might be recoverd and yet larger saved to the estate I would take the liberty most strongly to recommend the agency of my very active upright freind Hay Donaldson² an excellent lawyer and no less worthy man who I dare say would have no hesitation to devote the whole of his time to the business of the family. The circumstances on which I ground this recommenda-

¹ In his reply of 16th June, at Ditton, where he has returned from London, Lord Montagu expresses his thanks for Scott's advice: "It would be difficult enough to decide this matter were the estates my own, but under the circumstances of the case it is distressingly difficult. . . . As to the Melrose part of it we did not overlook it last year entirely. Mr. Douglas and Riddell entered very fully into it with Warrender, and on some points I believe Riddell was satisfied he had not rightly understood the matter. . . . During all this business occasioned by poor Warrender's death my mind has been much more occupied with the anxiety occasioned by the Duke & his Brother having the Measles. They are both doing thank God quite well . . . the Duke had the disease very fully but mercifully without bad symptoms." In his postscript he adds: "People in London seemed to think the K. and Q. would settle their matters."—*Walpole Collection*.

² See Vol. IV, pp. 40, 500-501. According to Lockhart "this gentleman, Scott's friend and confidential solicitor, had obtained (I believe), on his recommendation, the legal management of the Buccleuch affairs in Scotland." See also letter to Lord Montague on 30th November 1820, p. 302.

tion (always supposing there is to be any opening of the kind) are so satisfactory that, I wish to state them at length especially as they will relieve me from the charge of rashness or partiality to a freind in the liberty I am now taking.

During the first contest betwixt Don and the Elliots in Roxburghshire your father our late dear freind & Lord Melville desired me to look out for an agent to manage the political concerns of the County. I did not know Mr. Hay Donaldson at that time but proceeding upon the principle of *detur digniori* I did the best I could and my connection with the Court of Session gave me full opportunity of enquiry and was directed to Mr. Donaldson not only by the opinion of several of my most respectable freinds and of the most competent judges but by my own personal observation of the admirable manner in which he conducted his business.

It is only necessary to add that if we now perfectly know our own strength and that of the enemy in the County and are so well prepared that we cannot even be threatend without having timely warning we owe those important advantages to Donaldson's indefatigable researches and surveillances. In consequence of his successful efforts I put into his hands the winding up of my fathers affairs and the charge of recovering large sums of money from refractory debtors ; in the course of which affairs ten years had been expended without even approximating to a settlement. Mr. Donaldson had the whole arranged in about two years space and had I lighted on so active an agent at first I should have saved to myself and my family much trouble and ten years interest on several thousand pounds recoverd. Since that time I have put the affairs of other freinds under Mr. Donaldsons management and have always received their thanks for the recommendation. Besides being a man of steady worth and integrity Mr. Donaldson is possessd in a most unusual degree of those faculties which render his

sense and integrity useful to his employers. He is a good lawyer and an excellent accountant & eminently skillful in the feudal law and in conveyancing a matter which is of the last consequence to the Buccleuch Estate. Above all he has a degree of accuracy in keeping his time which is perhaps the highest possible accomplishment of a man of business whose procrastination is usually the thief at once of their own time and their clients money. I ought also to add that Mr. Donaldson is in the prime of life and has many years I hope of good work in him and that he is possessd of independence.

I am far from wishing that so weighty a matter for my dear young chief should depend on my recommendation. God forbid. I only wish to mention this gentleman to you as a man uncommonly well formd by nature for his profession upright sober possessd of moral & religious principle of great legal knowlege and the most patient and accurate habits of business and industry. But having said [this] I beg leave to say that I would by no means wish that Mr. Charles Douglas and you to entertain so weighty a matter on my motion. It is very possible that you may not in the circumstances judge it right to withdraw the business from the present channel in which case I have only to regret the trouble you will have in reading a long letter which I am sure your Lordships knowlege of the writer will induce you to set down to the right account. But if you should [think] either a total change adviseable or desire that some part of the law business should be put into active hands and under a more efficient management I would respectfully intreat you just to give me an opportunity of laying before you the fullest and most respectable testimonies in support of what I state from my own knowlege.

I may also add that the subject of putting the arrangement of the feu Charters &c under Mr. Donaldsons charge even while Mr. Warrender lived was a matter in our late freinds consideration and I remember his asking me

whether I thought a percentage of the sums recovered from vassals in default would be a proper mode of settlement to which I replied that I thought if the agent of the family had the advantage of drawing the charters &c for which the vassals must pay [this] might probably be considered in the ordinary case as a sufficient compensation.

On looking over my letter I see I have used very strong language and perhaps have mentioned circumstances to which your Lordship may think I had not complete access. On the first point I can only say that what I have stated is true and that as the confidential friend of your father's House for many years I may say with old Kent to King Lear that "better service have I never done you"¹ than in my present counsel. As to the rest I have not the least occasion to reflect on Mr. Warrender's memory or on the character of his living & highly respectable able partner & only proceed in the idea that educated in a different manner and living in an earlier period their habits of business have generally been considered as ill-suited to the present times & contrary to the mode now employed particularly where labour & dispatch was concerned. The comfort which your Lordship & Mr. Douglas would find in the discharge of your most important & burthensome duty besides the advantage to the pupil would of itself be sufficient to warrant my mentioning the subject which after all you can so easily dispose of in case you think it more advisable that things should continue in the former channel of the propriety of which your Lordship and Mr. Douglas are necessarily the best and sole judges & in which case as we lawyers say this letter will go *pro non scripto* & be as if it had not been.

Will you be kind enough to return the letter for Hogg.

¹ But it is a servant who says this to the Duke of Cornwall.

First Serv.

Hold your hand, my lord :

I have served you ever since I was a child ;

But better service have I never done you,

Than now to bid you hold. ❧

—*King Lear*, Act III, sc. 7.

I do not ask or wish any answer to the other part of my letter unless you should think it unnecessary to enter on the business at all. Ever your Lordships truly faithful

EDINBURGH 10 *June* [PM. 1820] WALTER SCOTT

I ought to add that Mr. Donaldson is in political principles a sound & true Pittite and though a very gentlemanlike & indeed an accomplished man goes little into society is extremely temperate and dedicates his time almost entirely to his business.

[*Buccleuch*]

TO GEORGE HUNTLY GORDON¹

[Extract]

12th *June* 1820

. . . I AM very sorry for your illness, and your unpleasant and uncertain situation, for which, unfortunately, I can give no better consolation than in the worn-out and wearying-out word, patience. What you mention of your private feelings on an interesting subject, is indeed distressing ; but assure yourself that scarce one person out of twenty marries his first love, and scarce one out of twenty of the remainder has cause to rejoice at having done so. What we love in those early days is generally rather a fanciful creation of our own than a reality. We build statues of snow, and weep when they melt. . . .

[*Lockhart*]

TO CORNET WALTER SCOTT, 18TH HUSSARS, BARRACKS,
CORKE

MY DEAR WALTER,—Your things are ascertained to have gone to Mr. Milligan by a vessel from Greenock to Dublin so by writing to Dublin you will have no difficulty in getting them. By looking at the Shipping list in the

¹ See Vol. IV, p. 361, for note on Gordon and for his being in love.

Newspaper you will see when the vessel comes in. If you do not get a little sharper in these matters you will scarce be fit for your loco-motive profession.

The bankruptcy of so many houses must occasion great distress as I suppose there is scarce any medium of currency which can for some time be substituted for the notes. I have little news to send you from this—the weather has been vilely wet scarce a day without rain—good for nothing but ducks and geeze and young trees. Those in the cleughs at Abbotsford are coming on very well. Tomorrow I go there with Mr and Mrs. John Prevôt alias Lockhart to see what may be done in making the little cottage at the Burnfoot tenantable for their honours. The situation you know is beautiful and as I have acquired Heitons grounds with the firwood for £2300 which bounds Abbotsford compleatly on that side by laying it against the Duke of Buccleuchs property. Said fir-wood was a great roost for the black cocks of which Isaac Haig used to knock down a good many there which sport must now have an end. Perhaps you may get over in August though I suppose you will be judged to have had your own share of play in the spring.

Every thing here is quiet. The radicals are no [more] heard of than if they never existed. But next week the Commission of Oyer and Terminer as it is calld a temporary court erected for the trial of the crime of High Treasons begins its sittings. They are to commence with the trial of the Bonnymuir warriors at Stirling some two or three of whom will assuredly swing & the rest be sent off to Botany Bay. They are terribly frightend. There will be trials also in Renfrew Glasgow Dumbarton & Ayr. It is pity these trials follow so long after the crime as it greatly diminishes the effect of the punishment.¹

¹ “The results of the trials, which were conducted by a Commission of Oyer and Terminer, sufficiently vindicated the law, and at the same time showed the change in general opinion since 1796. Of the forty-seven brought to the Bar, twenty-four received sentence of death, which, however, was carried out only in the case of three—Wilson who was hanged at

I am desirous to hear that you settle to reading and to studying the languages a little. If you do not keep hold of what you have gained it is just the throwing away all the trouble you had to acquire it and a very small & short exercise is all which is necessary to enable you to retain what is ever learned.

I should think this general distress would have made good horses cheap for generally when money becomes scarce bargains may be gotten. Did you ever get the books I sent you?

Mamma Charles & Anne are all well the inclosed will speak for themselves. This being a family packet I will send it round by Mr. Freling and remain always Your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 17 June [1820]

[Law]

To JOHN BALLANTYNE, MESSRS. BARCLAY AND SONS,
FLEET MARKET, LONDON

MY DEAR JOHN,—Mrs. Ballantyne was so kind as to send me a letter from you by which as well as Doctor Baillies report there seems to be no doubt that your health may be once more in your own keeping & that there is no doubt of your recovery "*with care.*"¹ The words as the ministers say chiefly to be insisted on are *with care*. For my good friend you do *not* take care—at least not when any immediate prospect of fun or frolic crosses you and your spirits so great a blessing in many particulars are in this your misfortune. It was not Col. P. Gordon that peached on you for I have not seen his son this age. But a friend of mine saw you at the Derby run in very unsuitable weather and to this I have no

Glasgow, and Hardie and Baird who suffered at Stirling. Of the others, two were found innocent and the remaining twenty-one were not brought to trial."—HUME BROWN, *History of Scotland*, iii. 406.

¹ John's diary (see p. 198) shows that Dr. Baillie added "and sobriety."

doubt you owe the cold and inflammation mentiond in Dr. Baillies opinion. Now, really a man who leaves his native country under the impression that a change of atmosphere is nearly absolutely necessary for his malady is scarce likely to find health upon a crowded race-course and on a very rainy day and since the death-hunt of your friend Barstow I have seldom known a worse time for selecting amusement. Have a little patience and be *ennuyé* for a few weeks or months as becomes an invalid who wishes to get well and your constitution will lose the habit of the disease and you may return to any prudent enjoyment of your habits of exercise. But if I hear of you going to hunts or plates or derbies till I have seen you rely on it I will have two Doctors and as many apothecaries to seize your person on the ground crying out like the medical advisers of Mons. Porçeaûgnac “rendez nous notre malade” and you shall be subjected to the last extremities of physic by administration of a *lavement* in presence of the whole field under the sentence of “thus shall it be done to those who will not comply with the ordinances of medicine.”

You are now going to the isle of Wight. Try to be even over & above cautious during your residence there. It is a beautiful place as is in Britain and you will find plenty of resources of quiet enjoyment. When I compare the difference betwixt what I am just now & what I was last year I feel entitled to press on you patience and endurance in the strongest terms. I know the practice is very difficult for the fidgetty irritable state of a convalescent is more difficult to manage than the depressed feelings & habits of an actual invalid and I remember the first weeks of my recovery with as much horror as those of my illness. But health is the jewel sans prix and we must do all to recover it. I am sure you will not misconstrue my anxiety which can have but one object—your health—

This is the first summer morning I have seen & we are

going to Abbotsford to settle a little cottage for Mrs. & Mr. Lockhart at the Burnfoot—a beautiful spot— All going on well & rapidly. I hope still you will be here to make up accompts next month. Yours truly

EDINR. 18th. June [PM. 1820] WALTER SCOTT

The Quixote will be a most capital work not by my exertions but by Lockharts. I think it will supersede every other.¹

[*New College Library, Edin.*]

TO JOHN RICHARDSON

MY DEAR RICHARDSON,—I have been scrambling² backward & forward between Abbotsford & this place, endeavouring to put into progress a very nice little cottage for Sophia which I really think will be one of the sweetest retreats possible, and in these matters I quite neglected the queries of the Herald Office. I send you such answers as I can do upon the spur and all the blanks might no doubt be filled up with a little care and attention but I really see no occasion for entering into the collaterals at any length as they can under no circumstances succeed to the petit titre—My uncle Mr. Thomas Scott for example was twice married 1st to Anne Scott of Raeburn his cousin 2nd to—Rutherford daughter of John Rutherford of Knowsouth, and by these two marriages he has several children dead & alive besides one amissing. In fact he gave a child to three of the elements at least for one poor fellow was blown up in the Queen another was drowned and the missing one may for ought I know be hanged by this time. I enclose you the scrap I have drawn up imperfect as it is & add a note of the names &

¹ An edition of Motteux's translation of *Don Quixote* with copious notes and an Essay on the Life and Writings of Cervantes (by J. G. Lockhart), 5 vols., 8vo., 1822.

² Scrambling (*obs.*) = scrambling.

birth of my own children which may be more material. Item I send you a cheque for £22 which discharges the slightest part of my obligation to you in these matters. Mr. Freling or Croker or Mr. Hobhouse will give you a frank whenever you like to send down the patent or it may remain till some safe private hand occurs for there is no hurry about the matter.

24 *June*. I find after all I have left my notices of my children's birth in the great bible at Abbotsford where they are all duly entered. I fancy there is no great occasion for the information or rather that it is all concluded without it—

Pray have me kindly remembered to Mrs. Richardson & the young french folks. The weather is at length clearing up & this day is very warm. It is high time for the crops begin to fail for lack of sun though otherwise plentiful. I am Ever dear Richardson yours most truly

EDINR. 24 *June* 1820

WALTER SCOTT

The great Joanna was at the curious trial of Moffat the Housebreaker from 9 o'clock A.M. till six in the evening. She is gone westward & proposes to be with us in October. I will cherish hopes you may meet her there—

[*Abbotsford Copies*]

TO CORNET WALTER SCOTT, 18TH HUSSARS, CORKE
BARRACKS, CORKE

MY DEAR WALTER,—I had yesterday the great pleasure of a letter from Sir Thomas Brisbane¹ giving a very good account of your conduct both as an officer and gentleman

¹ Dated 20th June, in which he offers Scott congratulations on the baronetcy, on Sophia's marriage, and on "the very favourable report of your son, in the 18 Hussars, now under my orders. I am sure that it will be truly gratifying to you to learn that independent of the opinion I give you, it is completely confirmed by His Commanding Officer, Colonel Murray, who speaks of Him in the highest terms, in every respect, both as an attentive Officer, steady and intelligent, but that His whole conduct is most perfectly good and satisfactory."—*Walpole Collection*.

of which Colonel Murray has reported very favourably to him. Nothing my dear boy which earth has to give me can afford me so much pleasure as to know that you are doing your duty like a man of sense and honour and qualifying yourself to serve your King and Country and do credit to the name you bear. So that Sir Thos. Brisbanes kindness in communicating intelligence so agreeable has given to all of us the most sincere pleasure.

Meanwhile I beg you to mind your handwriting a little as it gets worse & worse like the pigs as they grow up and remember what I have been so often telling you about the languages. Assuredly to have french & german at your finger ends is of great consequence in your profession as also the use of the pencil in habitually sketching from nature and accustoming yourself to observe the surface of ground and the advantages which it offers for military operations. Next to a good stout heart & a sound judgement a good *eye* is of the greatest consequence for an officer of light troops and that can only be acquired by practice. It would be of great use to you to read the King of Prussia's (old Frederick the great) instructions to light troops. He was the first who reduced that important part of an army to system and principle in consequence of having suffered in his earlier campaigns by the numerous Croats,¹ Pandours & other *free corps* as they were termed belonging to the Austrian army. And it is singular enough that while his genius was employed in creating both light cavalry and light infantry the stupid Austrians were converting into heavy dragoons and battalion regiments their fine Hungarians, hussars, hulans and pandours, the finest light troops perhaps in the world. I have often thought our own Highlanders would have made famous light infantry. But all this you will probably think Sutor extra crepidam ausus. If it sets you a thinking on professional subjects however it will do you service.

¹ Comma inserted.

I have got a real plan for Soph's cottage at the Burnfoot. It will cost me better than £500 to execute it but if Lockhart should be call'd elsewhere it will make a useful farmhouse on the estate and I could let about £200 or from that to £300 a year of land along with it which would be very suitable.

The Queen is determined to have a row and a row it will be and I fear she will come off second-best for her conduct in Italy was shockingly irregular. At the same time I suppose it will be very difficult to make out the actual criminal fact. So that I suppose the result will be a bill of pains and penalties disqualifying her from bearing the title of Queen &c. It is a disagreeable business for there are so many disaffected persons who will take advantage of these shameful investigations to throw dirt on the King and royal family.

Mama has had a severe bilious attack in consequence of the excessive hot weather. She kept her bed two days and was attended by Dr. Ross. She is now up again but looking thin and poorly. All the rest of the family are quite well. I am Your affectionate father

EDIN. 27 *June* [1820]

WALTER SCOTT

I beg you will not neglect to call on Lady Brisbane occasionally.

[*Law*]

TO LORD MONTAGU

MY DEAR LORD,—I had your letter in regular course and forwarded to the faithful Sutors your acquiescence in their wish to communicate with the Family through the medium of Mr. Elliot which I dare say will answer very well. What they want I suppose is countenance and patronage which so far as it reasonably can be expected will I dare say be extended to them. Upon the other matter I have *said my say* and am quite sensible of the

difficulty under which Mr. Douglas and your Lordship must necessarily feel yourselves placd. If any circumstances should induce you to make further inquiry into Hay Donaldsons character I can only say that I believe Mr. Rutherford of Edgerstane under whose eye he has now acted for many years joins me in the same high opinion which I entertain of his industry and talents.

I begin now to think [it wont be] very long till I can get to Abbotsford. The weather is shockingly variable and town very disagreeable in either of its extremities—for two days we had West Indian heat—something exceeding in oppression any thing which I ever felt and now behold we have a cold raw easterly fog which friezes the very marrow in one's bones.

So the King and Queen are at sea again. I must own this is a very interesting age. After the conclusion of the grand military dance which all Europe performd in by deputation one would have been apt to think no representation could have taken place on the public stage of a character sufficiently weighty to interest the public. But first come the radicals and dance the Hays or the Brawl or whatever the old fashioned Maitres de danse may chuse to term their caprioli and when our nerves are still agitated with the fear of their dancing down the House about our ears forward come the two first personages in the state and expose themselves in this extraordinary pas des deux. As your Lordships time will not be intruded upon by this exhibition and [you] do not join in the long minuet of the Coronation I trust we are to see you in Scotland and I hope you will find time to pass a day at Abbotsford that I may show you the wise things I have done. I always think that since I have escaped being shut up for building a house so contrary to all the ordinary rules & especially to the Scotch invariable custom of building their houses on such a scale of uniformity as if they were all cubs of the same litter—I say having escaped the penalty of this rash action I hope

to wear my fools cap in liberty all the rest of my life. By the 12th July I trust to be there unless I go for two or three days to Dunkeld to see the Duke of Atholes woods and make my self master if I can of his plan & practice respecting the planting of larch. It is a pity that tree is so terribly ugly one can only say of the Laryx as French politeness says of a very plain woman *Mais apres tout Elle a beaucoup de merite.*

Believe me always my dear Lord with kindest respects to Lady Montagu and the ladies Most faithfully yours

EDINR 30 *June* 1820

WALTER SCOTT

I rejoice to hear that the Duke & Ld. John are doing well under the measles.

[*Buccleuch*]

TO LADY ABERCORN

July 1, 1820

MY DEAR FRIEND,—The portrait is advancing by the pencil of a clever artist and will I think be a likeness and a tolerably good picture.¹ I hope to get it sent up before I leave town at any rate I will have it finished so far as sittings are concerned. If I look a little sleepy your kindness must excuse it as I had to make my attendance on the man of colours betwixt six and seven in the morning. About the 11th I go to Abbotsford for the rest of the season and truly glad I shall be to get out of this scene of heat and dust and bad air and legal contention. It is however a trifling penance to that which my betters have to discharge in the House of Commons where these great folks' quarrel will make wild work and late sittings for the rest of the Session of Parliament. I suspect the poor Queen's head is turned by the huzzas of the mob

¹ Painted by John Watson, afterwards Sir John Watson Gordon, in 1820. It is the earliest of several portraits of Scott by this artist and was painted for Lady Abercorn, "and presented by her sister, Lady Julia Lockwood, to Lord Napier." At present it belongs to Sir George Agnew, Bart. See *1871 Exhibition Catalogue*, p. 65, and *1932 Exhibition Catalogue*, p. 14.

which she possibly mistakes for the serious approbation of the people of England. Whereas if the truth was known I believe the ground of the huzzas is rather hatred to the King than liking to her and that they applaud her as a certain great lady was once said to have been cheered in the Dublin theatre with the cry "Long may she live to disgrace her husband"—The opening of a green bag with a seal upon [it] has in itself something very irritating to public curiosity¹ and I suspect many a one is privately glad we are to have the reading of all the scandal, especially now that we have made [some show of] decent reluctance to it. I own I have no great sympathy with that extreme degree of delicacy which shrinks from the discharge of justice and duty merely on account of objections founded upon delicacy. If the matter could have been stifled earlier in the day it would have been a great comfort and saved the ears of the House much scandal and the country some disgrace. But since the discussion has gone so far, I cannot see why these two great personages should remain the one under the suspicion of subornation of perjury false accusation and I know not what and the other under a charge of infamy and guilt without the public knowing which is right, which wrong. To call a more agreeable cause I have a very pleasant letter from Sir Thomas Brisbane who at present commands in the Corke district giving Walter much praise as a diligent & active officer much approved of by his Colonel & regiment which is very pleasant. Sir Thomas is married to a distant relation of mine Miss Macdougall of Makerstoun² so it will be a pleasant house for the Cornet to visit at. I hope he will get home time enough to shoot

¹ "The evidence against Queen Caroline was enclosed in sealed green bags which were laid upon the table of the House of Lords and Commons for investigation in 1820."—*F.L.*

² Sir Thomas Brisbane had married the previous year Anna Maria, heiress of Sir Henry Hay Makdougall, whose name he took in addition to his own in 1826. See also letters to Thomas Scott (16th October 1819), present volume, p. 3; to Walter (13th November 1819), p. 19.

some grouse which he was very anxious about. Only I suspect his leave of absence, in spring will interfere with his sport for this year.

I am happy you think of going abroad for few things occupy the mind more agreeably & more certainly than a change of place & a succession of agreeable objects. Even in our saddest moments external objects have their natural effect on us & must have that effect while we are numbered among human beings.

My own motions are very uncertain and will depend much on the manner in which I must dispose of my second son. He is come to that time of life when a year or two's absence from the paternal roof will be of great advantage to him. I beg my kindest respects to Lady Julia and am always Dear Lady Abercorn your truly affectionate friend

WALTER SCOTT

I will slip this under Mr. Arbuthnott's cover.

[*Pierpont Morgan*]

TO GEORGE CRAIG, BANK AGENT, GALASHIELS

DEAR SIR,—A bill granted by me to Sanderson and Paterson being the last of my acceptances to them for my house &c is due about this time. I inclose a Bill on James Ballantyne & Co/ for £400 which please to discount if convenient & place the balance to the credit of my accot. when I come to Abbotsford which I trust will be on the 11th. The acceptance to S. & P. with the statement may be sent to Abbotsford to meet my coming there on Saturday or on Wednesday 12th at farthest. I am always Dear Sir Very truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 3d. July 1820

[*Green*]

TO THE LORD PROVOST OF EDINBURGH

[JOHN MANDERSTON]¹

MY LORD PROVOST,—Some unfavourable reports having been circulated with great industry respecting the character of John Wilson, Esq., at present Candidate for the Chair of Moral Philosophy, now vacant in this University, I use the freedom to address your Lordship in a subject interesting to me, alike from personal regard to Mr. Wilson, and from the high importance which, in common with every friend to this city, I must necessarily attach to his present object of ambition.

Mr. Wilson has already produced to your Lordship such testimonials of his successful studies, and of his good morals, as have seldom been offered on a like occasion. They comprehend a history of his life, public and private, from his early youth down to this day, and are subscribed by men whose honour and good faith cannot be called in question ; and who, besides, are too much unconnected with each other to make it possible that they would or could unite their false testimonies, for the base purpose of palming an unworthy candidate upon the Electors to this important office. For my own part, whose evidence in behalf of Mr. Wilson is to be found among certificates granted by many persons more capable of estimating his worth and talents, I can only say that I should have conceived myself guilty of a very great crime, had I been capable of recommending to the Moral Philosophy Chair, a Scoffer at Religion or a libertine in morals.

But Mr. Wilson has still further, and if possible, more strong evidence in favour of his character, since he may appeal to every line in those works which he has given to the public, and which are at once monuments of his genius, and records of his deep sense of devotion

¹ John Manderston, an Edinburgh banker, held the provostship from 1819 to 1821. See *The Lord Provosts of Edinburgh 1296 to 1932*, by Sir Thomas B. Whitson, LL.D., and Dr. Marguerite Wood (Edin. 1932), pp. 104-5.

and high tone of morality. He must have been indeed a most accomplished hypocrite (and I have not heard that hypocrisy has ever been imputed to Mr. Wilson) who could plead with such force and enthusiasm the cause of Virtue and Religion, while he was privately turning one into ridicule, and transgressing the dictates of the other. Permit me to say, my Lord, that with the power of appealing to the labours of his life on the one hand, and to the united testimony of so many friends of respectability on the other, Mr. Wilson seems well entitled to despise the petty scandal¹ which, if not altogether invented, must at least have been grossly exaggerated and distorted, either by those who felt themselves at liberty to violate the confidence of private society by first circulating such stories, or in their subsequent progress from tongue to tongue. Indeed, if the general tenor of a man's life and of his writings cannot be appealed to as sufficient contradiction of this species of anonymous slander, the character of the best and wisest man must stand at the mercy of every tale-bearer who chooses to work up a serious charge out of what may be incautiously said in the general license of a convivial meeting. I believe, my Lord, there are very few men, and those highly favoured both by temperament

¹ "When it was found useless to gainsay his mental qualifications for the office, or to excite odium on the ground of his literary offences, the attack was directed against his moral character; and it was broadly insinuated that this candidate for the Chair of Ethics was himself a man of more than doubtful morality; that he was, in fact, not merely a 'reveller' and a 'blasphemer,' but a bad husband, a bad father, a person not fit to be trusted as a teacher of youth." On 2nd July of this year Wilson wrote to his friend the Rev. John Fleming of Windermere: "My enemies have attacked my private character at all points, and within these few days, have not scrupled to circulate reports that I am a bad husband and a bad father. I confess that this has affected me greatly; as, whatever my faults or errors may have been, it is true as holy writ that I do tenderly love my wife and children, and would willingly lay down my life for their sakes. . . . They are striving to injure me in the public estimation by charges which, at the same time, cannot, in spite of their falsehood, fail to give me indescribable pain."—*Memoir of John Wilson* ("Christopher North"), by Mrs. Gordon, i. pp. 308-11.

and circumstances, or else entirely sequestered from the world, who have not at some period of life been surprised both into words and actions, for which they in their cooler and wiser moments have been both sorry and ashamed. The contagion of bad example, the removal of the ordinary restraints of society, must, while men continue fallible, be admitted as some apology for such acts of folly. But I trust, that in judging and weighing the character of a candidate, otherwise highly qualified to execute an important trust, the public will never be deprived of his services by imposing upon him the impossible task of showing that he has been, at all times and moments of his life, as wise, cautious, and temperate as he is in his general habits, and his ordinary walk through the world.

I have only to add, that in supposing it possible that malice might have some slight ground for some of the stories which have been circulated, I am positive, from Mr. Wilson's own declaration, and that of those who best know him, that he is altogether incapable either of composing parodies upon Scripture—of being a member of any association for forwarding infidelity or profaneness, or affording countenance otherwise to the various attacks which have been made against Christianity. To my own certain knowledge he has, on the contrary, been in [the] habit of actively exerting his strong powers, and that very recently, in the energetic defence of those doctrines which he has been misrepresented as selecting for the subject of ridicule.

I must apologize to your Lordship for intruding on your time such a long letter, which, after all, contains little but what must have occurred to every one of the honourable and worthy members of the Elective body. If I am anxious for Mr. Wilson's success on the present occasion, it is because I am desirous to see his high talents and powers of elocution engaged in the important task of teaching that Philosophy which is allied to and founded

upon Religion and virtue.—I have the honour to be My
 Lord Very much your Lordships Most obedient humble
 Servant

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 8th July 1820

[*Christopher North's Memoir corrected
 from Blackwood—Original*]

TO CONSTABLE AND CO.

DEAR SIRs,—As we will not get out in time to apply
 the proceeds of the great A¹ to that purpose I have to draw
 on you for renewals of two bills of £500 each due this
 month for which Jas. Ballantyne will grant the counter-
 parts. One I have sent to Sir William Forbes which you
 will therefore please to accept when presented by them—
 the other I inclose and when you accept it please to mark
 what house in London it is payable at as I shall send it to
 Messrs. Coutts.

The Great A is so far as I am concernd finishd within a
 days work and the press labouring hard. I hope you had
 my parcel by Miss Skene.

Please return the inclosed with your early convenience.
 I am always very truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 10 July 1820

[*Stevenson*]

TO THE RIGHT HONBLE LORD ADVOCATE [SIR WILLIAM RAE]
 GLASGOW

private

To be forwarded

[circa 19 July 1820]

MY DEAR RAE,—Why Charles ² Grant should have sent
 me the inclosed instead of writing to you directly I cannot

¹ i.e. *The Abbot*.

² Grant's letter is, however, signed "Robert," and also docketed on the
 verso "Robert" in Scott's hand. Scott has written this letter on the last
 sheet of Grant's, which is dated 13th July 1820 and is about the unchartered

well conceive. He is certainly one of our first men and I have no doubt your Lordship will pay him that attention which he deserves by giving his request an early consideration which is all I can possibly say on the subject. I hope when your present drudgery is over Lady Rae & you will get here for a little while & bring Sergeant Hullock with you if possible. Health & fraternity.

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD *Wednesday*¹ [PM. 20 *July* 1820]

[*Walpole Collection—Original*]

To JOHN B. S. MORRITT

[*after 19th July* 1820]

MY DEAREST MORRITT—Nothing could give me more pleasure than the sight of your hand. I thought it likely that I might not hear from you owing to the hurry of your preparations for your proposed jaunt to the Continent but became truly uneasy when I understood from your neighbour Mr Serjeant Hullock that you had been seriously unwell. I was just thinking whether I should not write a few lines to my friend Mr. Dove² to make more minute inquiries when your most wellcome letter arrived and set my mind much at ease. Nothing can give me half the pleasure which the prospect of seeing you affords, pray come as soon as you can and believe you cannot come amiss : in truth we have no engagement unless I should go to Athole for two or three days to look at the

state of the burgh of Inverness as well as how the burgh is to be restored by the Privy Council and by the interference of the Court of Session.—*Walpole Collection.* Sir Robert Grant (1779-1838) graduated B.A. Cambridge in 1801, and was called to the Bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1807, elected M.P. for Elgin burghs in 1818, for Inverness burghs in 1826, for Norwich in 1830 and 1831, and for Finsbury in 1832. For Rae see letter to Walter (14th October 1819) and note, Vol. V, p. 511.

¹ Postmarked the 20th ; the day before was a Wednesday, the 19th.

² "Morritt's attendant—sometimes playfully named, 'Mr. Doo,' the 'Carrier pigeon,' or '*Billet Doux*.'"—*F.L.*

Dukes larch woods in the month of September and perhaps we might make out that tour together. At any rate come as soon as you can. Will. Rose leads me from his letters to expect him about this time perhaps he will pass by Rokeby—He brings his clown my old acquaintance Caliban¹ alongst with him. I expect Heber also but his motions are cruelly uncertain. However when any one comes to the door early in the morning I always exclaim there comes Heber after having travelld all night in the Selkirk mail. With all this pleasant anticipation of most wellcome guests it is necessary to notice that Abbotsford is no more like the Abbotsford you knew it than the Rome of Augustus was like the Rome of Numa. We have plenty of little pigeon holes of bedrooms plenty of mutton on the hill & beef in the park & salmon and hares and grouse & poultry and so forth. And a parlour to eat them in the model of which I take to have [been] Mr Slenders own great chamber which he makes the subject of asseveration when confirming his complaint against Falstaff.² Above all you shall not go through the night air to your bedroom and should you find yourself at any time a little unwell we are within reach of very excellent advice. I think you are very prudent not to trust yourself on the continent this year. When one feels so far an invalid as to wish to be within reach of the faculty one is sadly off in France and Italy where the Sangrados are of such low reputation that it were a shame even to be killd by them. The same causes which should make you stay here do not occur in your nephews case whose object will be I presume a quiet residence for some

¹ David Hinves, William Stewart Rose's valet—"a bookbinder by trade, and a preacher among the Methodists. . . . He was treated latterly more like a friend than a servant, by his master, and by all his master's intimate friends."—LOCKHART. See also Vol. III, p. 477 note.

² *Fal.* Pistol, did you pick Master Slender's purse?

Slen. Ay, by these gloves, did he, or I would I might never come in mine own great chamber again else, etc.—*Merry Wives of Windsor*, Act I, sc. I.

time in a mild climate. He is so amiable and so clever a youth that I trust his constitution as often happens will be confirmd by ease and mild air at the early and hazardous period and that he will add strong health to the mens sana et diviniior. Forgive me if I talk a little latin, the principal of Harford College ¹ is here so like the justice in Every mans out of his humour who hands down his great old two-handled sword when Bobadil comes before him ² I have been gathering the scraps and fragments of my wretched learning to fit myself for such worshipful society. He is however a very gentlemanlike well informd man and as I propose to send Charles one day to Harford I am fain to pay him all the attention I can. A writers place to India is better than fighting on at the bar here amidst all the dissipation which naturally distracts a lads attention before business comes to fix and arrest it.

I have very good accounts of Walter from Sir Thomas Brisbane who commands the Cork district and who finds him an alert intelligent officer minding his duty and liked well of by his Colonel and brother officers completely steady and gentlemanlike in his conduct which is all one can wish and a great deal too of a youth of nineteen left so much to his own handling.

Lockhart is very much what you will like when you come to know him—much genius and a distinguishd scholar very handsome in face and person and only wanting something of the usage de monde. I mean there is a little want of ease in his manners in society. He does not

¹ *F.L.* (ii. 90) says this is East India College, Haileybury. The principal in 1820 was the Rev. Joseph Hallet Batten (1778-1837). He was educated at St. Paul's School, London, Truro Grammar School, and Trinity College, Cambridge. When the East India College was first established at Hertford Castle in 1806 Batten was appointed to the Chair of Classical Literature. In 1815 he succeeded the Rev. Samuel Henley as principal. He married a Miss Maxwell, a Scottish lady of good family. See *Memorials of Old Haileybury College*, by Frederick Charles Danvers and others (1894), pp. 144-45. Scott was intending to enter Charles for the Indian service.

² Ben Jonson's *Every Man Out of His Humour*, Act V, sc. 1.

laugh as thou doest Anthony¹—this is however speaking critically for he is neither conceited nor negligent in his manner. His powers of personal satire are what I most dread on his own account—it is an odious accomplishment and most dangerous and I trust I have prevaild on him to turn his mind to something better—John Wilson author of the *Isle of palms* &c has been just made professor of Moral philosophy² in spite of the most desperate and unfair efforts by the Whigs who had recourse to all sort of poisoned weapons to oppose him. It is odd the rage these gentlemen have for superintending education. They consider it as their own province and set their mark on it as Sancho did on the cowheel—then their geese are all swans and the tory swans are all geese and they puff the one and slander the other without mood or mercy. But we gave them a days kemping for once and carried the election by 21 against eight. I was obliged to canvass personally and stoutly among the Baillies and Deacons and if Wilson fullfils the high promise which his talents and eloquence have made and which it only requires the concentration of his mind on one important subject in order to realize, I shall think I have done both Edinburgh and literature some service. With great amiability he had (having an easy fortune and living for himself) some youthful follies to look back upon—I think the most markd was singing a loose song to a drunken company five years since—all of which were most industriously raised up and placed in array against the most satisfactory proofs of sound principle gentlemanlike conduct & generosity of sentimen[t]. Such is party.

Your old friends here will be most delighted to see you. I feel my family diminishd and am a little sorry for myself.

¹ From Caesar's comment on Cassius, *Julius Caesar*, Act I, sc. 2 :

... he loves no plays,
As thou dost, Antony ; he hears no music, etc.

² According to Lockhart's letter, quoted in note to letter to Lockhart (25th July), Wilson's election took place on 19th July, which places this letter shortly after that date.

The hubbub of poor Walter with his dogs and his guns and a lively buck or two of companions kept the house alive. And Sophia's constant good humour & good sense and her legendary poems and music makes a sad Blank. To remedy the latter as much as the matter will admit she is to have a little cottage in a sweet little glen of mine which you do not know as yet with a babbling brook in front and a screen of trees to the eastward—quite a place for

— Lucy at the door to sing
With russet gown and apron blue.¹

We will be within two miles of each other so that the old Homme des lettres may see enough of the young folks without any chance of too frequent intrusion. Pray come and help me with your taste in all these weighty matters and believe me Dear Morritt most affectionately yours

WALTER SCOTT

I have not the slightest return of my last years fearful complaints. I think the system is clear of the gall-stones or whatever they were & at no greater sacrifice of creature-comforts than resigning John Barley-corn.

[*Law*]

TO THOMAS SCOTT, PAYMASTER, 70TH REGT.

[Extract]

ABBOTSFORD, 23d July 1820

MY DEAR TOM,—Your letter of May, this day received, made me truly happy, being the first I have received from you since our dear mother's death, and the consequent breaches which fate has made in our family. . . . My

¹ From Samuel Rogers's "A Wish." Lockhart records that about the time Scott was getting Chiefswood ready for him and Sophia he repeated some lines of the poem. But when he came to this stanza about Lucy he improvised these two additional lines—

"But if Bluestockings here you bring,
The Great Unknown won't dine with you."

own health continues quite firm, at no greater sacrifice than bidding adieu to our old and faithful friend John Barleycorn, whose life-blood has become a little too heavy for my stomach. . . . I wrote to you from London concerning the very handsome manner in which the King behaved to me in conferring my *petit titre*, and also of Sophia's intended marriage, which took place in the end of April, as we intended. I got Walter's leave prolonged, that he might be present, and I assure you, that when he attended the ceremony in full regimentals, you have scarce seen a handsomer young man. He is about six feet and an inch, and perfectly well made. Lockhart seems to be everything I could wish, . . . and as they have enough to live easily upon for the present, and good expectations for the future, life opens well with them. They are to spend their vacations in a nice little cottage, in a glen belonging to this property, with a rivulet in front, and a grove of trees on the east side to keep away the cold wind. It is about two miles distant from this house, and a very pleasant walk reaches to it through my plantations, which now occupy several hundred acres. Thus there will be space enough betwixt the old man of letters and the young one. . . . Charles's destination to India is adjourned till he reaches the proper age : it seems he cannot hold a Writership until he is sixteen years old, and then is admitted to study for two years at Hertford College.

After my own sons, my most earnest and anxious wish will be, of course, for yours,—and with this view I have pondered well what you say on the subject of your Walter¹ ; and whatever line of life you may design him for,

¹ “ He [Scott] continued anxious to be allowed to adopt, as it were, the only son of his brother Thomas ; and . . . in consequence of [this letter] that promising youth was at last committed to his charge.”—LOCKHART. Lockhart leaves out large sections of this letter, of which I have restored one as bearing on Tom's history which will be completed in an Appendix to Vol. VII of Letters to Tom and Mrs. Tom which have recently come to hand. “ Walter Scott, Thomas's only son, was born in Edinburgh on 23rd June 1807. The arrangements for his education were, during his father's absence in Canada, undertaken by his uncle, Sir Walter, by whom he was

it is scarce possible but that I can be of considerable use to him. Before fixing, however, on a point so very important, I would have you consult the nature of the boy himself. I do not mean by this that you should ask his opinion, because at so early an age a well bred up child naturally takes up what is suggested to him by his parents ; but I think you should consider, with as much impartiality as a parent can, his temper, disposition, and qualities of mind and body. It is not enough that you think there is an opening for him in one profession rather than another,—for it were better to sacrifice the fairest prospects of that kind than to put a boy into a line of life for which he is not calculated. If my nephew is steady, cautious, fond of sedentary life and quiet pursuits, and at the same time a proficient in arithmetic, and with a disposition towards the prosecution of its highest branches, he cannot follow a better line than that of an accountant. It is highly respectable—and is one in which, with attention and skill, aided by such opportunities as I may be able to procure for him, he must ultimately succeed. I say ultimately—because the harvest is small and the labourers numerous in this as in other branches of our legal practice ; and whoever is to dedicate himself to them, must look for a long and laborious tract of attention

practically adopted, making his home at Abbotsford from the year 1820 to 1823 (Oppell Letters). . . . He entered the Hon : East India Company on the 16th December, 1824 ” (obituary notice on him by his friend and executor, General Alfred de Lisle, for the *Times*). . . . Following a succession of promotions in India, “ he finally quitted the country in 1863,” eventually becoming General in 1875. “ After his return to England General Scott settled in Dresden in company with his sister, Mrs. Cumine Peat, who had been a widow since 1848. . . . In 1867 Mrs. Peat’s daughter Elisabeth married Baron Ernst Von Oppell, and from that time forward the interests of General Scott were bound up with those of the Oppell family, assisting them in the reconstruction and furnishing their country house of Halbendorf, near Schirgiswalda, in Saxony, where he finally made his home with them. His death took place on the 19th of March, 1876, the statement in a footnote in Sir Walter Scott’s *Journal* (ii. p. 334) that he died in 1873 being incorrect.”—*Some Notes on the Children of Thomas Scott, brother of Sir Walter Scott, and their descendants*, by William Moncreiffe (MS. 760, Nat. Lib. Scot.).

ere he reaches the reward of his labours. If I live, however, I will do all I can for him, and see him put under a proper person, taking his 'prentice fee, &c. upon myself. But if, which may possibly be the case, the lad has a decided turn for active life and adventure, is high-spirited, and impatient of long and dry labour, with some of those feelings not unlikely to result from having lived all his life in a camp or a barrack, do not deceive yourself, my dear brother—you will never make him an accountant ; you will never be able to convert such a sword into a pruning-hook, merely because you think a pruning-hook the better thing of the two. In this supposed case, your authority and my recommendation might put him into an accountant's office ; but it would be just to waste the earlier years of his life in idleness, with all the temptations to dissipation which idleness gives way to ; and what sort of a place a writing-chamber is, you cannot but remember. So years might wear away, and at last the youth starts off from his profession, and becomes an adventurer too late in life, and with the disadvantage, perhaps, of offended friends and advanced age standing in the way of his future prospects.

This is what I have judged fittest in my own family, for Walter would have gone to the Bar had I liked ; but I was sensible (with no small reluctance did I admit the conviction) that I should only spoil an excellent soldier to make a poor and undistinguished gownsman. On the same principle I shall send Charles to India,—not, God knows, with my will, for there is little chance of my living to see him return ; but merely that, judging by his disposition, I think the voyage of his life might be otherwise lost in shallows. He has excellent parts, but they are better calculated for intercourse with the world than for hard and patient study. Having thus sent one son abroad from my family, and being about to send off the other in due time, you will not, I am sure, think that I can mean disregard to your parental feelings in stating

what I can do for your Walter. Should his temper and character incline for active life, I think I can promise to get him a cadetship in the East-India Company's service ; so soon as he has had the necessary education, I will be at the expense of his equipment and passage-money ; and when he reaches India, there he is completely provided, secure of a competence if he lives, and with great chance of a fortune if he thrives. I am aware this would be a hard pull at Mrs. Scott's feelings and yours ; but recollect, your fortune is small, and the demands on it numerous, and pagodas and rupees are no bad things. I can get Walter the first introductions, and if he behaves himself as becomes your son, and my nephew, I have friends enough in India, and of the highest class, to ensure his success, even his rapid success—always supposing my recommendations to be seconded by his own conduct. If, therefore, the youth has anything of your own spirit, for God's sake do not condemn him to a drudgery which he will never submit to—and remember, to sacrifice his fortune to your fondness, will be sadly mistaken affection. As matters stand, unhappily you must be separated ; and considering the advantages of India, the mere circumstance of distance is completely counterbalanced. Health is what will naturally occur to Mrs. Scott ; but the climate of India is now well understood, and those who attend to ordinary precautions live as healthy as in Britain. And so I have said my say. Most heartily will I do my best in any way you may ultimately decide for ; and as the decision really ought to turn on the boy's temper and disposition, you must be a better judge by far than any one else. But if he should resemble his father and uncle in certain indolent habits, I fear he will make a better subject for an animating life of enterprise than for the technical labour of an accountant's desk. There is no occasion, fortunately, for forming any hasty resolution. When you send him here, I will do all that is in my power to stand in the place of a father to him, and

you may fully rely on my care and tenderness. If he should ultimately stay at Edinburgh, as both my own boys leave me, I am sure I shall have great pleasure in having the nearest in blood after them with me. Pray send him as soon as you can, for at his age, and under imperfect opportunities of education, he must have a good deal to make up.

I wish I could be of the same use to you which I am sure I can be to your son, but as I mentioned in my letter of April last I have met certain impediments coming from the old affair of the suspension. If any [steps] could be initiated by Lord Dalhousie as acquainted with the character you have maintained in Canada I have little doubt it would be listened to with such backing as I could give it. But they are so glad of any excuse to silence if not to reply to applications that without some such assistance from *your* side of the water I fear I shall be unsuccessful as in the affair of the Collectorship of which I advised you. I own I should scruple to resign your present situation unless for something better. I fear you would find the interest of your funds in addition to your half pay a very slender provision. But as Rae our old captain is now in office something may be done on your regiment coming hither which will make you if not ~~wealthy~~ at least comfortable. He will I think be well inclined to serve you though beset with applications.

I have paid a Bill of £180 drawn by you on Mr. Donaldson. When you do not send letters of advice (which would be most correct) at least be so good as write out the body of the bill with your own hand for to pay considerable sums on the mere signature tends to hazards both on the part of the drawer and acceptor. I wrote to you that your funds here in my hands would be paid up and lodged in the public funds betwixt this & next Whitsunday in sums of £500 or thereabouts at once. Mr. Donaldson will advise you of the precise amount but I may mention that there is about £1000 *minus* the said £180 which is at

your disposal and I think about £1500 of which you have the life-rent and your family, the fee ; the capital stock of the latter will not of course be subject to your draughts. I have paid our dear mothers legacy (£400) out of my share of Daniel's succession & settled £100 on Miss Peterson. About £500 remains for things of the same kind and especially for helping off your youngsters. My own future is very favourable and my land which is rising in value will I trust decently (though not amply) support the honours of the bloody hand when knighthood & acres find another owner.

At the time of writing you last you seem not to have been aware that Eliza Russell followed her aunt to the grave in the course of a week & that Jane deprived formerly of the use of her limbs lost her speech through the complicated succession of shocks. Eliza died in the arms of her half-dead & speechless sister but as I have already said the surviving sisters have changed the scene and are now better.¹

Of public news I have little to send. The papers will tell you the issue of the Radical row for the present. The yeomanry behaved most gallantly. There is in Edinburgh a squadron as fine as ours was—all young men, and zealous soldiers. They made the western campaign with the greatest spirit, and had some hard and fatiguing duty, long night-marches, surprises of the enemy, and so forth, but no fight, for the whole Radical plot went to the devil when it came to gun and sword. Scarce any blood was shed, except in a trifling skirmish at Bonnymuir, near Carron. The rebels were behind a wall, and fired on ten hussars and as many yeomen—the latter under command of a son of James Davidson, W.S. The cavalry cleared the wall, and made them prisoners to a man. The Commission of Oyer and Terminer is now

¹ In an earlier part of the letter he has told how Jane and Anne Russell have travelled to Bordeaux, and thence to "Bagneres or Barege" under the care of a son of Dr. Clarkson of Selkirk. "Jane is gradually recovering the use of her speech and of her limbs."

busy trying them and others. The Edinburgh young men showed great spirit ; all took arms, and my daughters say (I was in London at the time), that not a feasible-looking beau was to be had for love or money. Several were like old Beardie¹ ; they would not shave their moustaches till the Radicals were put down, and returned with most awful whiskers. Lockhart is one of the cavalry, and a very good trooper. It is high to hear these young fellows talk of the Raid of Airdrie, the trot of Kilmarnock, and so on, like so many moss-troopers.

The Queen is making an awful bustle, and though by all accounts her conduct has been most abandoned and beastly, she has got the whole mob for her partisans, who call her injured innocence, and what not. She has courage enough to dare the worst, and a most decided desire to be revenged of *him*, which, by the way, can scarce be wondered at. If she had as many followers of high as of low degree (in proportion), and funds to equip them, I should not be surprised to see her fat bottom in a pair of buckskins, and at the head of an army—God mend all. The things said of her are beyond all usual profligacy. Nobody of any fashion visits her. I think myself monstrously well clear of London and its intrigues, when I look round my green fields, and recollect I have little to do, but to

— ‘make my grass mow,
And my apple tree grow.’

I beg my kind love to Mrs. Huxley.² I have a very acceptable letter from her, and I trust to retain the place

¹ i.e., of course, Scott's great-grandfather.

² i.e. Jessie, Tom's eldest daughter, who had married Major Huxley. See letter to Tom of 16th October 1819 and note to letter to young Walter on 14th October 1819. "Thomas Huxley, Bt. Major, and Captain in the 70th Regiment and Jessie Scott, Spinster were lawfully married by Licence on the first of Novr. in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and nineteen by me John Wilson M.A."—*Notes and Queries*, Series XI, vol. 12. Scott addresses this letter "Thomas Scott Esq paymaster 71st regiment Kingston Upper Canada." One of his usual slips I suppose—71st for 70th.

she promises me in her remembrance. Sophia will be happy to hear from Uncle Tom, when Uncle Tom has so much leisure.¹ My best compliments attend your wife and daughters, not forgetting Major Huxley and Walter. My dear Tom, it will be a happy moment when circumstances shall permit us a meeting on this side Jordan, as Tabitha² says, to talk over old stories, and lay new plans. So many things have fallen out which I had set my heart upon strongly, that I trust this may happen among others.—Believe me, yours very affectionately,

WALTER SCOTT

[*Pierpont Morgan and Lockhart*]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE, PRINTER, CANONGATE,
EDINBURGH

DEAR JAMES,—I inclose you a bill on Coutts for £600—the other bills I will get in two days or so. I have to send one to Jedburgh.

Respecting the Q. the reply to the question about the witnesses is that it is the law of the land undisputed and undoubted and that the Queen stands under no greater hardship than any other individual. The truth is though the law may be a harsh one respecting others it is necessary in a case where witnesses are so peculiarly exposed to be *pamperd* as old Creech [was] wont to call it. The mens very lives might be endangerd. Again when the King has led

¹ But "Uncle Tom" is endeavouring to secure another and better post, as he states in a letter from Kingston, Canada, on 10th September: "Upon the death of our cousin Wm Scott, you know that I made what interest I could to obtain the Comptroller of the Customs at Quebec." He has had a reply to his application from his friend General Grant, now Governor of the Bahama Islands, who informs him of the probable vacancy in the Collectorship of Customs at the Bahamas. "Tho' Betsey wrote you that she wish'd me to retire on the half pay when ordered home, yet with my recovered health I have no idea of doing so, if I can possibly get such a situation as General Grant has hinted at." He requests Scott to use his interest either for the place in question or to put him on the Treasury List for a similar vacancy.—*Abbotsford Collection* (Nat. Lib. Scot.).

² Tabitha Bramble in Smollett's *Humphrey Clinker*.

his evidence of course the Queen will have full time to bring over such witnesses as may impugn the testimony of those led on the part of the crown. In any other way of managing the affair the Crown would be at [a] great disadvantage for the Q. might have an opportunity of bringing forward witnesses not merely to contradict the facts stated on the part of the Crown but to assail the character of the evidence against which however false the Crown could have no opportunity of reply. The point to be pressed on with firmness yet with delicacy is that the Queens innocence or deliverance is not the thing sought for but the degradation of the King. Suppose as at the conclusion of a play it were suddenly to be proved that the whole accusation had been the offspring of the foulest calumny and that the Q. was totally innocent while the King had the most justifiable grounds of suspicion. Suppose this all to happen and that they were to rush into each others arms like Hermione and her husband would one of these gentlemen who affect such regard for her Majestys honour or would the mob of London sympathise with such a happy termination?—What they seek was expressed in the compliment of the Irish gallery to Lady C—“Huzza for Lady C—and long may she live to cuckold the Chancellor.” You can yourself very easily touch up all this matter together with the total disregard to the common ends & purposes of justice by preparing for a triumph ere a charge of such a black nature has been at all investigated. It should be carefully kept in sight that while so much factious interest in the Queens innocence is expressed no lady in London seems to have expressed the usual confidence in it by paying her the usual civilities of a visit—Are Whig husbands so void of influence over their ladies. We have heard of one

Who every day by transmutation rare
Turn'd to a tory in his easy chair.

But surely without saying that the advocates of freedom in the Senate do sometimes exercise a little arbitrary power at home we might expect that some of those Whig ladies whose politics are not less warm than those of their husband[s] might run the risque of bestowing a curtsie amiss rather than not give the countenance of her sex to an uninjured princess. But no—in all those circles where the matter is discussd with greatest advantage in point of information there appear to every English lady such *ex facie* grounds of suspicion as to prevent their holding communication with the accused.

The truth is the fanaticism of the feeling remains entirely with the mob and is used by the others like any other means which the popular heads afford them of annoying the government. *Entre nous* the Whigs are cutting their own throats as politicians in taking so violent a part against the King. You see Lauderdale deserts them.¹

I send you the proof under Mr. Kerrs cover by this post. Always please to acknowledge receipt of proofs &c when you write. I shall be anxious to know what John is doing and saying. I would write but am fearful of putting him to the pain of writing again. But I am most truly anxious about him. Let me hear particularly about him. Yours
&c

WALTER SCOTT ✓

[PM. 24 July 1820]

[Glen]

¹ In the proceedings against Queen Caroline, depriving her of the title and rights of Queen Consort, "there is no one more violent than Lord Lauderdale, and neither the Attorney-General nor the Solicitor-General can act with greater zeal than he does in support of the Bill."—*Greville Memoirs*, 1st Ser., 1874, i. 38.

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART,¹ ADVOCATE,
GERMISTON, NEAR GLASGOW

[Extract]

[PM. July 25, 1820]

DEAR LOCKHART,—I had your kind letter, and congratulate you on your hard-fought battle. Wilson has surmounted difficulties of which he was not aware, for the

¹ "This letter could not be discovered for Scott's Correspondence: I owe it to the kindness of my friend, Mr. C. M. Falconer of Dundee, who found this, and some other papers, by a curious accident."—Lang's *Lockhart*, i. 239. Lockhart's letter, dated from Edinburgh on 20th July, is in the *Walpole Collection*. Only portions of it are given in *F.L.*: "I returned yesterday from Musselburgh in time to hear within two minutes of the election of Wilson. He polled 21 to 8. Smellie did not vote at all for the professor but sided with W's friends on the previous question *proceed* or *delay* i.e. to take the *avisamentum clericum*. I believe he is now [one] of the happiest men in Britain and like many others chiefly of your making. I trust in God and in his own high spirit that he will do honour everyway to the station. The arts resorted to agst him more particularly within the last few days seem to have exceeded even the measure of Whig or radical malice. What think you of Mr Gillespie the Surgeon hunting for evidence of W's singing that improper song among waiters—& what think ye of his at last finding his evidence in the person of Mr Robt Jameson of the Regr House who has addressed & circulated a letter to Gillespie of which the baseness passes all belief. What above all think ye of Mr Robertson Scott a Gentleman & the father of an old & valued friend of Mr Wilson & myself now long deceased going about at taverns & among all the Scotsman crew as an aidecamp of Gillespie—& finally writing letters to the President & Balgray demanding of them to interfere—because he as a Paterfamilias wd not send his sons to Mr Wilsons class. All this however is now over & it only makes his triumph the more complete. An attempt was made on Saturday to procure [?] some resolution of the Senatus Accademicus agt. Wilson but the zeal of Professor Jameson & the manly decision of yr friend David Hume put an end to this [in] an instant & cleared the room. As Wilson will of course write you immediately & enclose you all the Documents I need not trouble you with any more of this at present. Among other things that I wanted to speak to you about ere you left us was an imitation of Cranston's song on Packwood which I had been amusing myself with in honour of Blackwood. I trust however that there is nothing in it which any body can take amiss on general grounds—and as to the individual victims they must be prepared to expect far worse. Stukey has penned & circulated a long tirade agst Wilson & Blackwood in the shape of a letter to the Ld Provost. Leslie has spoken & written of Wilson in terms too gross to be repeated & indeed was only cowed in the end by Professor Jameson threatening an *appel personnel*. It is put in the person of the Glasgow Dentist—a vain idiot who glories beyond measure in such fame as these things can bestow. I suppose it serves his trade."

worthy Baronet ¹ wrote to Lord Melville on the subject of his interference, and received a most capital answer. Moreover, all sorts of anonymous letters were directed to little purpose at the same quarter. The victory, however, being gained, it is greatly the opinion of Mr. Wilson's best wishers, and most especially mine, that the matter may be suffered to rest. His best triumph, and that of his friends, will be in the concentration of his powerful mind upon the great and important task before him, and in utterly contemning the paltry malice of those who have taken such foul means of opposing him. Any attempt on his part, or that of his friends, to retaliate on such a *fainéant* as poor Stookie, or such an utter blackguard as the *Scotsman*, is like a gentleman fighting with a chimney sweeper—he may lick him, but cannot avoid being smutted in the conflict. For my part, I vow to God I would sooner fight a duel with an actual scavenger than enter into controversy with such fellows.

I am sure our friend has been taught the danger of giving way to high spirits in mixed society, where there is some one always ready to laugh at the joke and to put it into his pocket to throw in the jester's face on some future occasion. It is plain Wilson must have walked

He then goes on to say that he is as anxious as Sophia to cut as short as they can their Western Circuit "& come to see the rising quincunx^e of Lunch'em [?]." After enquiries for Lady Scott, Anne, and Charles he continues: "I suppose Mr & Mrs Skene have reached the Pavilion ere now so that you can be in no want of amusement—and that the Abbot will make his appearance in due season & the sooner the better if he ends as he begins. Mr. Erskine by the way has seen the sheets of Vol. I & agrees with me perfectly that it at least equals Waverly Ivanhoe & the Antiquary. I believe you have so much Faith in his judgement that you will excuse me for mentioning this. If I can get leisure enough at Germiston I mean to be very bold & begin the Roman Story I once talked to you about. But I shall not say anything about it to anybody till I have written a volume & submitted it to yr inspection." He concludes with a postscript about mess dinners of the Dalkeith and Musselburgh troops. Packwood was an advertising cutler who "kept a poet on the premises." The song Lockhart refers to were lines written by George Cranstoun, afterwards Lord Corehouse, and reprinted in 1839 in *The Court of Session Garland*.

¹ Probably Sir William Hamilton, Bart.

the course had he been cautious in selecting the friends of his lighter hours, and now, clothed with philosophical dignity, his friends will really expect he should be on his guard in this respect, and add to his talents and amiable disposition the proper degree of *retenue* becoming a moral teacher. Try to express all this to him in your own way, and believe that, as I have said it from the best motives, so I would wish it conveyed in the most delicate terms, as from one who equally honours Wilson's genius and loves his benevolent, ardent, and amiable disposition, but who would willingly see them mingled with the caution which leaves calumny no pin to hang her infamous accusations upon.

For the reasons above mentioned I wish you had not published the "Testimonium."¹ It is very clever, but descends to too low game. If Jeffrey or Cranstoun, or any of the dignitaries, chose to fight such skirmishes there would be some credit in it; but I do not like to see you turn out as a sharp-shooter with such rascals as McCulloch & Coy. "What dost thou drawn among these heartless hinds?"² If M'Culloch were to parade you upon the score of stanza xiii., I do not see how you could decline his meeting, as you make the man your equal (*ad hoc*, I mean), when you condescend to insult him by name. And the *honour* of such a rencounter would be small comfort to your friends for the danger which must attend it. I have hitherto avoided saying anything on this subject, though some little turn towards personal satire is, I think, the only draw-back to your

¹ "The Testimonium," a prize poem by James Scott, Esquire [one of Lockhart's pseudonyms], prefixed to *Blackwood's Edinburgh Magazine*, vol. vii. No. 37, April 1820. Stanza 13 runs:

"The Galovegian Stot, (I mean Macculloch)

I knew your nose the monster's progress track would,

I knew you'd find a blinker for the Bullock,

And for his cloven hoof a clog of black wood."

² *Tyb.* What, art thou drawn among these heartless hinds?

—*Romeo and Juliet*, Act I, sc. 1.

great and powerful talents, and I think I may have hinted as much to you. But I wished to see how this matter of Wilson's would turn, before making a clean breast upon this subject. It might have so happened that you could not handsomely or kindly have avoided a share in his defence, if the enemy had prevailed, and where friendship, or country, or any strong call demands the use of satiric talent, I hope I should neither fear risque myself or desire a friend to shun it. But now that he has triumphed I think it would be bad taste to cry out—

“Strike up our drums—pursue the scattered stray.”

Besides, the natural consequence of his new situation must be his relinquishing his share in these compositions—at least, he will injure himself in the opinion of many friends, and expose himself to a continuation of galling and vexatious disputes to the embittering of his life, should he do otherwise. In that case I really hope you will pause before you undertake to be the Boaz¹ of the *Maga*; I mean in the personal and satirical department, when the Jachin¹ has seceded.

Besides all other objections of personal enemies, personal quarrels, constant obliquy, and all uncharitableness, such an occupation will fritter away your talents, hurt your reputation both as a lawyer and a literary man, and waste away your time in what at best will be but a monthly wonder. What has been done in this department will be very well as a frolic of young men, but let it suffice, “the gambol has been shown”—the frequent repetition will lose its effect even as pleasantry, for Peter Pindar,² the sharpest of personal satirists, wrote himself down, and wrote himself out, and is forgotten. The public can be cloyed with this as well as with other high seasoned food. Remember it is to the *personal* satire I object, and to the horse-play of your raillery, as well as

¹ 1 *Kings* vii. 21. Lockhart and Wilson respectively.

² John Wolcot (1738-1819), a coarse satirist, who, under the pseudonym of “Peter Pindar,” wrote innumerable rhymes on public men and events, especially on George III.

the mean objects on whom it is wasted. Employing your wit and wisdom on general national topics, and bestowing deserved correction on opinions rather than men, or on men only as connected with actions and opinions, you cannot but do your country yeoman's service.

The Magazine,¹ I should think, might be gradually restricted in the point of which I complain, and strengthened and enlarged in circulation at the same time. It certainly has done and may do admirable service ; it is the excess I complain of, and particularly as respecting your share in it, for I care not how hard others lay on the Galwegian Stot, only I would not like to have you in that sort of scrape which, if he have a particle of the buffaloe in him, might, I think, ensue. Revere yourself, my dear boy, and think you were born to do your country better service than in this species of warfare. I make no apology (I am sure you will require none) for speaking plainly what my anxious affection dictates. As the old warrior says, " May the name of Morni be forgotten among the people, and may they only say, behold the father of Gaul." ² I wish you to have the benefit of my experience without purchasing it and be assured, that the consciousness of attaining complete superiority over your calumniators and enemies by the force of your general character, is worth a dozen of triumphs over them by the force of wit and raillery. I am sure Sophia, as much as she can or ought to form any judgment respecting the line of conduct you have to pursue in your new character of a man married and settled, will be of my opinion in this matter, and that you will consider her happiness and your own, together with the respectability of both, by giving what I have said your anxious consideration.

¹ i.e. *Blackwood's*.

² " O that the name of Morni were forgot among the people ! that the heroes would only say, ' Behold the father of Gaul ! ' "—*OSSIAN's Lathmon : A Poem*, translated by James Macpherson (1762), p. 231. Gaul, son of Morni of Strumon, also appears in *Ossian's Fingal*, Book III. See Laing's edition (1805), i. p. 113 and note.

I am delighted to hear you get on so soon with the Roman tale.¹ It cannot but be admirable, and is quite new. I would have you anxiously consider the author for a little time. I should like the Whigs to stand committed. The Abb. gets on ; I hope it will do, and am greatly encouraged by your sentiments and Erskine's. James Ballantyne, a good specimen of a certain class of readers, likes the second volume better than the first—So *Vogue la galère*.

I have at present a visit from Dr. Batten² ; he has staid with me some days, and I think him intelligent and sensible, under a good deal of high-church and classical bigotry—neither indeed is the sort of bigotry which I dislike. If Charles goes eastward hoe ! I shall be glad to have compassed his acquaintance. . . . [*this part torn off*] . . . which would be a beautiful thing if it could be done, but I doubt it, and I make a point never to do anything over my poor neighbours' necks. Constable proposes £400 for the *Review*—this is too little, I think, though fully what the work can afford. Write to James Ballantyne, who thinks it should be £500, what your own views are, and they will be complied with instantly.³ Do not let this business slumber, for in these matters one should be a man of business. I have nothing to add but my best affection to Fia, as Charles used to call her when a child, and kind respects to your father and mother. I need not

¹ Lockhart's novel, *Valerius*, published in 1821. I think the obscure sentences which follow must refer to some post for which Lockhart ("the author") is a candidate.

² The Principal of East India College, Haileybury. See reference in letter to Morritt [July] and note, p. 226.

³ In Lockhart's reply of this same day he says, "As there was no written nor so far as I recollect any *exact* bargain—it is impossible for me to speak in any determinate manner about the affair of the Register. My impression is strongly that Mr Hogarth mentioned £450—but if that is too much for the work to afford I shall be quite satisfied wt £400—which indeed is more than enough for what that volume contains. I shall write to Ballantyne."—*Walpole Collection*.

say how happy I will be when your Western Circuit finishes, and you come here to see the rising towers of Munchausen.

[*Lang's Life of Lockhart*¹]

TO CORNET WALTER SCOTT, 18TH HUSSARS, BARRACKS,
CLONMELL

To be forwarded if the regt. has marchd—.

DEAR WALTER,—That you may not march like your namesake Walter the pennyless (*Gualtier sans-sous*) I send you £50, being your august remittance and I will make you a present of £20 of it over your allowance providing you write me back word who Walter the pennyless was and where he marchd to.² I give you leave to consult your whole mess on this great historical question. Write to me at any rate that you have received this and a previous cheque for £80 which I sent you for a horse but which I suppose had not reachd you upon the 19th. as you do not mention having received it. Be³ very pointed about mentioning sums and dates of bills received.

It can never be my wish my dear Walter that you should feel any strait and on the other hand your good sense will point out the necessity of your being a prudent manager as in your service there are heavy demands for dress &c which can only be provided for by keeping a

¹ Corrected by James Glen from photographic facsimile.

² Probably Gauthier dit *sans Avoir*, a Norman knight and one of the chiefs of the first crusade. Inspired by the preaching of Peter the Hermit he set out to enrich himself by spoiling Mohammedans, "since the goods of Infidels belong of right to Christians." He crossed the Rhine, made his way by the Danube to Constantinople, where he was welcomed by the Emperor. He was killed in an ambuscade laid for his troops by Kilidge Arslan I, Sultan of Iconium, in 1097. "*Quidam Gualterus, cognomento sens avoir, vir nobilis et in armis strenuus,*" says William of Tyre. See *Nouvelle Biographie Générale* (1857), tome 19.

³ Scott has written "Being."

good look-out ahead and recollecting that the money we have in pocket just now will be liable to future demands and contingencies and must therefore be husbanded with due care. I expect you always to be on honour with me in money matters & not to run bills or incur debts without my knowledge as I would at any particular time rather send assistance than you should get into those shuffling underhand practices which ruin so many young men.

I sent a large packet to Mr. Milligans care containing music and God knows what besides. You had better look after it as it will go to Corke in quest of you. We are all well here and join in kindest love. Lockhart & Sophia are still in the west. I am in some haste Yours very truly

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 26 July [PM. 1820]

[*Law*]

TO MRS. JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, REVD. DR. LOCKHART'S,
GERMISTON, NEAR GLASGOW

MY DEAREST SOPHIA,—I had yesterday a very kind letter from Lockhart who takes in good part the advice I ventured to give him about withdrawing from the personal skirmishes of the Magazine¹ which in his new and dignified character of a married man and Wilson having become a professor would not do so well as formerly. It flatters an old codger very much when he finds a young friend disposed to listen to him upon such an occasion and so far as complete acquaintance with literary intrigue makes me a competent adviser I have been long an experienced person.

He tells me you are going to Ireland for a trip if the weather permits. You will be delighted with the Giants Causeway and more so I think with the old Castle of Dunluce and the scenery of the adjacent cliffs. At

¹ *Blackwood's*.

Kilrush¹ the residence of the egregious quack Dr. Richardson I got the sorest heart I almost ever had in my life from learning suddenly the death of the poor Duchess.

Mama has not been quite well for some days and inconveniently enough out comes Mademoiselle Skene that most selfish and doublefaced of all Aberdeenshire women. Mama got over pretty well however and is today perfectly so and forms all sort of good resolutions with respect to diet and other means of averting the bile. My heart sometimes sinks within me when I think what is to become of us should Anne leave us for a home of her own. She shows more steadiness sense and affection than you could conceive.

¹ A slip for Portrush. Dr. Richardson was the discoverer of fiorin grass. The "poor Duchess" is the late Duchess of Buccleuch. See letters to Constable, 6th September 1814, Vol. III, p. 489, and to Morritt, 14th September 1814, Vol. III, p. 497. "We have some thoughts of making a *Gilpin* in the Steamboat to the Giants Causeway. . . . This however is a scheme which must depend in a great degree on the weather and that I am sorry to say seems very far from fixed." So Lockhart writes on the 25th and then proceeds to say how he feels about Scott's advice with regard to the satirical skirmishes. "Your Letter has given me very great pain and yet it has given me great pleasure also. I wish I had [not] trusted my own judgement & then that foolish squib wd not have appeared at least without your having seen it. Wilson however by not writing you as he promised & sending the Documents to which I referred has I must hope taken away from me a very considerable branch of the excuse pleadable in the mere corpus delicti. I am far from supposing indeed that anything of that sort wd have at all affected yr judgement as to the general points on which you touch—and in regard to these you may depend on my grateful & sacred attention to the hints your kindness has dictated. I am sure Wilson is quite as sensible as he ought to be of the responsibility his new station confers on him—and will agree most entirely wt the propriety of doing as you say he shd do—i.e. dropping all connection wt the skirmishing warfare of party politics. I am not so great a fool as to covet a single-handed post of that sort—and besides have abundant weightier reasons (above all your desire thus distinctly expressed) for withdrawing myself at the same moment. But indeed I think neither of us have of late been great offenders—excepting only this last skit. I shall make it my business to communicate to Wilson immediately what I take to be yr view of the whole subject & trust the result both in his department & mine will be such as to satisfy you—and your kind wishes for the welfare of us both." He is trying to get some home or family for Scott's son, Charles, and is approaching Professor Jardine (Professor of Logic at Glasgow) for this purpose . . . "I rejoice to hear of the progress of the Abbot & shall beg from James B. a sight of Vol: II."—*Walpole Collection*.

Munshum (for if you do not get a better name this will certainly stick) is rising by degrees. I will send you a calf when you take possession and make the place Munshum-ville.¹ Now this is a vile pun upon paper but pronounce it and it may pass. There is a very good quarry in the park of a roughish dark-yellow sort of stone which harmonizes well with the white freestone. Also we have found a famous vein of building-sand at Broomieleees both which are great events I promise you.

John Bruce² has had a down-come: he insisted on going to the Exhibition and far from gaining a prize was not even permitted to play but with about nineteen others was repelld from the lists as unworthy to maintain the contest. As he had treated with scorn my doubts of his success I am not very sorry for his conceit would have been too intolerable. He did not appear for three or four days after the disaster and I began to think the fellow had retreated to Skye upon French leave. However he appeard at last and so dejected as to move even Toms heart who begd me to speak to him as [he] lookd

John Wilson ("Christopher North") duly sends his letter on the 29th expressing his "deep and everlasting gratitude" for Scott's goodness. His enemies are still working against him with "unabated ferocity . . . they must have some other object in so doing, than the mere impotent gratification of malice." After a fortnight's idleness or reverie he will look into himself with a "meditative eye" and hope to compose 30 or 40 lectures. "Have you any thing to recommend, during a leisure hour, regarding Books?—or could you write me a letter or two on a Plan of Lectures?" At present he cannot visit Abbotsford. "With every thing you say in your letter, *respecting retaliation* I do most deeply sympathise. Your will is Law. My kind Friend Lockhart requested me to tell you that he too intended to leave the Beasts in their own mire: and the Testimonium, admirable in spirit & vivacity & insincerity, will I know be the last of that kind of composition in Maga. I shall not disgust you with a detail of the brutalities yet carrying on against me. I have much to be happy about and hope to triumph over all that is disagreeable & painful, by the exercise of prudence, industry and virtue."—*Walpole Collection*.

¹ Probably a play on the local pronunciation of "Mansion." Lockhart calls it "Lunch'em (p. 240, note); Scott goes one better and calls it "Munshum-ville" = munching veal, referring to Chiefswood.

² Known as "John o' Skye," Scott's piper.

quite broken-hearted. I have cockerd him up a little and he is to play on Monday and we will call the Judges purblind and so forth. I am really not sorry he has had a cheque as he began to hint that the hedge-bill hurt his pipe hand and I must either have parted with the fellow or kept him in the quality of a minstrel only for which I had no fancy.

My best love to Lockhart and Violet¹ and regards to the Dr. and Mrs. Lockhart, the Captain &c. I am just returnd from a pleasant jaunt to Kippilaw from the adjective I use you will conclude I found the neighbours abroad. Mamma, Anne &c complain of your silence and I should be glad to hear what you are doing.² Always your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 29 July [PM. 1820]

[Law]

TO LADY ABERCORN

MY DEAR FRIEND,—You wish a copy of the character of Lord Somerville which I have procured for you with some difficulty & enclose along with one of Charles Duke of Buccleuch. With these two noblemen notwithstanding the great difference of our rank I lived on the most intimate terms & their deaths have deprived me of my best neighbours & most beloved friends. It is a sad thing for me to look on their deserted habitations where I spent so much of my time.

The picture³ is gone by a Leith packet & I am always most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD Wednesday [August 1820]

[Pierpont Morgan]

¹ Lockhart's sister. Her portrait drawn by him forms the frontispiece to the second volume of Andrew Lang's *Life and Letters of Lockhart*.

² The beginning of this letter appears in *Familiar Letters*, ii. p. 88, but the major portion of it is here printed for the first time.

³ See letter to Lady Abercorn (1st July) and note, p. 217.

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[August 1820]¹

DEAR JAMES,—What you say of the Episode is very true but I do not like to cut the train of Queen Mary's vestment. I fear the volume will run to 370 pages.

John writes me he has provided discot. for the Bills arising out of this work amounting to £3200. But I do not know if he reckons on getting the whole in Longmans bills or if he can equally avail himself of those to be relieved from Sir W. F.'s house. This needs inquiry for if we do not make the exchange proposed I fear we must make it up some other way. It occurs to me some of the bills of Longman for the Mon[aster]y might be relieved and put into Sir Williams instead of those arising from the Abbot alway[s] supposing that John expects the latter. This you perhaps have learnd from him. After this £3200 comes the next engagement £4500 all or almost all ready money. In October or November I suppose you will have P. Office² bills for £1500, at least. There is besides the Newspaper £700 and at a latter period print & Bills of Kenilworth £2000 and at least £1000 reversion on Bills pledged under value. Altogether £12000 and more forthcoming by Christmas. Affairs were therefore *never* in a better posture. But there will be some work for this next fortnight till you can get the book out.

Cowan may notice that there is a new work on the tapis and though I dont think we should buy the paper ourselves if he comes handsomely forward he may get a preference. My own powers of helping unless in very hard pinch are not great just now being pretty deep in all my Banks. It is whimsical enough to be pressed with £8000 certain in three weeks time. It will be necessary

¹ The reference to "the Episode" and to Queen Mary infers *The Abbot*, which was published in September 1820, so that this letter is approximately August 1820.

² *i.e.* Printing Office.

we see each other (John also were it possible) to get all these matters overhauled for the September paymts. I could come in for a day rather than he ran the risque of fatigue. Believe me truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

I do believe John will beat this devil out of him but it must be by fasting as well as prayer and patience as well as both.

[*Glen*]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE, POST OFFICE, BRIDGE OF ERN

[Extract]

[1st August 1820]

DEAR JAMES,—. . . This matter is now very nigh done you will receive a dozen more pages on your return so you may crush on boldly. As to Kenilworth I mean to go on with it¹ but as one must have some breathing it is possible there may be intervals. If Mr. Gordon is in town he shall have it if not I will have it copied here and that is as far as I can pledge myself in the matter. You are I conceive with John & I am glad of it for I shall hear more distinctly what state he really is in from you than from any one. Poor fellow I think of him every morning & night.

When the Accts for August are rectified I think we may reckon on the new Engagement for Septr. or nearly so. I would not engage so deep but there is always some tempting piece of land runs away with me. The best is that engagements are diminishing funds increasing and my hunt [?] about to produce good income I trust. Moreover if I turnd rich or even easy I am afraid I should get lazy withal & that would suit none of us. My kind love to John.
Yours very truly

W. SCOTT

Of course you received my Sundays remittance of the signed drat.

[*Stevenson*]

¹ See letter to James Ballantyne in September, p. 266.

TO LADY ABERCORN

ABBOTSFORD, MELROSE, 2nd August 1820

MY DEAR FRIEND,—It gave me great pleasure that you received the books¹ safe.

I did not see them before they were sent off for I am obliged to transact all these matters by a confidential agent besides that to write upon them might, in case of their being opened by any curious person lead to inferences and conclusions which for the present I would rather avoid. The picture is embarked for Stratford Place—please to give orders to have it unpacked because the painter is afraid that the colours being so recently laid on may sustain injury if excluded from the air. The dog which I am represented as holding in my arms is a Highland terrier from Kintail of a breed very sensible very faithful, and very ill-natured. It sometimes tires or pretends to do so when I am on horseback and whines to be taken up when it sits before me like a child without any assistance. I have a very large wolf-greyhound² I think the finest dog I ever saw but he has sate to so many artists that whenever he sees brushes & a pallet he gets up & leaves the room being sufficiently tired of the constraint.

I am satisfied your tour on the continent is to be of service to you and as for troubles and confusion of a public nature who can presume to say that you are not rather flying from them than putting yourself in the way of them. The French Revolution puts one in mind of the old classical fable of Jason & the Dragon. The Dragon has been but a harvest of iron men has arisen from the dispersion of its remains who are likely to give rise to a new train of wars & horrors. The K. is not well advised to do anything just now which can attract public notice & Lady —— is a fool to make parade of her favour. Her predecessor understood matters much better.

¹ See previous letter to Lady Abercorn, p. 249.

² “Maida.”

In this remote corner we are very quiet and think of nothing except the good harvest which providence seems about to send us and which is one of the most promising I ever saw. I have not yet had Crabbe here but expect him every moment.¹ His manner is a singular mixture of simplicity shrewdness and something like affectation but his poetry shews what an acute observer of nature he

¹ This must have been a projected visit which did not materialise. At this time Crabbe was in poor health, suffering from neuralgia, and, unable to face the fatigue of London hospitalities, was living quietly at Trowbridge. See Ainger, *Crabbe* (English Men of Letters, 1903), p. 184. He and Scott did not meet till the spring of 1822 in London, and Crabbe's first visit to Scotland was in the late summer of that year, when he visited Scott at Castle Street, Edinburgh, over a week before George IV arrived. Lady Abercorn replies on the 10th from Bognor that she has heard of the picture's arrival and hopes, when she sees it on the 21st, "it is as like you as your Bust . . . was it not even the Portrait of one of the most distinguished men of this age, I should value it as that of one of the best of friends, one that circumstances has only changed in showing more kindness and Attachment in Adversity than in prosperity. . . . I am glad your friend Mr Heber is with you. I liked him much . . . and wished to know him better for I knew he was yr friend—entre nous I did not much like Crabbe. I hate affectation and his is that of pretending simplicity. When a man has talent he shd be satisfied, and not try to be any thing but what he is, but he, at, I shd think, an advanced age, wants to be supposed to be quite a child in the Ways of the World, and, tho one must be aware from his writings he has been a shrewd observer, would have you suppose that his knowledge of human nature was instinct. I may mistake him for I saw him but once—but I observed him closely and cd. not help drawing a comparison between him and *one* who has not a Shade of affectation and whose portraits are so truly natural, and so perfectly just that it is quite impossible to read any of his works without fancying ones self a party concerned. I certainly however admire some of his Tales very much. The K— was very well received at the two reviews, tho the Q— chose to drive over the Field after he was gone to see how the soldiers wd receive her but they took no sort of notice of her. The K— is playing the fool however he is at his cottage at Windsor with Ldy. C— and really at such a moment if he had common sense he wd avoid every thing that cd. draw attention but there seems something approaching to insanity in his conduct." She hopes to meet Scott somewhere abroad next summer. "At present I have a house taken for me at Lausanne where I shall stay the Winter. The Kembles are there, and to winter there . . . Pray tell Ldy. Scott I thank her for her recollection of me. I have a little book with some poetry of yrs she wrote for me which I shall always value. Pray is there any thing of yrs published that I do not possess—I mean any poetry. You wrote yr name in all I have, which were the 5 quartos. I know there is the Bridal of Triermain which I shall get but are there any small poems for I do not know really."—*Walpole Collection*.

has been. I think if he had cultivated the sublime and the pathetic instead of the satirical cast of poetry he must have stood very high (as indeed he does at any rate) on the list of British poets. His *Sir Eustace Grey* and the *Hall of Justice* indicate prodigious talent. I shall be very glad indeed to see him on Tweedside. Letters have arrived here to his address which makes me expect him every moment. I expect Will. Rose also but he is such a changeable mortal that I do not know whether he will come or no. Heber also who I think is known to your Ladyship promised to be here as also John Morritt of Rokeby so that allowing besides for chance guests of which I always have a share we are not like to be very lonely. But we have plenty of beef and mutton and poultry and game and salmon and trouts so those who do not depend on French cookery need not at least fear famine. Walter's regiment has marched to Dublin if he can execute any commission there for your Ladyship he will esteem himself much honoured. I beg my best respects to Lady Julia in which Lady Scott joins with sincere regards. I hope to have the pleasure of hearing from your Ladyship before you leave Britain. It is I fear scarce on the cards that I can be of any use but if so you have only to command. I am always My dear Lady Marchioness, your truly faithful and affectionate friend,

WALTER SCOTT¹

The drawings your Ladyship mentions are under the engraver's hands I believe.

[*Pierpont Morgan*]

¹ This letter is not in Scott's hand, but in that of Lady Napier and Ettrick, by whom it has been copied.

TO HAY DONALDSON

MY DEAR DONALDSON,—From a Conversation Charles Erskine had yesterday with Chas. Riddell it seems highly probable that a change will take place in the Buccleugh affairs and though Ch. Riddell was very close Erskine thought from the tenor of his conversation that it lay between Francis Walker and you. I have great fears the weight of Charles Douglas's and Lord Lothian's recommendations will prevail over mine as they ought in every respect excepting the infinitely superior merits of my friend Mr. H. D. to their friend Mr. F. W. The battle shall be tried however :¹ if Lord Montagu comes down without having fairly deliberated I think I can prove to him that the business will be better managed by an active intelligent and respectable man who will do the work himself than by junior partners or head clerks.

Ch. Riddell mentioned some things which seem inconsistent—that the person should be established in business and possessed of large property. For the establishment in business I suspect you are older than Walker now Wemyss is out of the firm. Then as to fortune—I will myself be your surety for £10,000 if they like. But if they mean the supply of money occasionally sure am I that the estate being under proper management no advances can be necessary that cannot be had from Edinburgh Banks. If though W. by not recovering the Duke's fund made it necessary he should advance his own money so much the worse for both parties.

Ch. Riddell also hinted that it would be expected the party preferred should dedicate himself almost entirely to the business this would seem to favour you rather than Walker.

In a word the whole is surmize. But Charles Erskine is a warm friend and will help at a pinch. He and I think

¹ I have inserted a colon.

that with my poor friend we should have been successful now that the dispute with D. was held over.

Could you get Lord Elgin to write to Lord M. Everything may have weight at this moment? My hopes are not sanguine but if it is not fairly settled which Riddell strongly denies I will have a pull and have succeeded where greater odds were against me. Lord Montagu cannot be down till that matter of the Queens is over upon the 17th. He has not written to me for some time.

Yours ever truly

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD. 3rd Aug. 1820

[Halliday]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE, BRIDGE OF EARN¹

DEAR JAMES,—I have yours of the 5th. this day only the course of post being like that of London it would seem. I can take burthen for the £1700 thus—

A Note of Constables	£500,,	} will nett with Sir	
Do. Johns - - -	250,,		W. F. - - -
Do. Do. Constable	500	} will net at Coutts	700,,
Do. John - - -	250		
And the balance being	£400	may be got here -	400,,
			<u>1700,,</u>

But your long course of post runs me something short in time. I will draw the bills on Constable & John myself by tomorrows post so soon as I get stamps & forward them for acceptance. I calld your attention in my last to the change like to be made in Johns projects by the exchange of Constables Bills with Sir W. Forbes. I am anxious to know if that interferes with his power of discount.

It is my duty to tell you that if you do not get to town &

¹ Readdressed in another hand "No. 10 St. Johns Street," and "Edinburgh" is below "Bridge of Earn" in Scott's hand—i.e. Scott has addressed the letter to "Bridge of Earn, Edinburgh."

finish the book instead of the proofs going through the country in this way we will be in a scrape. I have written John a letter which doubtless he has received. I wish to know how much you owe Mr Hogarth that we may allocate the supplies after repaying him. Also it would be very desirable to know how Sir Williams Accot. falls in. I shall be glad to hear you are in Edinburgh & hard at work. Yours truly

W. S.

ABBOTSFORD 8th. August [PM. 1820]

I have no doubt you will reply that the matters at P.O.¹ go on even the better for your little jaunt. But that is like the servant in the Clandestine marriage² who always shut her eyes when she wanted to keep awake. I hope they will not go on much worse & that is all.

[Glen]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE, PRINTER, ST. JOHN STREET,
CANONGATE

DEAR JAMES,—I wrote fully to you addressing to Bridge of Earn which I trust you had. I there said that on the receipt of the £1000[„] of Constables bills which I drew for & £650[„] of Johns which I also drew for I could be answerable for about £1300[„] or £1400[„]. The unhappy delay of your letter for 3 days³ pinches me as to time for though I shall have £600 in time for the 16th I cannot have the balance before receiving the bills sending them to London & getting back Coutts answer. But I will have the balance say £700[„] long before the 24th and I can even help with advancing £200 if you are at a pinch on the 18th only let me know in time.

Johns arrangement about the bills of Abb.⁴ cannot be

¹ Printing Office.

² *The Clandestine Marriage* (1766), by Garrick and George Colman the elder.

³ Owing to Scott's misdirection of his former letter to Ballantyne. See note, p. 256.

⁴ *The Abbot*.

disturbd & you must tell Sir W. F. the truth *i.e.* that your brother had made a more advantageous arrangement in London. You will not I think need their accomodation for some time when by exchange of bills or otherwise it may be possible to vary the state of the Accot.

Johns last letter to me mentions he had secured the negotiation of £3200, on proceeds of the Abbot—it has now dwindled to £2500, How is this. By my computation the latter should be nearest to the mark say £1800 for print & paper and for your bills £1000, In calculating the means for Septr. do not forget you have to repay M[r] Hogarth. Also to repay any advance which may be made this month for temporary purposes. It is necessary to look very close to this because Septr. falls heavey and all our means have been in active exercize. As you will not need to trouble Cowan just now he will be the more willing to aid us in October or November in exchange of printing office bills or the like. Referring you to my last of yesterday for further enquiries & particulars I request you will look over both letters & answer them point to point with your convenience.

I am glad you are at home & to remain for your presence will be necessary to get things forwarded at the P.O.¹ I think we may still be in proof about 20th & send you something towards that happy consummation. You may expect the whole by Sunday's or Mondays post.

Yours &c

W. S.

11th August [1820]

[Glen]

TO HIS SON WALTER

¹ DEAR WALTER,—I inclose a letter of introduction to your Commander in Chief from an intimate freind of his and mine and request you will lose no time in delivering it. I observe from a letter to Mama you are

¹ *i.e.* Printing Office.

a little afraid of him as a disciplinarian—it is upon discipline however that the utility of an army must always depend and there was never more reason for keeping officers in mind of their duty than at present when the troops of other countries are setting the example of mutiny and when in our own the Guards it is said are not altogether to be trusted. Respecting Sir David Baird¹ besides being always a man of courage himself & a successful general it should never be forgotten that the army Britain and the world owe the Duke of Wellington entirely to him. The story is told differently but this is the right edition. At the siege of Seringapatam Lt. Col. Wellesley was orderd on a night attack on a battery which annoyd the besiegers—a sort of field-work or redoubt—his guides were stupid or treacherous & misled the detachment which actually dispersed in the darkness and Lt. Col. Wellesley returnd *alone* to the camp. Lord Lake² who commanded orderd Sir D. Baird to repair this mischance by an attack the next day on the same post but Sir D. entreated him to give Lt. Col. Wellesley another chance to redeem the credit he had lost observing truly that he was otherwise a lost man for ever. Lord Lake said he was happy Sir David had askd him to do what he could not have done himself without subjecting himself to the imputation of doing more for the Governor Generals brother than he would for another officer. And so Lt. Col. Wellesley tried his luck again—succeeded—and rose to be the first general of Europe and its Saviour.

Talking of the Duke you of course will not neglect to

¹ Sir David Baird (1757-1829) served at Gibraltar, in India, and at the Cape; stormed Seringapatam, 1799; commanded expedition invading Denmark, 1807; second in command under Moore in Spain, 1808; wounded at Coruña; created baronet, 1810; governor of Kinsale (County Cork), 1819; commander of Irish forces and privy councillor, 1820.

² Scott has here made a slip in the name of Lake, which should be General Harris. For a full account of the incident see *Life of Sir David Baird, Bart.* (1832), i. pp. 191-4, but see Gurwood, *Dispatches of the Duke of Wellington* (1834), i. pp. 24-25.

wait upon our kind freinds M[r] & Mrs. Hamilton¹ & thank him for his kindness about your clothes.

You are now in a place where you can have every assistance I suppose for your studies and I insist that German French &c. be attended to.

You have never said if you bought the horse for which I remitted the money and I suppose you have received mine covering a drat. for £50. Have you found out Walter the pennyless?

I inclose a packet to an Irish author which pray let your servant deliver carefully according to the direction and without loss of time as it contains a manuscript respecting which the individual may be impatient.

Remember me kindly to my good natured freind Hartstonge. I inclose a couple of lines to Mr. Mathurine which you can deliver when you like. He could assist you probably with his advice as to language Masters. I expect to hear you are working hard for I have little opinion of anything you could get from your man of four lectures. A book is no bad companion on guard & chuse an useful one.

I hope you will chuse your society well in Dublin and avoid late hours and excess to which there may be some temptation though I believe hard drinking is out of fashion in Ireland as well as elsewhere & that the race of Six bottle men is nearly extinct.

Write me an exact account of how you like Dublin & what you have seen that is remarkable. I have little news to send from hence. I expect M[r] Morritt this day to spend some time. Tom Hutson² came down yesterday with four brace of moorfowl & chatterd for an hour without interruption. Kippilaw (d——n him) shot a greyhen which I picked up in the Cleugh and intend to eat it in the extremity of my resentment.

¹ See letter to Lady Abercorn (10th September 1818) and note, Vol. V, p. 188.

² The Duke of Buccleuch's gamekeeper.

Do not forget to call on the obliging Bibliophilist Mr. Milliken and thank him in your name as well as mine for all his attentions. I will send this packet under his cover. Yours truly & affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 15 August [1820]

Mai still wears his collar or rather muzzle except when he walks with me. He dont seem to mind it.

[*Law*]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

ABBOTSFORD, 20th August 1820

MY DEAR SIR,—I think if Mr. Murray¹ will exert himself on the Register, the arrangement will do very well. He is, I know, a most respectable person and his literary efforts of various kinds have been highly creditable. I should wish it to be considered, however, that the editorship should be distinctly considered as a temporary engagement from year to year because if my brother Tom were to come home it is possible he might engage in it, and because I think an arrangement of that kind ought always to be dissoluble at pleasure of either party. I do not mean legally dissoluble only, but that it should be understood that no affront is to be taken if a change should be thought necessary. While I say this, it would be neither the wish nor the interest of any one concerned to remove an editor whose exertions should support and extend the sale of the work, and although the privilege is retained I have no idea that it ought to be capriciously exercised.

Respecting the plan, Mr. Murray's letter is as candid and sensible as possible. I have never been a man of very violent politics, and have often thought the safe ground lay betwixt the contending parties, and I am much more solicitous about measures than men.

¹ Probably Hugh Murray. See *Archibald Constable, etc.*, ii. p. 381.

Lockhart is here, and I suppose will be happy to have his settlement if not yet made. He says £400 clears all the expenses he knows of. It was to have been £450, but he thinks, as he did not do so much as was intended, £400 is quite enough. I will be most happy to see you here any time betwixt Friday 8th and 22d September. The last is our county ball when we shall be crowded with receiving distant friends.

Many thanks for the books and K.¹ I intend to set toughly and instantly to work so soon as September commences. I will be happy to hear how A.² goes off. I hope Longman's people will do better than last time. I should like to have Edgeworth's Life; pray get it for me at trade price.—Yours, etc.,

WALTER SCOTT

I enclose a sketch of the rustic bridge over the Rhimer's Glen made by Mrs. Terry with a letter to Mr. Naysmith.³

[Rosebery]

¹ *Kenilworth*.

² *The Abbot*.

³ "I had the favor of your letter accompanying a sketch of the Rustick bridge which I sent to Mr Nasmyth."—Constable to Scott, 4th September 1820 (*Constable Letter Book* 1820-22 (Nat. Lib. Scot., MS. 791)). Nasmyth the artist was the father of Mrs. Terry. Misled by the *D.N.B.* (see there "Alexander Nasmyth" and "Daniel Terry"), which gives the date of Terry's marriage as about 1821, I imagined, Vol. IV, p. 7 (this letter should be dated July 1815), that Terry had twice married. This, I am assured, is a mistake. He married Miss Nasmyth in 1815, and his eldest son, named after Scott, was born in 1816. See Vol. IV, pp. 216, 237, 287. Constable wants a drawing for the set of vignettes for the 8th edition of the Poetry—"it is that for the Volume containing Rokeby—you mentioned Mortham Castle as the most suitable subject but I have not been able to obtain any view of it. I sent you lately a drawing of Abbotsford which occurred to me would make an excellent vignette for the 10th Vol. The A[bbot] was published here two days ago & is doing well." He is also sending a copy of the first volume of the new edition of Swift containing the life for alterations, etc. "I send you a Copy of the life of Edgeworth," for which see letter to Joanna Baillie (1st January) and note, p. 95.

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

DEAR JAMES,—John writes me that I am to have £800 from Constable on 20th. Septr. which I draw for at 30 days : please to advise Mr. Constable : as I will substitute the money for that to be received in London and pay therewith £600 to you by tomorrows post, letting the money at Coutts go to pay my brothers bill which is better than receiving money here and sending it to London. You will get the £600 by tomorrow or next day. I shall be glad to see your vidimus of ways & means. You only sent me that of expence which I observe does not tally with my book a bill being omitted of £337, and another of £62. These things do not happen when we have frequent meetings nor would they if you would but bestow the same attention on the matter that we do at these meetings. The rest of this paper I will employ in writing to John to whom please forward it. Yours &c

W. S.

Tuesday 22 Augt. [1820]

ABBOTSFORD.

[Glen]

TO JAMES SKENE¹

ABBOTSFORD, MELROSE, 29th August 1820

MY DEAR SKENE,—It is a sad thing that you are obliged to begin your rambles again, but prevention is easier than

¹ Skene comments on this letter that it expresses Scott's desire, "for some time in possession of his mind, of making a continental tour of some length, in which I had engaged to accompany him, but circumstances prevented its accomplishment at that time. . . . He mentioned to me as early as this period, when he had been little more than five years engaged in literary production, that the proceeds had already reached £50,000. . . . The 'Antiquitates Reekianæ' was a joint undertaking of Sir Walter's and mine, illustrative of the ancient history, manners and antiquities of Edinburgh, but the necessity of my going abroad at that time delayed its appearance, and before I returned . . . circumstances had occurred altogether to prevent its publication."—SKENE, *op. cit.* pp. 90-93. Skene's

cure, and much as I shall feel your absence, and that of my much-esteemed friend Mrs. Skene, I must comfort myself by thinking that you^a are amused both of you, and her health strengthened and confirmd. If I take the Continent, which I should wish greatly, I will not fail to direct my course so as to insure our meeting, for you will scarce choose a nook in the Continent where I will not poke you out. We have had Ken¹ with us, who with very infirm health has as much whim and originality as ever. I am sorry you will not be in Edinburgh when we visit it next week. He is now at the Laird of Harden's. The specimen of lithography is capital, but when shall we set about our "Antiquitates Reekianæ"? When indeed? Meanwhile I hope you will not fail to add to your stock of drawings whatever memorables may occur in your travels. The etching was very clever indeed. God bless you, my dear Skene, your excellent partner and your family, and send us a speedy and a happy meeting. All here, Lockharts included, send kindest regards.—I am very truly and affectionately yours,

WALTER SCOTT

[*Skene's Memories*]

letter of the 22nd informs Scott that, as Mrs. Skene is not fully recovering, he is taking her abroad for the winter—"direct to the South of France." They intend to return home by the north of Italy, Switzerland, the Tirol, Germany and Holland, and he hopes to meet Scott somewhere abroad by next summer. "I have been doing some little things in Lithography of which I send you a specimen of my first attempt. . . . There are errors in the Etching I send but I was working in the dark as it is my first Lithographical attempt & I see that they can be easily avoided."—*Walpole Collection. Reekiana: Minor Antiquities of Edinburgh*, by the Author of *Traditions of Edinburgh* [Robert Chambers], 12mo, Edinburgh, appeared in 1833. In his preface Chambers states: "REEKIANA—a title once contemplated for a similar work by Sir Walter Scott, and which he good-humouredly surrendered to me some years ago—is probably the last contribution I shall make to the history of Edinburgh."

¹ Henry Mackenzie.

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

[ABBOTSFORD, 10th September 1820]

I WILL be happy to see you on the 15th, and beg you will bring Mr. David Constable with you. I have not seen him this long time. I will go over Dryden's Life, but I cannot expect so curious a haul of new materials as I got for Swift; however, something may be done. I am very glad that this work, which cost me so much labour, is going to press again.¹ I have lent James Ballantyne the early editions of the Plays to read by.

There was a book published some years ago, called, I think, *Clavis Calendaria*,² being an account of the Calendar, and the usages and customs on particular Saints' days and holidays. I should wish much to have it. The Progresses³ are doing me yeoman's service, for I am in *progress* myself. I have a question to ask you, which pray answer as soon as you can. What was the name of Dudley Earl of Leicester's first wife, whom he was supposed to have murdered at Cumnor Hall in Berkshire? I know it occurs in the Sidney Papers, and probably in the common genealogies, but I have no book here which contains the information. In Lyson's *Magna Britannia*,⁴ or some such name, there is something about this same Cumnor Hall. I wish you would have it copied out for me, and should like indeed to know anything

¹ The second edition of his *Dryden*, which came out the following year, 1821.

² John Brady's *Clavis Calendaria; or a Compendious Analysis of the Calendar, illustrated with Anecdotes*, 2 vols., 8vo, London, 1812. See *Abbotsford Library Catalogue*, p. 254.

³ "The Progresses" are John Nichols's *Progresses and Public Processions of Queen Elizabeth, &c. printed from original MSS. or scarce Pamphlets, &c.*, 2 vols., 4to., London, 1788.—*Abbotsford Library Catalogue*, pp. 265-66. Evidently Constable has sent him this for his work on *Kenilworth*, in which (Border Ed., vol. ii. of the novel, chap. xiii, p. 181) Nichols's book is mentioned in a footnote. See also note to the "Speech of the Porter at Kenilworth" in *Poetical Works* (1833-34), p. 686.

⁴ The work by Lysons is *Magna Britannia, being a concise topographical account of the several counties of Great Britain*, by Daniel Lysons and Samuel Lysons, 6 vols., 4to, London, 1806-22.

that occurs to you about the village of Cumnor, its situation, etc. I like to be as minutely local as I can.

Please not to say a word about Kenilworth. The very name explains so much, that some knowing fellow might anticipate the subject.

[Constable]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

I trust we meet on Monday.

DEAR JAMES,—When I mean *nerves* as applied to the conduct of a paper I mean moral not constitutional courage. I dare say no man would fear personal danger less. But I think I have seen in your late lucubrations (not to recall the disagreeable circumstance about Lockhart) less firmness than I was wont to consider as belonging to your character. And I really thought as every body did that you thought of creeping¹ like a rat from a falling House. I think I could almost sacrifice the time necessary to give you An Extract from the Histy. of the 19th century in the press & to be publish[d] early in 1900 if you will transcribe yourself & keep correct. You will see my faith is not that of ministers.

W. S.

I wrote this last night.

But with the morrow cool reflection came.²

And I fear that cut up as my time is by the Session work I must stick to K.³ Send tonight for copy.

[September 1820 ?]

[Signet Library]

¹ So spelt.

² "At length the morn and cold indifference came."—NICHOLAS ROWE, *The Fair Penitent*, Act I, sc. 1. In *Chronicles of the Canongate*, chap. iv, Scott has the phrase as he gives it here.

³ *Kenilworth*, published January 1821. (See letter to James Ballantyne, 1st August, p. 251.)

TO HAY DONALDSON

MY DEAR DONALDSON,—I should have written you sooner, but have been delayed by the wish to consider your letter attentively. There is much of it on which my unacquaintance with the business of the family renders me an indifferent¹ judge. But I think your letter is all that could be wished. If I were disposed to omit anything it would be the proposal to establish the Head Office with you, as that might involve some foolish question of ceremony. I think the proposal highly reasonable, but fitter to be considered after the decision has been fixed upon than even to have the appearance of being a rider upon it. No doubt as the heavier end of the business must necessarily rest with you the books &c will necessarily and properly come to remain at your office. But this will come best as a matter of verbal discussion.

I hope trust and believe there will be no occasion to vex yourself about your health and I certainly will not willingly say anything to Lord Montagu which could imply a doubt which I am sure only your delicacy would have started. Such accidents as you have suffered under do not impair the constitution and I am convinced that half the inaptitude to business which you feel rises out of the anxious delicacy of an honourable mind which leads the best qualified (and often those only) to doubt their own powers of discharging an heavy burthen.

Amongst my other beautiful concerns of last year I had twice an attack of the kind you mention. By the bye Charles Erskine said he saw one disadvantage in it, which was that you kill yourself or greatly injure your health by trying to do in one year what W.² had left undone in fifty. I hope this little indisposition will be a warning to you *festinare lente*.

I enclose a receipt for my quarters salary due 20th. It

¹ i.e. a poor judge—not, as the word might mean, “impartial.”

² i.e. Warrender.

is possible there may be a shortcoming, in which case the collector will "give all he can and let us dream the rest."¹ When you have received the cash pay £40 into Sir William Forbes and take therefore a promissory note payable to Thomas Purdie, Abbotsford and moreover be so good as to pay the Bank of Scotland what subscription is due on my share of the Water Company. These paid you can send me a cheque for the balance.

I think it likely that Lord Montagu may wish to see us together though he must be dreadfully hurried. Always yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD. 17 Sep. 1820

[Halliday]

TO HAY DONALDSON

MY DEAR DONALDSON,—I received yours this morning with a post bill for £89 odds which I thank you for. I heartily wish you joy of the pleasant arrangement which has taken place. You have married an old woman but I trust the [*indecipherable*] will prove a good one. For the rest part time and patience will bring about a more agreeable arrangement. As for business my advice is *festina lente*. Get a gradual acquaintance with the general affairs of the family before descending to the slavish labour of the pipe nevitus [?]. Yours very truly

ABBOTSFORD. 23 Sep. 1820

WALTER SCOTT

[Halliday]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

DEAR JAMES,—I expect my Lambs [?] remittances tomorrow. One had gone to Gilsland the other some other idle gate. At any rate I will send you £300 by tomorrow[s] post in case of inconvenience. I send you a huge lot of

¹ Pope, *Eloisa and Abelard*.

copy. Let me know what you intend to do for early August as it will be some time ere the Abbot becomes paymt. though it will be out of my hands entirely next week.¹ I had a letter or rather two at once from John poor fellow. I trust you will like this volume. Yours truly

W. SCOTT

Thursday [September 1820]

[Signet Library]

TO LADY COMPTON

DEAR LADY COMPTON,—With a trembling hand (having exercized the axe for six hours) I proceed to express with what pleasure we will receive you on the 26th of October since Lord Compton and you cannot come sooner. We hope you will make it convenient to stay with us as long as you can. Perhaps you will meet Mrs. Joanna Baillie though I am rather uncertain of her movements—This vile shake in my hand—I should certainly have lived in the days when as one version of the psalms sweetly says

A man was famous and was held
In estimation
According as he lifted up
His axe thick trees upon.²

I hope you let the Squire of Hoddam³ know that though the Duke of Albany carried off the charter he preserved its contents which occur in Fordun or his continu[ator] Bower.⁴ I will have pleasure in pointing it out when I come to town. Paulin I think is the name of the person to whom the grant is made.

Will your Ladyship have the goodness to remember me most kindly to Mrs. Clephane and the young Ladies.

¹ This letter must be some time in September, in which month, Lockhart asserts, *The Abbot* was published.

² Psalm lxxiv. 5.

³ Charles Kirkpatrick Sharpe's estate was Hoddam in Annandale.

⁴ Walter Bower, who claimed for himself most of the later portions of Fordun's *Scotichronicon*. See Vol. I, p. 113 and note.

All my household send love and regard to you and Lord Compton to whom I pray to be especially commended. Ever my dear Lady Compton most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD. Oct. 1820.

[*Northampton*]

TO WALTER SCOTT, 18TH HUSSARS, DUBLIN

DEAR WALTER,—I send this under Mr. Grants cover. I know him very well he is a relation and particular friend of Mr. Henry Mackenzie. I am sure he will be civil to you when it is in his power and I request you will not omit the propriety of calling occasionally.

I am very anxious about you in so gay a town as Dublin and I make it my earnest request you will not go too deeply into the current of dissipation. What company you do keep let it always be the best you can come at and then you will be always picking up something of information along with amusement. I am obliged to Mr Maturine for the civilities he has shewn you. He is a thoughtless genius however and I would not have [you] trust much to his counsels.¹ Remember me very particularly to honest Hartstonge who is the best humourd fellow living.

¹ On 3rd May Maturin has written to Scott to thank him for a "seasonable loan." He tells him Constable has refused to undertake his next work and has declined further correspondence. "He states his Engagements with the Author of 'Waverly' &c as his reason, but surely this tremendous Author that comes on careering on his war-steed and bearing down all before him, might be content with kicking my caballus out of the [way] for a time, without actually laming him and me for life. . . . Who is this author who was born for the enrichment of booksellers, and the ruin of his humble contemporaries?—curiosity is on the rack about him in Ireland—whoever he be, he is unquestionably the first pictorial writer of the age. . . . I wish this great writer could be prevailed on to say to me what Uncle Toby said to the fly, there is room enough in the world for us both. . . . Perhaps you could recommend me to some other bookseller, if he [Constable] continues inexorable. Even Lafeu allowed that Parolles though a fool and knave must eat." [*All's Well that Ends Well*, Act V, sc. 2].—*Abbotsford Collection* (Nat. Lib. Scot.).

You have never said any thing of a draught for £80, to buy a second charger. I cannot suppose the money has miscarried but I would be obliged to you to tell me whether the horse is bought or no—in short to be explicit on the matter which I have several times mentioned without receiving an answer. Pray write about it immediatly and also whether you have replaced your *dear* German. I shall think next year of realizing my original intention of procuring you leave to study at the military academy for some time after you have become sufficiently acquainted with your regimental duty.

I shall be glad to hear that you have seen Sir David Baird. His fate was a singular one in seeing Tippos Sa[h]ib lie dead at his feet after the said Tippos had kept him so many months in a dungeon at Bangalore.

I have little news to send from this. We have had a good deal of company flying to and fro—some pleasant some bores. Sophias cottage is finished and looks very nice indeed. I mean the mason work is finished. It will be habitable next May. My last purchase has inclosed it very neatly on all hands.

That most disconsolate Dandie John Pringle has contrived to lose the Borough of Selkirk again. He expected this year to have made a magistracy of his own but was routed by a majority of five. This is yesterdays news.

I will be happy to have a long letter from you letting me know what you see and hear that is remarkable. I wish you would take some lessons for your hand gets worse and worse. If you were to be on the staff you would find it a serious objection.

Mama Charles & the girls send love of all kinds in which Lockhart joins. I am always your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 5 October [PM. 1820]

[Law]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

ABBOTSFORD, 6th October, 1820

MY DEAR SIR,—Ashmole¹ will be most welcome. I am advancing fast and with some confidence. I have little doubt we will be out by Xmas.

Ivanhoe may go to press whenever you have a mind. I will write to Ballantyne about it.

Do you think it would greatly inconvenience Mr. Cadell to take Charles with him to London in a fortnight or three weeks hence. He is going to reside for a year or two with the Revd. Mr. Williams, of Lampeter, Cardiganshire, and it would be the greatest possible favour to Lady Scott and myself to have him under Mr. Cadell's protection as far as London where he might be clapped into a coach for Wales. I have every reason to think the gentleman to whose care he goes is admirably well qualified for the task. Charles would, of course, travel in whatever manner and at whatever rate suited Mr. Cadell. The time of his departure might be also made quite suitable to Mr. Cadell, who I really hope will take this trouble for us.—Believe me always, very much yours,

WALTER SCOTT

[*Rosebery*]

For ROBERT CADELL

To be forwarded immediately.

MY DEAR SIR,—Nothing can be kinder than your offer which Lady Scott and I accept most willingly although we are sensible that we put a great tax on your kindness

¹ Elias Ashmole's *Antiquities of Berkshire* (Mr. Samuel Lysons's copy, with note), 3 vols., sm. 8vo, London, 1719.—*Abbotsford Library Catalogue*, p. 245. See Introduction and Notes to *Kenilworth* which was published not at Christmas, but in January 1821.

in so materially altering the course of your journey.¹ I believe you will find Charles a good humourd companion and as little restraint on your motions as his situation will admit of. We will be most happy if you will spend a day with us at Abbotsford before your departure. All days are the same to us but from 26th. to 28th. inclusive we have company which however will make little difference should any of these days suit you. *Cœteris paribus* I would like to avoid them not to part with the boy in a sort of bustle. But this and every other point is of little consequence so regulate your departure as suits best your own convenience. My best compliments attend the big man. I am Dear Sir Your truly obliged & faithful Servant

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD

October 8th [1820]

[Stevenson]

For ROBERT CADELL

DEAR SIR,—I meant to come up tonight to have thanked you for your undertaking the care of little Charles who I hope will not be so very troublesome a companion. I have written by post some letters to London to two or three friends amongst whom I have no doubt he will be able [to] pass a few days untill your business be finishd. I

¹ In order to take Charles to Mr. Williams's parsonage and school at Lampeter, Cardiganshire. On the 7th Cadell has written: "I shall most cheerfully take Mr Charles under my care when I go South. You may assure Lady Scott of my most watchful attention to my charge. . . . As I have no fixed route I could make it suitable to take your son up at Selkirk so as to put him to little trouble. . . . I shall go with him myself to Lampeter. . . . I would propose to go by way of Liverpool, from thence to Cardiganshire and after committing your son to the care of your friend there, make my own way to London. . . . I shall let you know about the precise day I think of setting out."—*Constable Letter Book*, 1820-22 (Nat. Lib. Scot., MS. 791). In his reply of the 10th he adds: "Nothing could afford me more satisfaction, and be a greater honor than to spend a day at Abbotsford. I fear however from the anxiety of a man of business to be as long at home as possible."—*Ibid.*

will send you a Cheque to London and you will have the goodness to be his purse bearer in the mean-time. He has a guinea in his pocket but may want a trifle more in London if he goes a sight-seeing.

I will greatly prefer his remaining under your charge till fairly fixd at Lampeter but I refer myself intirely to you in that particular and have only to beg you will not sacrifice your own convenience to his as very many opportunities may occur of sending him down without your giving yourself the trouble to go round about for so very many miles.¹

Charles's trunk will have as I said to follow him. I think if you approve we will address it to the care of your London Correspondents who I dare say will be kind enough to put it in the best road to join him at Lampeter in case it does not arrive soon enough to accompany him on his journey.

My Son in law Mr. Lockhart takes the charge of the little man to Selkirk and will express to you how much we all feel obliged by your so kindly undertaking to cumber yourself with Charles. I think it myself better to make one parting of it. Lockhart will bring me back the proper address of your present corresponding house. I am with sincere regard Dear Sir your truly obliged

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 14 October [1820]

[Stevenson]

¹ Since his letter of the 7th, part of which has been quoted, Cadell has changed his mind about the route. On the 10th he has written: "I consider it better not to go to Liverpool, but to keep by the great west road, by the Mail to Birmingham where I would rest for a day—from that take the day coaches to Worcester, Hereford and Brecon, which is on the Milford Haven road—here the Cork mail comes in and goes as far as Llandovey—from thence to Lampeter the distance is only 16 miles. I think Mr Charles and I may manage this with comfort in about five days." —*Constable Letter Book*, 1820-22 (Nat. Lib. Scot., MS. 791).

TO CORNET WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD, *Friday* [middle of October 1820]

DEAR WALTER,—I observe from your letter of the 6th Octr that you have nearly had a bad accident and am thankful that it has only ended in damaging Handel though that is a bad accident of its kind. I was nearly in the same scrape myself the day before yesterday—Gala and I were coursing on the hill of MacGabbet in galloping after a hare got into the catrail which I presume you remember and in scrambling up the steep side of the fosse Sybil slipt a foot and rolled over with me into the sand ditch which being a work of great antiquity would have been no bad place for an old antiquarian to finish his career in. But neither Sybil nor I were in the least hurt and I was on her back time enough to see Mrs. Puss killed. We have had for some days fine coursing though hares are rather scarce.

I am very glad your second charger answers and is an active horse ; but I do not much like your being under-mounted. If you could light on such a horse as Mr. Lieutenant was with a little more speed he would be invaluable as a real serviceable animal.

I am glad you have seen Lady Curren as she wd be civil to you for Lady Abercorn's sake. It is always right to keep the best company you can and evening parties keep young men from sitting late at the mess and other less innocent modes of spending leisure. But I pray you to give your mornings to useful reading ; an ignorant officer however smart in the field can never be a man of great military capacity and is in fact little better than a sergeant. Read then my dear boy while you have your eyes and your intellects in good order. It is astonishing how much a memory well stored with useful information delights in after life.

Sir James Soulis is married to a cousin of mine by the

courtesy of Scotland (a sister of Miss Henny Dallas¹) and was an excellent cavalry officer. He served under the Count de la Lippe Buchlons [?]² who commanded an army of Portuguese against the Spaniards many years since.

I thought Sir James resided in that country—remember me most kindly to him and his lady.

Charles sets off in a few days for Lampeter where Mr. Williams has his living and school; the place is in Cardiganshire South Wales so when you go over to England you can pay the poor gentleman a visit. At his age he will be much the better of being from home for a couple of years for he grew too much for poor Dominie Sampson.³ Mr. Cadell Constable's partner undertakes to set the emigrant safely down in his new place of abode, which is very lucky our friend being as you know somewhat addicted to fits of absence.

You have by this time seen something of the tone of Dublin society. Let me know how you like it in comparison with that of Edinburgh and of London. The Irish are proverbial for hospitality and gaiety and the higher classes are uncommonly wellbred as well as warm-hearted. Their secondrate gentlemen are sorry concerns but I understand are not to be seen in society as much as formerly. Indeed thro the whole united kingdom the manners are much softened and improved since I was a young man when deep drinking and duels for trifling causes were the order of the day.

Lockhart and Sophia leave us in two days when we will be rather solitary and Charles departing in the end of the week will add sadness to our solitude. But the old must not complain when they are deprived of the society of

¹ In 1756 Davidona Haliburton, daughter of Lord Provost Haliburton, married William Dallas of Edinburgh, of the family of Dallas of St. Martin's, Ross-shire. She had five sons and two daughters, probably Henny and her sister.

² This must be meant for Count William of Lippe-Bückleburg, the eminent artilleryist. See *Camb. Mod. Hist.*, vi. 426 and elsewhere.

³ i.e. George Thomson, Charles's tutor.

their children so that the objects of their affection are well employed elsewhere. In the mean while we please ourselves with the hopes they are employing their time better than at home.

Octr. 18th

Charles has been taken away rather suddenly since I began this letter. Mr. Cadell was obliged to set out eight days earlier than he mentioned and they left Selkirk together on Sunday last¹ to proceed by the mail. Charles was in high spirits. Poor fellow! he will think of this house often before he sees it again. I believe he expected to find us all in London, for his leave-taking was as if he was going for a fortnight.

We expect Mrs. Joanna Baillie here in a few days also Lord and Lady Compton. I presume you have heard from Anne and Sophia an account of Humphry Davys and Rose's visit with the humours of Rose's mad valet. I wrote to you lately under cover to Mr. Grant whom I had occasion to address on your business. All here send love and affection. I always am your affectionate father

× *Amend your hand.*

WALTER SCOTT

[*Mod. Lang. Rev.*]

To JAMES VEITCH, ASTRONOMER AND OPTICIAN,
INCH BONNIE, JEDBURGH²

DEAR JAMIE,—I send my piper for the telescope with a basket. He has charges to be particular in his care of it and I think will do better than a lad on horseback. I am dear James with regard Yours &c

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD

20 October [1820]

[*Veitch*]

¹ This Sunday was 15th October.

² From Inchbonny on 12th October Veitch writes to say the telescope is ready. "I think the best way of carrying it will be in a basket with a belt round a mans shoulder. I would have sent it long ago with the Coach but I was afraid of getting it spoiled. If you have a man to spare

TO LORD MONTAGU

MY DEAR LORD,—The victoribus Sutors are threatend with a lawsuit I think on frivolous grounds but that we might have a better opinion than I deem myself competent to form I desired them to send a proper memorial to Hay Donaldson and Home who may consult counsel should your Lordship wish it. It is clear they will not be able to support the expence without aid though they are willing to subscribe a considerable sum among themselves. If they sit Pringle will not get into the Burgh again with moderate management but if we slip girths now we lose the horse for many a long day. They are determined to turn out the Dukes whole interest excepting four & take in the radicals of the Burgh. One of their projects was to melt down a very handsome cup that our poor freind gave to the Burgh some years ago to destroy all memory of the old connection.

This is not so much Pringles doing for he is a mere Catspaw as Lord Minto's "malevolent in all aspects" to whatever bears the name of Scott I think. He is urging Pringle to split his estate into votes with a view of commanding the County and is quietly putting one stone on another to erect his masqued battery. I comfort myself with the end of the old song

The maltman¹ he is cunning
But I can be as slee

you can send him on a work horse which will carry it safely. I will make your Clock as soon as possible. Jupiter and Saturn is both seen at night. I see Jupiters moons and his belts with your telescope and likewise Saturns ring."—*Walpole Collection*. On the verso Scott has written—"The self-taught Astronomer & philosopher James Veitch, Jedburgh." "James Veitch (b. 1771) was a country joiner and wood merchant at Inchbonny, Jedburgh. 'He was the first to discover the Comet of 1811 with a telescope of his own make, and afterwards became famous as an optician and clock-maker.' One of his clocks is still at Abbotsford. He invented and patented a plough, large numbers of which were made and exported" (James Curle). See Tancred, *Rulewater and its People* (1907), pp. 220-1. See also Vol. IV, p. 221.

¹The earliest property of the Minto Elliots was Midlem Mill in Roxburghshire.

And he may crack o' his winning
When he clears scores wi me.

One of the Dukes Black cattle has departed this life vizt. the Minister of Sanquhar and I am cap in hand with a suit for George Thompson my domestic tutor if there is no previous engagement or preferable claim. I have just sent Charles to an English school and my Scotch Abraham Adams for such this worthy creature is both in learning and in simplicity is now in the wide world. This is one of the debts which one is naturally anxious to discharge towards a tutor who has done his duty in the family and I am sure you will excuse my being a Solicitor though many circumstances may render me an unsuccessful one.

As to a change of government I own I am sorry our freinds have waited for what (Italian being fashionable) I may call un Impegno—anglice a cursed scrape a dirty foul filthy slough in which there is no tarrying or brushing through with credit. I think always they ought to have gone out on the question of the income tax and left their opponents the task familiar of old with the red coats of spending half a crown out of sixpence per day. But Oh John Bull thou most credulous of all beasts that ever wore *lugs* for I will not call them ears and horns thou hast excelld thy usual excellings in tiptop absurdity. I think I see French shoulders shrugd up to the moon and Italian grimaces stretching their lantern jaws as wide as the Mediterranean at thy egregious folly. The time will change however and even the radical Caliban will become ashamed with his prototype

— What an ass
Was I to take this drunkard for a God
And worship this dull fool.¹

To be sure since the days of the Diva Messalina never was there such a princess.

¹ *The Tempest*, Act V, sc. 1.

If my hand shakes impute it to my noble exercise of cutting trees—larch-trees of my own planting eight years old and as well worth any 5/ per dozen as a thief is worth a halter. These being mere thinnings show the profits of this wood. Indeed were there not much hard wood in the plantation I would not hesitate to turn in cattle for the grass is very good and all the larches quite out of harms way.

My kindest and most respectful remembrances to all at Privy Garden. You have by forming so pleasant a party there done all that is possible to sweeten your present laborious and unpleasant duty. Believe me always
My dear Lord Most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 20 *October* [PM. 1820]

[*Buccleuch*]

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, ADVOCATE, KING
STREET, EDINBURGH

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I received your letter and your present embarrassment gives me the more concern as considering it in every point of view I scarce know how to advise you. The best view of it is that it is just at worst the loss of a certain number of hundred pounds which industry and the exertion of talents like yours can always make up. I think the jury can hardly avoid finding damages due but the exertions of counsel might bring them down to a trifle. It would be easy to produce very many instances of much worse being said of inns & so forth than you have said of the Black Bull. But then a blot is not a blot till hit and it would be difficult to shew that any inn-keeper had prosecuted for damages and been cast in his suit.¹

¹ “The case referred to in this letter was an action of damages raised by one Robertson, proprietor of the Black Bull Inn, Leith Street, Edin-

Tophams Letters from Edinburgh about 1772¹ might be appeal'd to. Johnsons tour through Scotland—Boswells *do*—will readily occur to you, as examples and it is obvious that you had better refer to these books than to books of foreign travel. Out of Johnson much might surely be glean'd and the character of the author no friend to any undue license of the pen would be much in favour of your defence.

About counsel I scarce know what to say. Erskine I have remark'd with great grief has lost much of his energy since his great loss and was even drooping before that event. But you are sure he will do his utmost. Cockburn is a good hand for a jury but he is Master T'otherside and it is a case in which I should distrust even a man of honour where his feelings and his professional duties were working different tacks. Cranstoun would be the *ipsissimus* man but I do not know where he is or whether he is come-at-able. Besides the squall about the professorship. In short I am able to suggest nothing better than you have proposed namely Erskine & Forsyth.

The sale of the Inn I think a very strong point. In short I think with management you will come through easy—not I fear triumphant. The worst is that the smallest sum of damages carries expences. But at any rate I think (I know it will give you pleasure to be explicit on that point) that you have done all which you could to make up the matter and ought not to have gone any further. I think it likely the Ch: Commissioner may be a mediator—at least he and I are great personal friends and I should think that might balance other

burgh, against the publisher of *Peter's Letters to his Kinsfolk*, in respect of a passage in vol. i. p. 4 of that work. . . . From a paragraph in the *Scotsman* newspaper of 28th October 1820 we learn that the case was set down for trial on 7th November, but was compromised by a payment to the inn-keeper of £400. The objectionable passage did not appear in the next edition of the book."—*F.L.*

¹ Captain Edward Topham's *Letters from Edinburgh written in the years 1774 and 1775, etc.*, 8vo, London, 1776. See Abbotsford Library Catalogue, p. 9.

prejudices. Pitmillie will be at least favourable and Gillies is the only one I should think like to be much otherwise. But the matter must take its chance now were that chance ten times worse and it is to no purpose that I should vex you farther with speculations where I have no solid advice to offer. I think the conduct of the agent ought to be exposed.

We went over the moor yesterday to Kippilaw in a pouring day—a great exertion of neighbourly kindness by which the whole party have caught cold. Our love to Sophia. We hear with much sympathy the fate and apotheosis of pussy. I wish you could have tarried to see Joanna Baillie. Ever yours very affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 21 *October* [PM. 1820]

[*Law*]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE, BOOKSELLER, MORNINGSIDE,
NEAR EDINBURGH

DEAR JOHN,—I inclose the Bill renewing the £500. The cash may be paid to James Ballantyne & Co/ as well as the proceeds of Constables Bill amounting to about £1100. together. I should like to know the nett produce of the half profits.

Respecting security I really do not well [know] what to say. I think security over your Stock¹ would hurt your credit considerably and I do not wish to do so. On the other hand no man likes to be in a situation of losing money. So you have just to consider your own matters which must be brought to a point just now I suppose and I dare say we can find some course which [will] not compromise any of your interest. I should have some sort of guarantee entitling me to set the £1000 advanced by you for histy. & travels against the £1070 granted by me

¹ Probably stock in the Bank of Scotland which belonged to John Ballantyne.

for your accomodation. The rest of cash due by you to me arises out of surplus on deposit of Bills. I have a note of the amount but not at hand just now. You can make up a state of the whole and we will see what should be done to keep all tight.

I would fain think your swelling is only topical and Hogarth gives me a good account of you in other respects. I am always very truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD *Sunday* [PM. 25 *October* 1820]

[*Glen*]

TO LADY ABERCORN

ABBOTSFORD 26 *October* 1820

MY DEAR FRIEND,—Your letter informs me that you are settled at Lauzanne & I sincerely hope you will find that benefit from change of scene faces & language which will on your return enable you to feel yourself more at ease in your native country. The law of our existence imposes on us painful exertions & melancholy recollections—none can go through life without having cause to sigh when he looks back on lost friends & time which has changed for the worse but life under its worst aspects is tolerable when there is neither guilt nor absolute want. The rest we must reconcile ourselves to were it only because we must. I should envy you your beautiful residence were it not that one's own chaff is worth (in our estimation) other folks corn & so I am more enchanted with thinning & pruning my own woods here of some eight years growth than I should be in the magnificent forests in which you are embosomed. It is but a shabby spirit this selfish spirit of valuing things according to the reference they bear to you & your plans rather than by their real character—but what then it helps life through & that is a great deal if not everything.

My family is now so much diminished that I connect

myself the more willingly with inanimate objects. Besides my daughters marriage & Walter's absence I am just deprived of my second son* a very lively clever and handsome boy of about fourteen. Finding him in a fair way to be spoild here & wishing him to acquire classical knowledge more correctly than it is taught in Scotland I have sent him for two years to an English school to break off bad habits of indolence, & carelessness for the poney gun & fishing rod began to get the better of the classics. Walter is at Dublin with his regiment & reaps the benefit of your regard my dear friend even altho he is at such distance from you for Lady Curren¹ has had him introduced to her & honours him with a great deal of her notice which is of great consequence to a young man in his situation who is otherwise apt to acquire habits of the Caserne that sort of mess-manners which are both unpleasant & worse. He is a good deal out and in good society as I am informed.

Lockhart & his wife spent the greater part of the summer with us, & I think he improves on acquaintance being very kind & very attentive when you know him well. He is about half my age very handsome in person yet more studious & sedentary than I am who on a good day am always moving about on foot or horse back. Last week I had near finishd my career. I was courßing near a curious old trench called the Cathrail something like the Divils ditch at Newmarket but full of large stones. My poney while I was galloping chose to miss his feet while crossing this fosse & we rolled over each other without injury to either of us. He got up first but with great care not to put his feet on me which I was much afraid of & I was mounted & after the dogs before anybody saw my mishap. As a good Scotch Antiquary it would have been a characteristic conclusion to have knocked my brains out in a place that has puzzled the brains of so many who call themselves such.

¹ See letter to Walter (middle of October), p. 275.

I am very glad you have John Kemble with you knowing that his society & Mrs. Kembles will afford you much pleasure. I wish however he could have resided in his native country, where after all he must be best understood & his merits appreciated. His loss on the stage is inestimable. Indeed I think it is utterly gone as the profession of intelligent & well-educated men untill some new luminary shall arise to get them out of their beaten track of mummery & rant. I should think from what I have seen of Made M[ontolieu]'s writings that she must be a pleasant & accomplished person.¹ I knew a relation of hers in Edinburgh last year, a nephew if I am not mistaken of Baron de Polier he was governor to Prince Gustavus of Sweden & they were frequently with us in a quiet way.

English people were more afloat this year in Scotland than they have been since the peace. I suppose they were afraid of convulsions on the continent. We had several with us among others Lord Morpeth's eldest son who seems a promising young man with Lord Ashley² (E. of Shaftesbury) who is an original. My pleasantest

¹ For Jeanne Isabelle Pauline de Bottens, Baroness de Montolieu, and *Undine*, see letter to Terry (10th November 1819) and note. Writing from Lausanne on 10th October Lady Abercorn says: "Madame de Montolieu is also here, she who translated *Undine* and several novels from the German but she is in her country house at present. . . . Is the Abbot come out. I wish you cd. find out some method of sending it to me . . . if you was to send it to Coutts Trotter and desire him to forward it to me by the Lausanne carrier I am sure I shd get it. I wd give any thing for it. Most of yr. Novels are translated here, and with yr name to them. Kemble is here and looking better and younger than ever. . . . Julia has been to the Mont St Bernard with Lady Hardy. . . . She dined with the Monks at their Convent, and Walzed for them, and they sang and played for her, they are none of them above 30 and quite fine gentlemen, their convent is the highest habitation in the Old World. She saw those wonderful dogs which save so many people from being lost in the snow, they are like large Newfoundland dogs."—*Walpole Collection*.

² Lord Morpeth's eldest son is George William Frederick Howard (1802-1864), who published poems, travels, and lectures. Antony Ashley Cooper, seventh Earl of Shaftesbury (1801-1885), styled Lord Ashley from May 1811. See letter to Hector Macdonald Buchanan, Vol. IV, p. 469, note. The date there should be 8th July 1820.

visitors were Morritt, Will Rose & Sir Humphrey Davy who spent some time with us & very merry it was. Old Mr. Harry Mackenzie author of the *Man of Feeling* etc. was with us two days of the time so we had quite a classical party. It was interesting to see this old gentleman (upwards of eighty years) take the field with his gun with all the keenness of a boy of fifteen. All his intellects are as entire as they were forty years ago & he is quite a springtide of anecdotes of literature society & all that his long life has collected.¹

To write politics might endanger the safe delivery of my valuable epistle which though a mere bunch of silly egotism I send because you wish to have it. Our national situation is positively absurd [*MS. torn here: word quite illegible*] & I suppose amuses foreign folks very much. It is half our amends for the Victory of Waterloo to see John Bull brought into something like real peril from causes so infinitely ridiculous. It is in fact a kind of abasing of human pride & looks very like our old proverb of going to the devil with a dish-clout. God mend it—I have seen so many turns of state that I will never believe the coach can be overturned till I feel myself lying on my broadside with all the radicals turned atop of me.

I will send the book you want (& any of its successors) to Coutts Trotter & request him to forward them. I will be delighted if anything sent from this place contributes to your amusement—Remember me very kindly to Lady Julia. I daresay she turned the heads of the poor [Monks] with walzing with them. A neighbour of mine brought over one of the dogs a very magnificent animal but not so tall or well made as my blood hound who by the bye gets savage when not with me & obliges me to keep him closely muzzled. There was a picture of two or three dogs discovering a traveller lost in the snow in the British gallery [*sic*] this last spring there was merit in it but the livid figure of the man was disgusting.

¹ See letter to Mackenzie, p. 143, note 2.

My wife sends her most respectful compliments & you must always believe me Dear Lady Marchioness Your faith [*sic*] & affectionate friend

WALTER SCOTT

When you honour me with a letter pray address to Edinburgh. We must be there early next month.

[*Pierpont Morgan*]

TO ROBERT CADELL, SAINT PAULS COFFEE HOUSE,
SAINT PAULS CHURCHYARD, LONDON

MY DEAR SIR,—Your very acceptable favour brought us the news that you had landed Charles safe in the great city¹ and were on the eve of being relieved of him. He could not pass into more friendly hands than Mr. Dumergues who will take great care of him. I beg you will not in any shape hurry yourself about him or put yourself out of the way to set him down at Lampeter as I dare say with some cautions & instructions he may fight his own way unless you should find it quite convenient to be his fellow traveller on your way homeward.

I inclose a Cheque of £30 to your order for the expences etc of his journey and am very truly Your sincerely obliged

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 28 *October* 1820

[*Stevenson*]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

DEAR CONSTABLE,—I have had several favours from Genl. MacQuarrie Governor of Botany Bay attending to recommendations sending me productions of the country &c. and I wish to avail myself of the opportunity of a settler going thither to send him a copy of the *works* & another of the *Tales*. Will you have them strongly and

¹ “My charge and I got here this morning at the same time as the Edinburgh Mail of Sunday—even after being at Manchester for six hours where we slept.”—Cadell to Constable (Wednesday, 18th October 1820), *Constable MSS.* (Nat. Lib. Scot.).

properly packed—a box perhaps would be best and commit them to the charge of Mr Harper who will deliver this. Our travellers made their journey very rapidly as well as safely.¹ I am greatly obliged to Mr. Cadell.

I send a drawing which belongs I think to you. Yours
in haste

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD

28 October 1820

[Stevenson]

To JAMES BALLANTYNE

DEAR JAMES,—I return the notes indorsed. In Jan'y. if these gents wish to *deal* they must produce the ready in January. For I shall need a good deal at this term which I can easily get in London but funds must be provided for which I doubt not to do amply. I will be in town Monday sennight but I will send much copy² before that. I send some with the proofs. I am glad you like what is done but am most anxious you should give your opinion on Queen Bess. Yours truly

W S

ABBOTSFORD

Sunday [November? 1820]

[Glen]

To JOHN BALLANTYNE

[Copy]

DEAR JOHN,—Your letter gave me great pleasure as holding out a comfortable prospect for your two years of retirement and I see not why if Fielding succeed as it will you should not go on with the Novels.³ I will see you on Tuesday and expect to find you greatly mended the

¹ See Cadell's note to Constable (18th October) quoted above.

² Of *Kenilworth*, published in January 1821.

³ The first mention of John's retirement from business as bookseller and auctioneer, which raised the further question of his leaving Edinburgh. On 8th December John notes: "Cameron selling my books

recovery once begun is rapid but *beware* of cold—my duty as James says obliges me to state this.

John shall have the binding but I fear it will be small matters to what it has been. Accompts etc shall be settled at meeting.

This is the morning of the Abbotsford Hunt when a dozen of stout neighbours kill hares in the morning and devour roast beef at dinner time. I wish you were here and in *Fine* yours truly

[signed] W. S.

ABBOTSFORD *Wednesday* [9 November 1820]

[Stevenson]

TO JOHN TROTTER BROCKETT, NEWCASTLE UPON TYNE¹

SIR,—On my return from the country where I have resided for four months to my house in Edinburgh I found

at little money; but the trade is overdone and it is well I am out of it. Leslie prosecuting Blackwood and all the concern in a desperate funk." On 31st December he records: "I by no means regret that I have given up this most disgusting and degrading business. It was attended with great expence and trouble even to the destruction of health. Besides the business in consequence of the success attending the novelty of my attempt is overdoing everywhere in Edinburgh." The first of Scott's lives of the novelists was on Fielding. On 17th November John notes: "Sent Hurst & Co Fielding being vol 1 Ballantynes Novellist." Scott has undertaken to write Lives for Ballantyne's "Novelists' Library," which extended to only ten volumes (1821-24) and was then discontinued. The publication of the first volume was in February 1821.

¹ John Trotter Brockett (1788-1842), antiquary of Co. Durham, edited two works on numismatics—B. Bartlett's *Episcopal Coins of Durham, &c with notes and illustrations*, by J. T. B., 8vo, 1817, and G. Beauvais' *Essay on the means of distinguishing Antique from Counterfeit Coins and Medals*, translated and edited by J. T. B., 8vo, 1819. Both are listed in the *Abbotsford Library Catalogue*, p. 256. Lithgow is William Lithgow's *An Experimentall and Exact Relation upon that famous and renowned Siege of Newcastle, etc.*, edited by J. T. B[rockett], Edinburgh, printed 1645; Newcastle, reprinted, 1820—also in *Abbotsford Library Catalogue*, p. 256. Scott is replying to Brockett's letter of 27th October, in which he thanks him for the loan of Lithgow's tracts. "In the Parcel you will find a Copy of my Reprint. . . . There are also three other Tracts, very limited in the Numbers printed, & principally intended for private Distribution. . . . As our mutual Friend Constable is curious in Matters of this kind, I hope you will excuse my troubling you with a Copy of the Siege for him."—*Abbotsford Collection* (Nat. Lib. Scot.).

the packet containing Lithgow with the beautiful reprint which you have so kindly favoured me with. It is most handsomely executed and I could only wish you had added a few notes to fix some of the localities alluded to in the narrative. I will take care of Constables copy and deliver it with my own hand. I have also to express my gratitude for the discourse on medals from which I expect to receive much information.

I will be happy if any opportunity should occur of expressing to you personally that I am sincerely Sir Your obliged humble Servant

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 14 *November* 1820

[*Mrs. S. Spence Clephan*]

TO WALTER SCOTT, 18TH HUSSARS, CORK

MY DEAR WALTER,—I had the pleasure of your letter and it gives me the satisfaction to know that you are well. I began to think it rather long in coming and beg you will be regular in your correspondence. I send you under this cover a Cheque on Coutts for £50 payable to your order being your quarters allowance. I hope you manage your cash like a person of discretion. Above all avoid the card tables of ancient dowagers such as you describe. Always remember that my fortune however much my efforts may increase it and although I am improving it for your benefit not for any that can accrue in my own time, yet never can be more than a decent independence and therefore will make a poor figure unless managed with good sense moderation and prudence which are habits easily acquired in youth while habitual extravagance is a fault very difficult to be afterwards corrected.

We are somewhat alarmed here about threaten'd disturbances on your side of the channel. I trust they are without foundation especially as Sir William Rae seems to know nothing of the matter.

We came to town yesterday and bade adieu to Abbotsford for the season. Fife¹ to mama's great surprize and scandal chose to stay at Abtsford with Mai and plainly denied to follow the carriage—so our canine establishment is reduced to little Ouri. We spent two days at Arnistoun on the road and on coming here found Sophia as nicely and orderly settled in her house² as if she had been a married woman these five years. Lockhart & his brother seem to show her the most solicitous attention and I believe she is very happy—perhaps unusually so for her wishes are moderate and all seem anxious to please her. She is preparing in due time for the arrival of a little stranger who will make you an uncle and me (God help me) a [grand] father. The prospect is still at some distance however.

The round towers you mention are very curious & seem to have been built as the Irish hackney-coachman said of the Marengo tower at the Black rock—"to puzzle posterity." There are two of them in Scotland both excellent pieces of architecture. One at Brechin built quite close to the old church so as to appear united with it but in fact it is quite detachd from the church and visibly [?] sways from it when agitated by a high wind when it vibrates like a light-House. The other round tower is at Abernethy in perthshire said to have been the Capital city of the Picts. I am glad to see you observe objects of interest and curiosity because otherwise a man may travel over the universe without acquiring any more knowlege than his horse does.

We had our Hunt and our jollification after it on last Wednesday. It went off in great stile although I felt a little sorry at having neither Charles nor you in the field.

¹ This letter, with variations, appears in *Lockhart*. Fife is "Finette," a spaniel of Lady Scott's. Ouri is "Urisk," a small terrier of the silky-haired Kintail breed.

² At 49 Great King Street, Edinburgh. Chiefswood was a summer residence. By April 1822 they were at 25 Northumberland Street, Edinburgh.

By the way Charles seems most admirably settled. I had a most sensible letter on the subject from M[r] Williams who appears to have taken great pains and to have formed a very just conception both of his merits and foibles—When I have an opportunity I will hand you his letter for it will entertain you it is so correct a picture of Monsr. Charles. When you write to him which I wish you would do will you address Care of revd. John Williams, Lampeter,¹ Cardiganshire. He is in a small village where the people speak Welch almost entirely. I think this will compell him to attach himself to Mr. Williams & strive to deserve his approbation by an attentive discharge of his task—You know Chas. lives on approbation and *now* he will not get it at a cheaper rate than by discharging his duty. A little dry science and grammatical study will be an excellent corrective of the mercurial disposition of the young man and Mr. Williams seems disposed to [take] trouble to win his affection on the one hand while on the other he disposes him to labour.

Dominie Thomson has gone to a Mrs. Denniston of Colgrain to drill her youngster. I am afraid he will find a change but I hope to have a Kirk open to him by & bye as a sort of retreat or harbour upon his lee.

Mamma and Anne as well as Lockhart & Sophia, send every kind of love and affection. We are all in the best health & desirous frequently to hear of yours. Adieu my dear Walter always believe me Your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 14 *November* 1820

I fear Mazeppa or Handel is not unlikely to require a substitute. You can let me know when that is apprehended.

[*Bayley*]

¹ Commas inserted.

TO CHARLES SCOTT, CARE OF MR. WILLIAMS

MY DEAR BOY CHARLES,—Your letters made us all very happy and I trust you are now comfortably settled and plying your task hard. Mr. Williams¹ will probably ground you more perfectly in the grammars of the classical languages than has hitherto been done and this you will at first find but dry work. But there are many indispensable reasons why you must bestow the utmost attention upon it. A perfect knowledge of the classical languages has been fixed upon and not without good reason as the mark of a well educated young man and though people may have scrambled into distinction without it, it is always with the greatest difficulty just like climbing over a wall instead of giving your ticket at the door. Perhaps you may think another proof of a youths talents might have been adopted but what good will arise from your thinking so if the general practice of society has fixed on this particular branch of knowledge as the criterion. Wheat or barley were as good grain I suppose as *sesamum* but it was only to *sesamum* that the talisman gave way and the rock opened and it is equally certain that if you are not a well founded grammatical scholar in Greek & Latin you will in vain present other qualifications to distinction. Besides the study of grammar from its very asperities is calculated to teach

¹ Who has written on 4th November, the day after Charles's arrival: "His Latin is much superior to his Greek, but there are serious defects even in Latin especially with respect to elementary principles. Like Garrick as described by Dr. Johnson, he guides his translation by his own preconceived idea rather than by the rules of grammar. He even told me with a grave face that he did not think an intimate acquaintance with grammar necessary for understanding an author. . . . The leading deficiency in his character is a premature manliness joined to a very quick sensibility. . . . He must be taught that knowledge and skill are not hereditary, whatever doubts there may be respecting talents. His imagination is very lively. . . . He lays down his principles with a most amusing dogmatism and his tone and manner bring back irresistibly to my mind the account which the Lausanne pastor gives of Gibbon about the same age."—*Abbotsford Collection* (Nat. Lib. Scot.). Sir Walter himself had thought grammar an unnecessary preliminary when studying German.

youth that patient labour which is necessary to the useful exertion of the understanding upon every other branch of knowlege and your great deficiency is want of steadiness and of resolute application to the dry as well as the interesting parts of your learning. But appl[y]ing steadily as I have no doubt you will do under the direction of so learnd a man and so excellent a teacher as Mr. Williams and being without the temptations to idleness which occurr'd at home I have every reason to believe that to your natural quickness you will add such a habit of application and steadiness as will make you a respected member of society perhaps a distinguish'd one. It is very probable that the whole success of your future life may depend on the manner in which you employ the next two years and I am therefore most anxious you should fully avail yourself of the opportunities now afforded you.

You must not be too much disconcerted with the apparent dryness of your immediate studies. Language is the great mark by which man is distinguish'd from the beasts and a strict acquaintance with the manner in which it is composed becomes as you follow it a little way one of the most curious and interesting exercises of the intellect.

As I mean to say more of this another day I beg you will read this letter and keep it by you to refer to it upon occasion. Meantime I will fill up this page with some lighter matter of Home concerns.

We had our Grand Hunt on Wednesday last a fine day and plenty of sport. We hunted all over Huntley Wood and so on to Halidon and Prieston—Saw twelve hares and kill'd six having very hard runs and tiring three brace of grews¹ completely. In absence of Walter and you Stenhouse the horse-couper led the field and rode as if he had been a piece of his horse swattering² like a wild-drake all through marriage-moss³ at a motion betwixt swimming

¹ *i.e.* greyhounds. ² fluttering and splashing in water like a duck.

³ Murder Moss, to the south of Abbotsford, is surely what Scott means. There is no marriage moss.

and riding. One unlucky accident befell. Queen Mab who was bestrode by Captain Adam lifted up her heels against Mr. Craig of Galashfells¹ whose leg she grided with a thump like a pistol-shot while by the same movement she very nearly sent the noble Captain over her ears. Mr. Craig was helpd from horse but would not permit his boot to be drawn off protesting he would faint if he saw the bone of his leg sticking through the stocking. Some thought he was reluctant to exhibit his legs in their primitive and uncloathd simplicity in respect they have an unhappy resemblance to a pair of tongs. As for the Capt. he declared that if the accident had happend *in action* the surgeon and drum-boys would have had off not his *boot* only but his *leg to boot* before he could have utterd a remonstrance. At length Gala & I prevaild to have the boot [drawn] and to my great joy I found the damage was not serious though the pain must have been severe.

On Saturday we left Abbotsford and dined & spent Sunday at Arnistoun where we had many inquiries after you by Robert Dundas who was so kind to you last year. Yesterday we all arrived here in safety and dined with Sophia who has all her things in excellent order and seems most comfortably settled.

I must conclude for the present requesting your earnest pursuit of such branches of study as Mr. Williams recommends. In a short time as you begin to comprehend the subjects you are learning you will find the path turn smoother and that which at present seems wrapd up in an inextricable labyrinth of thorns and briars will at once become easy and attractive.

Mama Sophia Lockhart and Anne send kindest love. Dogs and cat are all well. But Finette point blank refused to follow us to town & remains to keep old *Mai* company. So the whole canine establishment in Castle

¹ George Craig, a regular member of the Abbotsford Hunt, factor to the laird of Gala, and manager of a little branch bank at Galashiels. See letter to Craig (4th February 1820), p. 131.

Street is sumd up in little Ouri. Write me soon and when you send a bunch of family letter[s] may at any time be put under cover to me and then in a second inclosure addressd to Francis Freling Esq: Post Office General London & Mr. Freling will address them to me free of postage. I am always Dear Charles Your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT¹

ABBOTSFORD¹ 14th November 1820.

[Law]

To ALLAN CUNNINGHAM²

CARE OF F. CHANTREY, ESQ., R.A., LONDON

EDINBURGH, 14th November 1820

MY DEAR ALLAN,—I have been meditating a long letter to you for many weeks past ; but company, and rural business, and rural sports, are very unfavourable to writing letters. I have now a double reason for writing, for I have to thank you for sending me in safety a beautiful specimen of our English Michael's talents in the cast of my venerable friend Mr. Watt : it is a most striking resemblance, with all that living character which we are apt to think life itself alone can exhibit. I hope Mr.

¹ Scott assuredly addresses this letter from Abbotsford but he is in Edinburgh, as other letters of the same date testify. Finette, too, has refused to follow them "to town."

² Scott, on hearing from Cunningham that he was collecting the songs of Scotland, advised him to write something original and suggested as a subject the "Mermaid of Galloway," which might be made into a dramatic piece with songs for the stage. Cunningham informed him he had written a dramatic poem, *Sir Marmaduke Maxwell*, and it is this which Scott has been perusing and on which he here gives his criticism. A shortened version of Scott's letter, with slight variants, is quoted in Allan Cunningham's article on the "Life and Works of Sir Walter Scott, Bart." in *The Athenæum* for 6th October 1832. The B.M. Catalogue has Allan Cunningham's *Sir Marmaduke Maxwell, a dramatic poem; the Mermaid of Galloway; the Legend of Richard Faulder; and Twenty Scottish Songs*, 12mo, London, 1822. The "venerable friend Mr. Watt" is, of course, James Watt (1736-1819), the famous inventor and engineer, whom Scott met in 1817—see Scott's Answer to the Introductory Epistle of Captain Clutterbuck in *The Monastery*. Chantrey's bust of Watt is in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh.

Chantrey does not permit his distinguished skill either to remain unexercised, or to be lavished exclusively on subjects of little interest. I would like to see him engaged on some subject of importance completely adapted to the purpose of his chisel, and demanding its highest powers. Pray remember me to him most kindly.

I have perused twice your curious and interesting manuscript. Many parts of the poetry are eminently beautiful, though I fear the great length of the piece, and some obscurity of the plot, would render it unfit for dramatic representation. There is also a fine tone of supernatural impulse spread over the whole action, which I think a common audience would not be likely to adopt or comprehend—though I own that to me it has a very powerful effect. Speaking of dramatic composition in general, I think it is almost essential (though the rule be most difficult in practice) that the plot, or business of the piece, should advance with every line that is spoken. The fact is, the drama is addressed chiefly to the eyes, and as much as can be, by any possibility, represented on the stage, should neither be told nor described. Of the miscellaneous part of a large audience, many do not understand, nay, many cannot hear, either narrative or description, but are solely intent upon the action exhibited. It is, I conceive, for this reason that very bad plays, written by performers themselves, often contrive to get through, and not without applause ; while others, immeasurably superior in point of poetical merit, fail, merely because the author is not sufficiently possessed of the trick of the scene, or enough aware of the importance of a maxim pronounced by no less a performer than Punch himself —(at least he was the last authority from whom I heard it),—*Push on, keep moving !* Now, in your very ingenious dramatic effort, the interest not only stands still, but sometimes retrogrades. It contains, notwithstanding, many passages of eminent beauty—many specimens of most interesting dialogue ; and, on the whole, if it is not

fitted for the modern stage, I am not sure that its very imperfections do not render it more fit for the closet, for we certainly do not always read with the greatest pleasure those plays which act best.

If, however, you should at any time wish to become a candidate for dramatic laurels, I would advise you, in the first place, to consult some professional person of judgment and taste. I should regard friend Terry as an excellent Mentor, and I believe he would concur with me in recommending that at least one-third of the drama be retrenched, that the plot should be rendered simpler, and the motives more obvious ; and I think the powerful language and many of the situations might then have their full effect upon the audience. I am uncertain if I have made myself sufficiently understood ; but I would say, for example, that it is ill explained by what means Comyn and his gang, who land as shipwrecked men, become at once possessed of the old lord's domains, merely by killing and taking possession. I am aware of what you mean—namely, that being attached to the then rulers, he is supported in his ill-acquired power by their authority. But this is imperfectly brought out, and escaped me at the first reading. The superstitious motives, also, which induced the shepherds to delay their vengeance, are not likely to be intelligible to the generality of the hearers. It would seem more probable that the young Baron should have led his faithful vassals to avenge the death of his parents ; and it has escaped me what prevents him from taking this direct and natural course. Besides, it is, I believe, a rule (and it seems a good one) that one single interest, to which every other is subordinate, should occupy the whole play,—each separate object having just the effect of a mill-dam, sluicing off a certain portion of the sympathy, which should move on with increasing force and rapidity to the catastrophe. Now, in your work, there are several divided points of interest : there is the murder of the old Baron—the escape of his wife—

that of his son—the loss of his bride—the villanous artifices of Comyn to possess himself of her person—and, finally, the fall of Comyn, and acceleration of the vengeance due to his crimes. I am sure your own excellent sense, which I admire as much as I do your genius, will give me credit for my frankness in these matters ; I only know, that I do not know many persons on whose performances I would venture to offer so much criticism.

I will return the manuscript under Mr. Freeling's Post-Office cover, and I hope it will reach you safe.—Adieu, my leal and esteemed friend—Yours truly,

WALTER SCOTT

[*Lockhart*]

TO LORD COMPTON

MY DEAR LORD,—I was honoured yesterday with the token of your recollection¹ and so far as I am concerned I acquit your Lordship of all claim upon the pamphlet on Savings Banks which belongs not to me but to Mrs. Joanna Baillie. So that I believe it will be best that your Lordship should keep it till you can find an opportunity of sending it to Dr. Baillies house in Cavendish Square. There is I suppose no hurry in the matter but as Mrs. Jo: Baillie sets a value upon it as the present of the author I will be greatly obliged to your Lordship to keep it safe for her.

I am very glad to hear Lady Compton and the young people stood the journey well. I think the tower at Jedburgh Abbey is as curious as anything at Melrose or Kelso. Is it not wonderful that in so poor a country as Scotland our King should have founded these three splendid establishments with the Abbey of Holyrood and Lord knows how many more ? The field of battle at Otterbourne is to a Scotchman very interesting. I wish I had been with you when you passed over it.

¹ Lord Compton's letter is not in the *Walpole Collection*.

Froysart gives a curious minute and most interesting account of the whole engagement.

If I could find an opportunity I would send a small pamphlet on the subject of Brown our Lieutenant of police which seemed to interest you. I think I will manage to get an office-frank and send it to Ashby.

I have now exchanged Abbotsford with all its rural occupations and the recollections of the pleasant society we enjoyed there this last season for the old Lords of Session and the bustle and brawls of the bar. But what shall we say? £1200 is not to be lightly sneezed at and so as the Clown says to Sir Toby *I must impetico the gratility*,¹ and afford them the aid of my fingers and the light of my countenance. I do think now and then with a little regret on my trees and my enclosing plans. But as the poet sweetly sings

Whats impossible can't be
And very rarely comes to pass.²

Miss Clephane and Sophia have engaged in a grand commercial treaty of song and tune which is carried on with great activity to the enrichment of the stock on both sides.

My best and kindest regards with those of all my family attend Lady Compton and family and I ever am my dear Lord Most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 17 November 1820.

[Northampton]

¹ *Twelfth Night*, Act II, sc. 3, but it is to Sir Andrew Aguecheek, not to Sir Toby Belch, that the Clown says this.

² And what's impossible can't be,
And never, never comes to pass.

GEORGE COLMAN, THE YOUNGER,
The Maid of the Moor.

TO LORD MONTAGU

MY DEAR LORD,—I had your letter¹ some time since and have now to congratulate you on your two months spell of Labour-in-vain duty being at length at an end. The old sign of the Labour-in-vain tavern use[d] to be a fellow attempt[ing] to scrub a black-a-moor white—but the present difficulty seems to lie in showing that she is black—Truly I congratulate the country on the issue for since the days of Queen Dolla Lolla and the *Rumpti ididi* chorus in Tom Thumb never was there so jolly a representative of royalty.² A good ballad might be made by way of parody on Gays Jonathan Wild—

Her Majestys trial has set us at ease
And every wife round me may kiss if she please.

We had the Marquis of Bute and Francis Jeffery very brilliant in Georges Street and I think one grocer besides—I was hard threatend by letter but I caused my servant to say in the quarter where I thought the threatening came from that I should suffer my windows to be broken like a Christian but if any thing else was attempted I should become as great a heathen as the Dey of Algiers—

¹ Written on 10th November, giving details of the Divorce Bill. “Here we have a Queen that 123 Peers, the Majority of the House, voted guilty of Adultery on the 2d. Reading, and who has not been declared not guilty by above three Peers in the House. . . . They say the Queen is tired to death of her residence here & of her friends. They say she said to Brougham the other day : ‘I have been a good girl for five months. I feel now as if I could break all those glasses.’”—*Abbotsford Collection* (Nat. Lib. Scot.). The Queen’s trial lasted from August to November 1820.

² In Fielding’s tragedy, *The Life and Death of Tom Thumb the Great*, Queen Dollallolla is wife to King Arthur, and mother to Huncamunca, “a woman entirely faultless, saving that she is a little given to drink, a little too much a virago towards her husband, and in love with Tom Thumb.” Gay’s “Jonathan Wild” is John Gay’s *Newgate’s Garland : Being a New Ballad, shewing how Mr. Jonathan Wild’s Throat was cut from Ear to Ear with a Penknife*, by Mr. Blake, alias Blueskin, the bold Highwayman, as he stood at his Tryal in the Old-Bailey (1725). The refrain at the end of each stanza runs :

“Blueskin’s sharp Penknife hath set you at Ease,
And every Man round me may rob, if he please.”

we were passd over but many houses were terribl[y] *Cossaqué* as was the phrase in Paris in 1814 and 1815. The next night being like true Scotsmen wise behind the hand they had a sufficient force sufficiently arranged and put down every attempt to riot. If the same precautions had been taken [before] the town would have been saved some disgrace and the [loss] of at least £1000 ,, worth of property.

Hay Donaldson is getting stout again and up to the throat in business there is no getting a word out of him that does not smell of parchment and special services—He asked me as it is to be a mere *law* service to act as Chancellor on the Dukes inquest which honourable office I will of course undertake with great willingness and discharge I mean the *Hospitable* part of it to the best of my powers. I think you are right to avoid a more extended service as £1000 ,, certainly would not clear the expence as you would have to dine at least four counties and as sweetly singeth Duke [of] Wharton in his parody on Chevy Chase

— pity it were
 So much good wine to spill
 As these bold freeholders would drink
 Before they had their fill.¹

I hope we shall all live to see our young Baron take h's own chair and feast the land in his own way.

I cannot avoid [to] send your Lordship the Groans of the Sutors. They follow me like the spirit which Michael Scott raised and could not lay again and seriously it will be necessary to consider whether if they cannot have assistance they should not have intimation to lay down

¹ And trust me, Wharton, Pity it were,
 So much good Wine to spill,
 As these Companions all may drink
 E're they have had Their Fill.

“The Drinking Match : An Imitation of Chevy-Chace,” stanza xi. p. 22, vol. i. of *The Poetical Works of Philip late Duke of Wharton ; and others of the Wharton Family, etc.*, 2 vols. London : Printed for William Warner.

their arms & make the best capitulation they can for themselves—This is particularly desirable to save Andrew Lang who has behaved most uncommonly well and must expect Pringles determined vengeance unless he can make his peace.

You will readily acquit me from giving any encouragement that could lead to incurring expence except by advancing a mere trifle. I stated to them repeatedly the scruples founded upon the law of the country which prevented the expenditure of the funds of a minor for political purposes. But after all if upon report of Lawyers it appears these poor fellows who now stand possessed of this Burgh can be maintaintd there at reasonable expence surely the means of defending them might be had by way of pick-nick among the freinds of the family taking our chance that it may be thought good service afterwards. Monteith said he would do something but I think there would be pity in applying to him—I will willingly give £50 ,, myself and I really think it is a pity to have the Interest lost at his own door for want of a little exertion among his freinds not to gain an expected advantage but to defend what he already has—perhaps—I am sure I speak with great hesitation on that subject for I know that even the Duchesses means are scarce adequate to the extent of her benevolence but she might not like to see things lost for want of a sum which altogether would not be thought much if brought in as a breakfast charge at an English Election. At any rate I would I were well rid of them for they haunt me like goblins and the bodies having their own share of spirit all that I can say to throw cold water on them goes for nothing. If you think nothing can be done I should like to give Andw. Lang an early hint—indeed the last time he applied to me I said I thought he had much better state his situation and that of the Burgh to Chas. Douglas & you directly and act upon his own judgement. I warnd him also earnestly not to incur expence untill he knew what could be done in

the way of indemnifying them. The devil take the whole of the business with all my heart.

Ohe jafn satis !

I beg my kind respects to Lady Montagu and my young freinds—the Buccleuch young Ladies and the two Etonians. I will be happy to hear how they all are especially whether dear Lady Anne is getting stout. I should like to know also how Lady Louisa Stuart is—
Ever your Lordships most truly faithful

EDINR. 30 *Novr.* 1820

WALTER SCOTT

[*Buccleuch*]

MY DEAR LORD,—This should have accompanied the Luctus Sutorianae or Groans of the Sutors yesterday sent but I feard to overload the frank. Yours truly W S

friday [30th *November* 1820]

In the illumination row young Romilly was knockd down and robd by the mob just while he was in the act of declaiming on the impropriety of having constables and volunteers to interfere with the harmless mirth of the people.

[*Buccleuch*]

TO WILLIAM LAIDLAW

[Extract]

I AM made president of the Royal Society, so I would have you in future respect my opinion in the matter of *chuckie-stanes*, caterpillars, fulminating powder, and all such wonderful works of nature. I feel the spirit coming on me, and never pass an old quarry without the desire to rake it like a cinder-sifter.

[*November-December* 1820] ¹

[*Chambers' Edinburgh Journal*]

¹ On the resignation in November 1820 of Sir James Hall of Dunglass as President of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, the Fellows paid Scott the compliment of requesting him to be Sir James's successor. For Sir James Hall of Dunglass see letter to Lord Montagu (6th May 1819), Vol. V, p. 377 and note.

TO WILLIAM LAIDLAW, KAESIDE

• [November-December 1820]

MR. DUNLOP has made me an offer of his park. I told him how I stood with Mr. Drummond. As the field always belonged to Toftfield, I think it likely I shall buy it if Mr. D. does not close the transaction. I wish you would let him know this.

[*Abbotsford Copies*]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE [?]

Wednesday. EDINR.

DEAR JAMES,—I am very glad the trees go on so well. I have never seen Richardson's accmpt, but I dare say it is right. It would be very obliging if Shopkeepers would send in their accounts while we are in the country, that they may be checked. I inclose a check for £25. I have seen Lambe's account, which must be a large one.

John Mercer asks too much for his land and it would be only raising Rutherford's. Besides I do not like the reservation of the house. As for Laird Milne I have no idea of his ever coming to such terms as would make it even rational in me even to dream of it.

You are most wellcome to what money you want, and take care you do not cheat yourself in wintering the cow, as I am quite certain of my safety. I am glad James and George have done what they think will be advantageous to them.

My rheumatism was a trifle. Walter is a very fine looking young man. He very sagaciously says he does not regret not seeing Abbotsford just now, as it will look better in summer. We heard of Charles—He is quite well. My Presidency¹ took place with great eclat. I spoke of the story of the Laidly worm to the Naturalists, which made a great sensation. Dr. Barclay says the

¹ Of the Royal Society. See letter to Laidlaw on opposite page.

horrid reptile produces the large brown butterfly ; you are mistaken in supposing I disregard the sciences, but I am ignorant of them, and have enough to do in my own department. Yours most truly, W. S.

I inclose the first note. We shall be out in the Christmas newspaper. Time uncertain.

[*Abbotsford Copies*]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT

DEAR MORRITT,—I had your kind remembrance which I answer earlier than ordinary that I may send my letter by Mr. William Scott son of my old and kind friend Sir William Scott¹ Judge Advocate and of course Nephew to the chancellor. He is desirous to see the beauties of Rokeby even in this dead season of the year and I beg to introduce him as a gentleman worthy of your kind notice both on his own account and that of his connections. We have seen him frequently in Edinburgh and have always found him agreeable and intelligent.

You are quite right about Lady Compton her heart is always in the right place and her head in the right order. I hardly ever knew a young woman better qualified to play the wife and mother in high life. Her Lord is also an excellent & honourable man though *entre nous* he sometimes tires me by a *petitesse* a sort of minuteness in his mode of reasoning and in his pursuits. He is born to be a splitter of hairs in argument and a gatherer of pebbles in science. Talking of science hast any philosophy in thee Morrutt? If you have now is the time to clear any doubts which may hang on your mind about

¹ William Scott, Lord Stowell (1745-1836), the intimate friend of Dr. Johnson, became Advocate-General for the office of Lord High Admiral in 1782 ; Judge of the Consistory Court of London, 1788 ; and Judge of the High Court of Admiralty, 1798. He was knighted in 1788, and in July 1821, at the coronation of George IV, he was created a baron with the title of Stowell of Stowell Park, Gloucestershire. His son William was M.P. for Gatton 1826-30 and died of intemperance in November 1835. "The chancellor" is Lord Eldon.

geology phrenology or any thing terminating in *ology* for I am installd President of our northern Royal Society in place of Sir James Hall—

And Log the second reigns like Log the first.

Being an anxious vindicator of prerogative in all establishd authorities I am not likely to forsake my claim to that which is thus happily vested in my own person and therefore uphold myself to be a better judge how the World is made than if I had been a looker [?] ¹ and capable *ex officio* and without either hesitation or study to resolve all doubts about stones flung from the moon spots in the sun green pastures at the pole and all the other arcana of nature. Meantime I have only thought it necessary to get up for my inaugural oration the well-worn opinion of Mr. Jenkinson in the Vicar of Wakefield upon the Cosmogony of the world.²

8th December

I have yours of Monday ³ and therefore this letter shall not await Mr Scotts motions.

Stat Priami domus stant alta mœnia Trojæ.

And why do they stand?—marry because they have never been attackd or in the least danger. The Sutors of Selkirk never meditated the least injury to me or my

¹ This word might read "looker," probably in the sense of "looker on," or it might be the proper name "Cocker."

² Ephraim Jenkinson, the old swindler, whom Dr. Primrose met in a public tavern. Imposed on by his venerable appearance, devoutness, and learned talk about "cosmogony," Dr. Primrose sold the swindler his horse, Old Blackberry. See *The Vicar of Wakefield*, chap. xiv.

³ Morritt has written, in a letter dated simply Monday, to say he has seen an account in the *Courier* "of an attack made on your house by the Queenites of Selkirk which demolished at least your windows. I cannot but be solicitous to know whether the mischief stopped there. By the letter inserted in the Paper your *Son in law* (which of course means Mr Lockhart) was active in your defence. . . . We live in strange times. . . . That the windows of Abbotsford should be broken because a Queen of England gets to bed to her footman, & the people of Selkirk do not chuse to believe it would in other days have been thought as striking an instance of what our friend Partridge calls a *non sequitur*, as cd readily be given."—*Abbotsford Collection* (Nat. Lib. Scot.).

dwelling nor was there the least disturbance or window-breaking even in the place itself. Indeed I never can conceive a Selkirk mob so numerous but I would have met them beard to beard and driven them backward home before they came within two miles of Abbotsford. Who can be the author of this impertinent legend which has not the slightest foundation of any kind I cannot discover. I wrote to Mr Pringle of Haining to whose society it was falsely ascribed and had yesterday a manly answer from him reprobating the infamous paragraph which far from originating with him or his seems to have given him as much offence as it did me. All I know is that if the author be a responsible person which I greatly doubt he will do well to wear his nose in a case for I will certainly have a pluck at it. The disturbance it has given to distant friends is not the least unpleasant part of this unaccountable hoax and besides it points out to the populace that I am a natural object of odium to them which in some mad moment might have unpleasant consequences. A much less acute genius than yours my dear Morritt will comprehend that Lockhart displayd no heroism because there was no room for it and that Sophia was not alarmd because he and I were in no danger being residing quietly in Edinburgh when the alleged row at Abbotsford was affirmd to have taken place. She is thank God very well and I suppose will raise me to the venerable rank of a grand sire early in spring.—I have only to add that if a set of madmen had been so determined as to come four miles to attack my peaceful house I would have fired from window and battlement and kept my castle while my castle could keep me. I have to write to Rose and others about this ridiculous yet vexatious hoax so only send kind love to the young ladies and your Nephew Yours most faithfully

WALTER SCOTT

[PM. 8 *December* 1820]

[*Law*]

TO LADY LOUISA STUART

MY DEAR LADY LOUISA,—Our family were not frightened on the occasion your kindness alludes to for two excellent reasons I they were and have been at Edin. since 12th November II Abbotsford was never attacked by any human being. It is not easy to conjecture the purpose of this extraordinary and totally unfounded legend whether merely an absurd hoax by one of these ingenious persons who mistake a dull lye for a good jest and who always remind me of the old Laird of Pitmillie who in his dotage used to walk about the street of St Andrews and when any man asked him how he did answered “Aye man, do ye ca’ that witt”—Or whither it has been some party trick of one side or other as marvellously wise as the other is witty. A report here did young Haining the great injustice to name him as the author probably with the kind intention of bringing about another Reaburn-meadow-spot where his ancestor and mine fought a fatal duel. He exculpated himself however in the most handsome manner. It would be a very desperate mob that would march four miles upon such an onslaught and should such a whim seize the Suters

Il s'eront recus

Biribi

A la façon de Barbarie

Mon amie

however having destroyed many a castle with my pen I cannot complain that my own has been Copagné [?] with the same harmless implement. The most agreeable compensation however has been the kind interest expressed by many friends and in particular your Ladyships valued letter.¹ There are mischievous people with us as

¹ Of 4th December, in which she expresses curiosity about a report she has read in the papers that a mob of the “Queen’s partisans” marched from Selkirk to attack Abbotsford. “At the moment you are mobbed for the Queen’s enemy, some wise mortals will have it you wrote the Abbot to defend her, and see her pictured in poor Mary; as they would in

well as else where but the spirit is far from general in evidence whereof the Queen was publickly burned in effigy upon the top of a hill near Melrose by a large concourse of farmers and Labourers. Your excellent tact has exactly fixed on the point which has shocked many of the middle orders namely the bare faced hypocrisy of the procession. I think the tide begins to turn. But Lord what a stupid monster John Bull is and how well he has chosen his natural emblem for who but a Brute of a Bull that is driven frantic at sight of a red rag would run bellowing mad on such subjects as the popish plot of 1682 or more lately on such worthy topics as John Wilkes, Net Currency, Lord George Gordon or Queen Caroline. This last business though not the most atrocious a hallucination is certainly the most discreditable that has befallen Johns understanding. It is a kind of going to the Devil with a dish-clout or as upon former occasions the

Robertson's History of Scotland if a new book. But I forget—the Abbot, &c., are not yours ; that point is cleared up. A lady, who has taken real pains to get at the truth, assures me your sister in law is certainly the author, a cousin of hers (Mrs S's) fairly acknowledged it to herself. I begged to know the cousin's precise words. 'Why on being asked the question she smiled and supposed time would show ; was not this owning it ?' You may believe I submitted. . . . Whoever wrote the Abbot may be satisfied with its success, which was not so compleat that it sent its readers back to the Monastery, and forced them to see the merits they had denied before. A secret triumph to me. Not that I liked this latter as well as Waverley and some of the others, but I thought it had a full share of what is in my mind the principal charm of them all, masterly touches of character. Mr. Morritt whispers the name of Kenilworth Castle and with Mr. Sneer in the Critic 'hopes no scandal of Q. Elizabeth ?' I hope so too. . . . Well ! as that fashionable book Miss Aikin's Memoirs of her gave History the flimsiness of a novel, I trust Mrs. Thomas Scott will according to custom give her novel all the force and truth of History. Pray who wrote the article upon Spence's anecdotes in the last Quarterly Review ? Not you I hope. The writer, it seems, has had opportunities of learning much about Lady Mary Wortley. . . . I once had thoughts of making Mr Morritt introduce me to Mr Dallaway and proffering my help towards an improved edition of Lady Mary's works, free at least from such monstrous blunders as rendering my grandfather's sister, Mrs. Anne Wortley, his mother. But upon examining Mr. Dallaway's publication attentively, I saw such cause to set him down a decided blockhead (pardon the unfeminine phrase) that I relinquished the design."—*Abbotsford Collection* (Nat. Lib. Scot.). See next note on Dallaway.

country was in danger of being blown up by a barrell of gunpowder we at present run the risk of being suffocated by a brimstone match. Meanwhile I go on quietly with my own amusements. I do not design any scandal about Queen Bess whom I admire much altho' like an old *true-blue* I have malice against her on Queen Mary's account— But I think I shall be very fair—the story is the tragedy of Leicesters first wife and I have made it as far as my faculties would permit “ a pleasant tragedy stuffed with most pitiful mirth ”—The mournful termination is certainly an objection to the general reader and may hurt its popularity.—I think when I had the pleasure of seeing you we had better subjects of conversation than the *ondits* about these tales otherwise I would have given you the key to the report about Mrs. Thomas Scott. My brother who is a person as Capt. Bobadil says very near if not altogether as well qualified as myself to entertain the public undertook some time since to send me a tale of a wanderer from Europe commencing back-settler in America and seriously from his powers which are of no ordinary calibre whether for jest or earnest together with such corrections or additions as I could have made I have little doubts he could produce something very interesting. Mrs. Scott when she was here entered much into the idea and I have no doubt has been spurring her husband to it in all ways direct and indirect, which has given rise to these distorted reports. But alas ! indolence which blighted all my brothers fairer and earlier prospects has now twined itself so closely into all his habits that he chuses to think himself incapable of doing what were he to do with the success of any of these preceding novels would be worth a good deal of money which his family much needs. I was not guilty of the silly review your Ladyship notices upon the anecdotes. The deuce take Dallaway¹

¹ James Dallaway (1763-1834), topographer and miscellaneous writer, wrote on heraldry, English architecture, and ancient sculpture and edited *The Letters and other Works of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu* (1803).

for being a blockhead and losing the very interesting communication which you might have honoured him with on that most interesting of all persons Lady M. W. M. I wish if it is not too great a burthen on your kindness that you would mark down a few of his inaccuracies¹ and I will esteem the permission to write them on the margin of my own copy. Last autumn a bookseller asked me as a favour to write a few lines introductory to a huge double columned edition of Fielding's novels and I was of course led to look into Lady Mary's account of him which drops into her letters in different places and it befell me as it has don[e] so often as I opened the Book for any other purpose to sit down and read it over from beginning to end.

The daemon of politics has broke loose here with more than its usual violence. There is a comical meeting to be held on Saturday on the general invitation of some eight or ten Lawyers (expectants of office) with all the low trades—men of Edinr. for the purpose of addressing the king to change his ministry.² The other good folks to take the start have set on foot an opposite address and great warmth is of course exhibited on both sides which will be considerably to the detriment of society for some time. It is rather hard for we have not enough of well informed people to make two sets of society and we were

¹ Which Lady Louisa duly performs on 24th December: "Knowing an editor's difficulties, you may perhaps think me too hard upon poor Dalloway; who was indeed in great measure left to proceed by guess-work. . . . Yet surely the grave apology at the close of his memoir for not having corrected and improved Lady Mary's language, speaks the true dignity of dullness. . . . Then would any thing but an owl have gone into that long dissertation upon her quarrel with Pope, and his abuse of her? . . . Her own account of the matter however was that Pope made passionate love to her, and never forgave being repulsed. Supposing the first half true, the second would follow of course; since vanity was probably the passion chiefly concerned, and such vanity as could make a man so miserably deformed fancy it possible for any woman to like him, would naturally render his resentment bitter when disappointed. . . . In short, had Mr. Dalloway written under my inspection, I should have besought him to let all his arguments alone."—*Abbotsford Collection* (Nat. Lib. Scot.).

² For the importance of this meeting see Cockburn, *Memorials of His Time*, pp. 323-6.

just beginning to live somewhat comfortably together when lo ! we are at sea again. However I am the less a sufferer as my own wish of acquaintance is much limited. I had a comfortable visit from Morritt and his nephew this last harvest. He is very well and in great force of spirits the rather that we had Will Rose that most extraordinary animal who apparently with scarce a breath of life left has more wit and animation than half the world besides. All my own folks are very well and beg their respects to your Ladyship. Sophia is now a decent managing housewife much regarded by her husbands family as well as himself. Walter appeared among us for ten days the very image of the Irish giant. He is now gone back to Dublin. My youngest son who is very clever and very idle I have sent to a learned clergyman of Lockharts acquaintance who was one of the head tutors at Winchester to get more thoroughly grounded in classical learning and to avoid the dissipation of Edinr. for two years Mr. Williams has undertaken to speak with him in Latin and as every body else talks Welsh he will have nobody to show off his miscellaneous information to, and thus the main obstacle of his improvement will be removed. It would be a pity any stumbling block were left for him to break his shins over for he has a most active mind and a good disposition. Here is a formidable letter and little in it after all. Believe me dear Lady Louisa always most respectfully Your faithful humble servant

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 14th December 1820

We had a pleasant but alas ! a brief visit from Joanna Baillie and her sister at Abbotsford but the season was too far advanced.¹

[*Abbotsford Copies*]

¹ On 27th November Joanna expresses her and her sister's grateful thanks for the "daily and hourly kindness shewn to us at Abbotsford," and describes at length their return journey southward. "We have just dined out once since we returned here, at Mr. Hoare the Bankers, where we met Mr. Wordsworth, his Wife & Sister, just returned from a tour thro

TO JOSEPH TRAIN

DEAR MR. TRAIN,—You know I am a thankless and negligent correspondent, but I have not been an idle nor an ineffectual solicitor. I went with your last letter to upbraid my friend the Advocate with the delay of the only promise he ever made me, and he stopped my mouth in the most agreeable manner, by saying that Mr. Parish had acquainted him that my friend, Mr. Train, was named supervisor.¹ I think I may safely wish you joy, and I assure you it was not my fault I have not had that pleasure long ago ; but the matter has been kept sight of constantly, and the delay has not been owing to the Advocate or me.

I wish you heartily joy of your appointment, which you must have heard of officially. I assure you it will give me pleasure at any time to give you a further lift.—I am, dear Mr. Supervisor Train, yours very truly,

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH, 15th December 1820.

[*Memoir of Joseph Train*]

TO CHARLES SCOTT, REV. MR. WILLIAMS, LAMPETER,
CARDIGANSHIRE ²

[PM. Dec. 19, 1820]

MY DEAR CHARLES—We begin to be afraid that in improving your head you have lost the use of your fingers or got so deep into the Latin and Greek grammar

Switzerland. I sat next him and it would have done you good to have seen with how much pleasure he listened to my account of Abbotsford and the Bard with all his inmates dwelling there. He is thin but has got rid of a complaint in his eyes which some months ago threatened him with the loss of sight."—*Abbotsford Collection* (Nat. Lib. Scot.). For Wordsworth's eye complaint see note to letter to him (*circa* 24th September 1819), Vol. V, p. 491.

¹ Of taxes, the station to which Train was appointed being Cupar, Fife, whence in 1822 he was removed to Queensferry, and in 1823 to Falkirk.

² This address is in another hand.

that you have forgotten how to express yourself in your own language. To ease our anxious minds in these important doubts we beg you will write as soon as possible and give us a full account of your proceedings as I do not approve of long intervals of silence or think that you need to stand very rigorously upon the exchange of letters especially as mine are so much the longest.

I rely upon it that you are now working hard in the Classical mine getting out the rubbish as fast as you can and preparing yourself to collect the ore. I cannot too much impress upon your mind that *labour* is the condition which God has imposed on us in every station of life—there is nothing worth having that can be had without it from the bread which the peasant wins with the sweat of his brow to the laborious sports with which the rich man must get rid of his ennui. The only difference betwixt them is that the poor man labours to get a dinner to his appetite the rich man to get an appetite to his dinner. As for knowledge it can no more be planted in the human mind without labour than a field of wheat can be produced without the previous use of the plough. There is indeed this great difference that chance or circumstances may so cause it that another shall reap what the farmer sows but no man can be deprived whether by accident or misfortune of the fruits of his own studies and the liberal and extended acquisitions of knowledge which he makes are all for his own use. Labour my dear boy therefore and improve the time. In youth our steps are light and our minds are ductile and knowledge is easily laid up. But if we neglect our spring our summers will be useless and contemptible our harvest will be chaff and the winter of our old age unrespected and desolate.

It is now Christmas time and it comes sadly round to me as reminding me of your excellent grandmother who was taken from us last year at this time. Do you my dear Charles pay attention to the wishes of your parents

while they are with you that you may have no self reproach when you think of them at a future period.

You will hear the Welch spoken much about you and if you can pick it up without interfering with more important labours it will be worth while. I suppose you can easily get a grammar & dictionary. It is you know the language spoken by the Britons before the invasion of the Saxons, who brought in the principal ingredients of our present language call'd from them (the Anglo-Saxons) English. It was afterwards however much mingled with Norman French the language of William the Conqueror & his followers. So if you can pick up a little of the Cambro-British speech it will qualify you hereafter to be a good philologist should your genius turn towards languages. Pray have you yet learn'd who Howel Dha¹ was—Glendower you [are] well acquainted with by reading Shakespeare. The wild mysterious barbaric grandeur with which he has invested that Chieftain has often struck me as very fine. I wish we had some more of him.

We are all well here and I hope to get to Abbotsford for a few days—they cannot be many—in the ensuing vacation when I trust to see the planting has got well forward. All are well here and Mr. Cadell is come back and gives a pleasant account of your journey. Let me hear from you very soon and tell me if you expect any *skating* or whether there is any *curling* in Wales. I presume

¹ Howel or Hoel was king of the West Welsh in the tenth century, surnamed "the Good." He is especially famous for his code of laws. He is not to be mistaken for the Howel or Hoel of Arthurian romance, who was Duke of Armorica in the sixth century.

"What Mulmutian laws, or Martian, ever were
More excellent than those which our good Howel here
Ordained to govern Wales?"

—Drayton, *Polyolbion*, ix. (1612).

In a note to chap. ii. of *The Betrothed*, Scott refers to Southey's *Madoc*, and to his notes about the office and duties of a king's foot-bearer, and adds: "Such are the instructions given for this part of royal ceremonial in the laws of Howell Dha."

there will be a merry Christmas and beg my best wishes on the subject to Mr. Williams his sister and family. The Lockharts dine with us & the Scotts of Harden,¹ James Scott² with his pipes and I hope Captain Adam. We will remember your health in a glass of claret just about six o'clock at night so that you will know exactly (allowing for variation of time) what we are doing at the same moment.

Whig and Tory (I mean their quarrel) is reviving with great violence. On saturday next [*sic*] a great many people met at the Pantheon and were harangued by Mr. Jeffery from the stage. On the same hour a great concourse of the most respectable inhabitants met at the Council Chambers & signed a loyal Address which has already been subscribed by many hundreds. Both parties are much inflamed against each other and squibs & satires fly thick as hail which I suppose will lead to pistol-balls next. The tories have had greatly the better in this kind of sharpshooting. But I think I have written quite enough to a young Welchman who has forgot all his Scots kith kin and allies. Mamma and Anne send many loves. Walter came like a shadow and so departed after about ten days stay. The effect was quite dramatic for the door was flung open as we were about [to] go down to dinner & Turner announced *Capt Scott*. We could not conceive who was meant when in walkd Walter as large as life. He is positively a new Edition of the Irish giant. I beg my kind respects to Mr. Williams. At his leisure I should be happy to have a line from him. I am my dear little boy Always Your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

[*Law*]

¹ Comma inserted.

² "Sir Walter's cousin, a son of his uncle Thomas."—LOCKHART.

TO GEORGE THOMSON, TRUSTEES OFFICE

[docketed 19 Decr. 1820]

DEAR SIR,—I have copied out and enclose the agreement with the variation that I and my assigns retain the power of publishing these songs in complete collections of my own poetical works as they have hitherto been inserted in such editions and could not be left out of future editions without rendering them less perfect. This will not I apprehend in the least interfere with the profitable exercise of your right, but may rather aid it as your musical Collection is always referred to. I am always Dear Sir your most obedient Servt.

CASTLE STREET, *Tuesday*.

WALTER SCOTT

[*British Museum*]

TO ALLAN CUNNINGHAM

[after 20th December 1820]

MY DEAR ALLAN,—It was as you supposed—I detained your manuscript¹ to read it over with Terry. The plot appears to Terry, as to me, ill-combined, which is a great defect in a drama, though less perceptible in the closet than on the stage. Still, if the mind can be kept upon one unbroken course of interest, the effect even in perusal is more gratifying. I have always considered this as the great secret in dramatic poetry, and conceive it one

¹ Of *Sir Marmaduke Maxwell*, for his kindly comments on which Cunningham thanks Scott in a letter of 20th December: "As I have not yet received the Manuscript I am not without hope that you have kindly submitted it to Mr. Terry, a gentleman well qualified by genius and professional ability to assist me. I am willing to stand or fall by your decision and his. . . . [Mr. Chantrey] proceeds slowly and satisfactorily with your marble bust and will have it ready for the Exhibition [*i.e.* the Royal Academy's for 1821] along with that of Mr. Wordsworth. It may amuse you perhaps to know that W. seemed sensibly alarmed at the appearance of wrinkles in his cheeks and wished to have a plump youthfulness diffused over his face approaching more to the Apollo of Belvidere than the lyrist of the lakes." In a previous letter, of 18th September, Cunningham had written: "Your marble Bust is nearly finished, and the resemblance

of the most difficult exercises of the invention possible, to conduct a story through five acts, developing it gradually in every scene, so as to keep up the attention, yet never till the very conclusion permitting the nature of the catastrophe to become visible,—and all the while to accompany this by the necessary delineation of character and beauty of language. I am glad, however, that you mean to preserve in some permanent form your very curious drama, which, if not altogether fitted for the stage, cannot be read without very much and very deep interest.

I am glad you are about Scottish song. No man—not Robert Burns himself—has contributed more beautiful effusions to enrich it. Here and there I would pluck a flower from your Posy to give what remains an effect of greater simplicity ; but luxuriance can only be the fault of genius, and many of your songs are, I think, unmatched. I would instance “It’s hame and it’s hame,” which my daughter Mrs. Lockhart sings with such uncommon effect. You cannot do anything either in the way of original composition, or collection, or criticism, that will not be highly acceptable to all who are worth pleasing in the Scottish public—and I pray you to proceed with it.

Remember me kindly to Chantrey. I am happy my effigy, is to go with that of Wordsworth, for (differing from him in very many points of taste) I do not know a man more to be venerated for uprightness of heart and

it bears to the living original has been acknowledged by all ranks of visitors and in an hundred ways. A Head of Wordsworth was modelled afterwards, and the different regard the two works excited made me proud of being a Scotchman.” He concludes the letter of 20th December by saying Blackwood is undertaking “a complete edition of Scottish Song to which I come with a mind anxious to render my labours honourable to the subject and myself. . . . I believe if I had the courage to try my fortune with a small volume of my own Songs and Ballads I might find a Bookseller who would make me an offer.”—Both letters are in the *Abbotsford Collection* (Nat. Lib. Scot.). Scott refers to Cunningham’s lyrics in the Introductory Epistle to *The Fortunes of Nigel*: “There are some lyrical effusions of his, too, which you would do well to read, Captain. ‘It’s hame, and it’s hame’ is equal to Burns.”

loftiness of genius. Why he will sometimes choose to crawl upon all-fours, when God has given him so noble a countenance to lift to heaven, I am as little able to account for, as for his quarrelling (as you tell me) with the wrinkles which time and meditation have stamped his brow withal.

I am obliged to conclude hastily, having long letters to write—God wot, upon very different subjects. I pray my kind respects to Mrs. Chantrey.—Believe me, dear Allan, very truly yours, &c.

WALTER SCOTT

[Lockhart]

TO BENJAMIN ROBERT HAYDON

27th December, 1820

DEAR SIR,—I have great pleasure in pointing out whatever may be useful or agreeable to you. A complete course of Scottish History will run as follows :—

Dalrymple's (Lord Hailes's) "*Annals of Scotland*," 3 vols., 8vo.¹ This is a book drily written, but drawn from good sources, and containing many passages of great spirit. It brings down the history of Scotland from the earliest sources that can be relied on to the accession of the Stuarts.

John Pinkerton has written the *History of Scotland* from the point where Lord Hailes concludes down to the conclusion of James V. ; a work of meritorious labour, but not delivered in a very pleasing style or manner.

¹ Sir David Dalrymple's (Lord Hailes) *Annals of Scotland from the Accession of Malcolm III to the Accession of the House of Stewart, etc.*, 3 vols. (1797)—John Pinkerton's *History of Scotland from the Accession of the House of Stewart to that of Mary, etc.* (1797)—William Robertson's *History of Scotland during the Reigns of Queen Mary and of King James VI till his Accession to the Crown of England, etc.* (1759)—Malcolm Laing's *History of Scotland from the Union of the Crowns, on the Accession of King James VI to the Throne of England, to the Union of the Kingdoms, etc.* (1800)—Peter Rae's *History of the late Rebellion, rais'd against . . . King George, by the friends of the Popish Pretender, etc.*, Dumfries (1718)—John Home's *History of the Rebellion of 1745* (1802)—Robert Lindsay of Pitscottie's *History of Scotland from 21 February, 1436, to March, 1565. . . . To which is added a continuation, by another hand, till August, 1604* [Edited by R. Freebairn], Edin. (1728).

Where Pinkerton's history concludes begins the classical history of the late Dr. Robertson, which conducts you by a very pleasing path through the interesting reign of Queen Mary, and down to the union of the Crowns by the acceptance of James VI.

Mr. Laing has written the History of Scotland, but in rather an elaborate manner, from the union of the Crowns down to that of the Kingdoms in 1707, which completes the History of Scotland, though you may look at some account of the rebellion (so called) in 1715 and 1745. There is a prolix account of the former by one Rae, and of the last by John Home, author of "Douglas." The last, though much decried, is the best book we have on a very curious subject.

I am afraid you will think I have cut you out quite as much labour as the subject is worth, but if you wish to find subjects for the pencil I believe you will have the best chance of finding them in some of the old historians or writers of memoirs, who, without being either so full or so accurate as the philosophical historians of the last or present century, had, nevertheless, the art of placing their actors clearly before you. An old writer, called Lindsay of Pittscotti, has left a History of Scotland, which is written in a very rude and homely style, yet is often picturesque in the highest degree. The work has been lately reprinted, and is easily come by, but I am afraid you will have much difficulty with the Scotch phraseology and spelling.

I forgot to add you should have MacPherson's Map of Scotland¹ with the index at your hand. There is no reading Scotch history usefully without it, and by a very simple mode of reference it points out the situation of almost every place mentioned in that course of study.

I cannot omit saying that, in turning your thoughts to Scottish history, it will give me an uncommon degree

¹ David MacPherson's *An Historical Map of Scotland with the north part of England adapted to the year 1400*, London, 1796.

of pleasure should it incline your pencil towards that field also, and should that prove the case, I beg you will command any assistance which can be rendered by such an old grubber amongst not-known antiquities as myself respecting incidents, costume, or the like. I am, dear Sir, very much yours,

WALTER SCOTT

I am at present at Lord Haddington's,¹ so have not had it in my power to be quite so accurate as if I had been in my own room, but I believe I am correct on the whole

[*Haydon's Correspondence*]

¹ Tynninghame, Haddingtonshire.

1821

TO JAMES SKENE

[Extract]

ABBOTSFORD, *Sunday* [1821]

MY DEAR SKENE,—I have given Constable the plates, and he seems much pleased with the plan of the “Reekianæ.”¹ All that I can do will be done, of course. He will hold communication with you on the subject himself. I conceive that it should be something that would pay your time and trouble. . . .

[Then follow details regarding a screen “of open arches of hewn stone filled up with cast-iron lattice on which earthen vases with flowers may be placed, one of the windows to open as a door,” to divide the garden from the courtyard at Abbotsford.²]

Sophia’s baby has a bad turn of this confounded influenza, which makes me rather uneasy—it is such a slight creature. Yours, with kindest wishes and remembrances to your lady,

W. SCOTT

[Skene’s Memories]

TO WILLIAM LAIDLAW

[Extract]

[1821]

I HAVE got a very good plan from Atkinson for my addition, but I do not like the outside, which is modern Gothic, a style I hold to be equally false and foolish.

¹ For *Reekianæ* see letter to Skene (29th August 1820) and note, pp. 263-4.

² This screen is still to be seen at Abbotsford.

Blore and I have been at work to *Scottify* it, by turning battlements into bartisans, and so on. I think we have struck out a picturesque, appropriate, and entirely new line of architecture.

[*Chambers' Edin. Jl.*, 2nd August 1845]

TO MRS. CLEPHANE

EDINBURGH, *Monday* [1821]

MY DEAR MRS. CLEPHANE,—I cannot think the Magistrates will be so absurd as to refuse their protection to us non-illuminés,¹ nor do I think it likely there will be any riot, the night being so bad. But I think without any male friends in the house you would subject yourself to much alarm, and unnecessarily, and therefore I would be in readiness to light if they command you, or when they approach your street. I intend patiently to submit to broken panes, but if they proceed to break doors which they have the impudence to threaten in case of obstinate recusants,

Ils seront recus

Biribi

A la facon de Barbarie

Mon amie.

I have never got your length with worry of one kind and another. Yours most faithfully,

W. SCOTT

[*Northampton*]

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

[1821]

DEAR SHARPE,—I have got a south-country *cut* of low degree, but who has a considerable turn for painting, and has copied some of Lord Buchan's things tolerably.

¹ The illumination in connection with the acquittal of the Queen. This letter must belong to November 1820. See letter to Lord Montagu (30th November 1820), p. 304.

Ergo, he will work as cheap as you please. I send him to you that you may converse him—he is very awkward indeed, poor fellow! You can consider if he can be trusted to make copies of the “Wedding.”—Yours ever,

CASTLE STREET

W. SCOTT

I wrote you about this before, but, however, the footman mislaid my letter. The lad's name is Scott,¹ being of the Rough Clan.

[*Sharpe's Letters*]

TO RIGHT HONBLE LORD VISCOUNT MELVILLE,
private ADMIRALTY, LONDON

MY DEAR LORD,—You know how much I dislike teasing you but standing as I do I must necessarily give some sort of answer to Dr. Simpson about his surgeoncy to India as he has made repeated enquiries about it and I feel a little awkward at having nothing to say.

My cousins matter I leave with you with the single observation that my uncle is nearly ninety years old and I would willingly pleasure him before he died—I am aware that the opening I alluded to at Leith is only contingent. The young man has shown great loyalty and steadiness lately which makes me more anxious to serve him.

We are fighting hard here & parties running higher than they have been this twenty years—We have the better in respectability of every kind, in wit which has been unsparingly exerted and in all but numbers & the odds of numbers arises entirely out of Mob or something little better. I think the opposite party have done their utmost and it is our time to show play. I drew the address from the Inhabitants and when I parted with it it was a trimmer though I told them I only found the brandy they might put sugar & water to their minds.

¹ See letter to Sir George Beaumont of 17th June 1825.

I wish you had seen the original though they have not lowerd it much but in honest truth I think the milk & water professions of general loyalty etc little good for the other folks had they seen enough might come forward & sign them without renouncing their own principles. We are to have a weapon-shaw upon the 12th¹ to meet full butt a dinner which they have at which it is said Lord Gray is to be present. Lambton is already here. We will contrive to make their ears tingle. What chiefly pleases me in this matter is the spirit of our younger friends. I think we will have 150 young fellows under thirty who had agreed to dine by themselves had our dinner not taken place. So if the Mob take to breaking our windows which is a thing within the cards we shall be able to make glorious play.

After all it is a queer time but the world is ending with me as it began and I will not begin to fear consequences at fifty which I cared not for at twenty. I think the sense of the country is awakend here and Property is like a quiet bull which lies at his ease untill he is provoked and then raises a most infernal roar. Always my dear Lord Most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 5 *January* [PM. 1821]

Many happy new years to Lady Mellville & you.,

[*Nat. Lib. Scot.*]

¹ "Weapon-shaw," more usually "wappens[c]haw" = a periodical muster or review of the men under arms within a particular lordship or district. "Fox's birthday had long been kept by a few of our more daring spirits in a quiet and obscure way. But the success of the Burns and Erskine dinners made it evident that a strong impression might be produced by now keeping it more openly. . . . With the exception perhaps of the recent one to Lord Erskine, this, so far as I can recollect, was the *first public political dinner held by the Whigs in Edinburgh*. The birthday was the 24th of January. But as some members of Parliament could not wait so long, the meeting was fixed for the 12th. On this, the opposite party resolved that whatever we might do with the rabble, they would contrast us with their gentry; and that on whatever day we met, they should meet also, although this implied an anticipation of the nativity of their Saint by about four months. So both parties assembled in their respective fields, on the 12th of January 1821. The Pittites were the more numerous. As they

TO EDWARD BLORE, 56 WELLBECK STREET, LONDON

MY DEAR SIR,—The painful and alarming indisposition of my daughter Sophia which thank God has now abated prevented my answering your last letter sooner.

I have sent Ballantyne a general Essay on the changes of manners etc in Edinburgh which will run to about twelve pages.¹ I have then the particular plates of No IV to give some account of and I hope to comprize both these and the Descriptions of No V in 18 or 20 pages though if I see any of them likely to draw to length I will lay them aside untill No VII. This will I presume be agreeable to the publishers who seemed to think and in my opinion correctly that 30 pages of letter press were enough or too much for one number. I will have plenty of time to hear your opinion on this if you write immediately.

The packet with drawings etc arrived in perfect safety and ought to have been sooner acknowledged they are most beautiful and far exceed anything my poor labours can deserve.

I hope you are quite well yourself and working hard to decypher the glories of antique architecture. Believe me always to be with great regard Yours very truly

WALTER SCOTT

EDIN. 6 *January* [1821]

[*Maggs Bros.*]

never would publish any authoritative account of what took place, their superiority of number is all that I can attest. The Foxites mustered very nearly 500. The Earl of Rosslyn was in the chair, and spoke well, though as usual with him, better in spirit than in matter."—Cockburn, *Memorials of His Time*, pp. 326-27.

¹ Of *Provincial Antiquities and Picturesque Scenery of Scotland*, published in ten parts between 1819 and 1826, of which Blore acted as manager and to which he contributed architectural drawings. The "general Essay" appears as "General Account of Edinburgh" and does consist of exactly twelve 4to pages.

TO LORD MONTAGU

DEAR LORD MONTAGU,—I was duly favoured with your two kind letters. I think the Sutors very well off if they get the money laid out at Michaelmas and had your determination respecting the lawsuit been different I think I have heard something would have made me move an alteration of that resolution. For I find they have been tampering a good deal with Chisholm and as there is no certainty whether he is *beef* or *veal* I think he may be left to fight his own battle. I wish,¹ to prevent further mistakes whether willful or casual on the part of the said Sutors,¹ you would cause some person having authority to speak to Lang & to Hogg mentioning your firm determination not to meddle further in these matters at present. This will have the effect of relieving me from future importunity on their part.

I should have written on this and other subjects long since but I have had the greatest anxiety on account of Sophia who has been attackd with frightful violence with a succession of cramp in the stomach not unlike my visitation of 1819. For ten days she has been confined to bed suffering occasionally to an extreme degree & her stomach rejecting all nourishment. Her situation (as her confinement takes place in february) made this extremely alarming. But the disease it would seem has worn out itself with its own violence and she has had no return (for three or four days) of the spasms and begins to sit up and take a little food & the medical folks have no further apprehension.

The excessive cold of the weather has not coold our party-heat which runs higher than I have witnessd since 1794. A number of good squibs are flying about and I send your Lordship a parcel under Mr. Frelings cover. I must stipulate for the return of one of them which is

¹ Commas inserted.

become *introuvable* and I want it to make up my set. It is J. P. Grants¹ (Rothiemurcus's) speech which I think an admirable quiz. It was purchased by all the common people as his real oration and greatly applauded & poor Rothie's attempts to explain & escape from the congratulations of his freinds & admirers was extremely diverting. The next frolic is to be eating and drinking in opposition to each other for Foxes freinds having made a great party upon the 12th Current those of Pitt have fixd the same day to dine in full force. Old Gaffer Gray and young Lambton come from Northumberland to countenance them and Huntly the Cock of the North comes to preside over ours. I should not be surprized if the Mob break our windows & have some thought of sending for one of my Morions from Abbotsford to save my scull in case of a chance stone. On the other hand we have a great number of young cavaliers of our party blood to the back-bone & a match for thrice their numbers in case of need. The fact is there is a great and laudable spirit of Toryism sprung up among our young men and especially the junior brethren of the bar with whom Whiggery was much in vogue five or six years since. But now the laughers quizzers &c are allmost all anti-whigs and the Reviewers sit very sore under the discipline which they used to administer to others. Their last appeal to the Mob has I think rather done them harm than good. It shewd the ready unscrupulous avidity with which they seek to open any road which leads to office and has alarmd many of our own freinds who do not admire any combination with the radicals. I do not think they can or dare storm the cabinet by assistance of the mob and unless they do so their cake as the saying is is but dough.

A poor man with a very large family & who has been a valuable freind in Roxburghshire (Robert Shortreed Sheriff Substitute) is very desirous to get a cadet-ship for

¹ For an amusing commentary on J. P. Grant's eloquence see Lockhart's *Peter's Letters to His Kinsfolk*, ii. 84-6.

one of his sons ¹—Of course I can do nothing in it unless it should seem worth your Lordships while to interfere. They are active & loyal people and really deserve encouragement & we have had some serious advantage from Shorttreeds freindship in these politics. I have been bothering Lord Mellvill[e] very lately to fullfill an old promise made to one of our sweet voiced Sutors and to grant me a new one for a near relation of my own, so I cannot for shame's sake attack him on a third score. Do consider my dear Lord what you can make of him. A curious and rare example of posthumous gratitude has occurd in the case of Johnnie Ballantyne whom your brother used to shew some attention to. Having retired a good deal from business on account of bad health he has laid out a part of his means in the purchase of a vote in Roxbshire merely to shew his regard for the memory of our late freind by strengthening his interest. As he is not very rich and has no bye ends to serve I think this a spirited thing of the poor little fellow.

On Monday God willing we will place Duke Walter in the seat of his fathers—poor fellow I can never think of him but Burns' lines come into my mind

Dear orphan pledge of meikle love
And Ward of many a prayer.²

It will fit his place and the times that he should be a bold & graceful horseman which is the best bodily accomplishment of a gentleman in time of peace and an indispensable qualification in time of war. I did not use to

¹ Shortreed had written on 26th December 1820 that he would like a cadetship for his second son, James.—*Abbotsford Collection* (Nat. Lib. Scot.). "Mr. Bathurst considers the Cadetship which was destined for your Nephew as placed entirely at your Disposal, and that you are perfectly free to confer it on Mr. Shortreed or any other Aspirant for military Renown whom you may prefer."—H. Hobhouse to Scott, 14th November 1821, *Walpole Collection*.

² Sweet flow'ret, pledge o' meikle love,
And ward o' mony a prayer.

—BURNS, *On the Birth of a Posthumous Child*.

think Lord John sate quite so well as his brother on his poney but Walter always rode well and I dare say L. John is much improved.

I must put this under Mr. Frelings cover as it is over weight.

I am much rejoiced to hear Lady Anne and her sisters are so well. My respectful & kind compliments attend them. Lady Isabella will be sorry to hear how very ill her freind Mrs. Lockhart has been. Kindest respects to Lady Montagu and believe me ever Dear Lord Montagu
Most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 7th March¹ [*January* 1821]

[*Buccleuch*]

TO LORD MONTAGU

MY DEAR LORD,—I forgot to inclose the inscription² in a packet which I sent to day under Mr. Frelings care. It is I think very classical. Ever yours

W. S.

EDINR. 7 *January* 1821

[*Buccleuch*]

TO BENJAMIN ROBERT HAYDON

EDINBURGH, 7th *January* 1821

DEAR SIR,—I just scribble a few lines to thank you for your letter, and to add in reply that at any time you may command any information I have about either incident or costume, should you find a Scottish subject which hits your fancy. In general there is a great error in dressing ancient Scottish men like our Highlanders, who wore a

¹ Scott's mistaken date of March has been scored out and January substituted.

² This letter accompanies a copy of the inscription on Lord Charles Scott's monument in the Cathedral of Christ Church, Oxford, the Epitaph composed by William Markham, Archbishop of York, who had been tutor to Lord Charles Scott.

dress, as they spoke a language, as foreign to the Lowland Scottish as to the English. I remember battling this point with poor Bird, who had a great fancy to put my countrymen, the spearmen of Tiviotdale, who fought and fell at Chevy Chase, into plaids and filabegs. I was obliged at last to compound for one Highland chief, for the tartan harmonised so much with some of the other colours, the artist would not part with him.

Adieu, my dear Sir ; proceed to exert your talents in prosecution and in representation of what is good and great, and so, as Ophelia says, " God be with your labour ! " I am very happy to have seen you, and hope to show you one day some of our scenery.

By the way, there is a tale of our county which, were the subject, well known as it is, but a local and obscure tradition, strikes me as not unfit for the pencil,¹ and I will tell it to you in three words.

In ancient times there lived on the Scottish frontier, just opposite to England, a champion belonging to the clan of Armstrong called the Laird's Jock,² one of the most powerful men of his time in stature and presence, and one of the bravest and most approved in arms. He wielded a tremendously large and heavy two-handed sword, which no one on the west border could use save

¹ Haydon replies on the 23rd that in painting anything from Scott's pen " very little indeed is left to the imagination." As English artists are continually taken to task for " the improper introduction of the plaid and fillibeg," he would like Scott to give him correct information about costume, armour, etc. He has been greatly affected by his recent experiences of Scottish scenery. He thanks Scott for the " blessings " on his labours—" to have the approbation of such men as you is a great step towards ultimate success. Wilkie has begun Lord Wellington's Picture. I assure you that it promises to be very fine. . . . He gave me a long account of the reception of his ' Opening the Will at the Court of Ravenna ' ; the King is so delighted, that he has had it hung in his bedroom."—*Walpole Collection*.

² This Liddesdale story, under the title of *The Death of the Laird's Jock* and in the form of a letter to the editor, was eventually sent to the annual called " The Keepsake " in 1828 along with *My Aunt Margaret's Mirror* and *The Tapestry Chamber*. Later it appeared in *Chronicles of the Canongate*. Both Ballantyne and Cadell were disappointed with the tale.

himself. After living very many [years] without a rival, Jock-of-the-Side became old and bedridden, and could no longer stir from home. His family consisted of a son and daughter, the first a fine young warrior, though not equal to his father ; and the last a beautiful young woman. About this time an English champion of the name of Foster, ancient rivals of the Armstrongs, and Englishman to boot, gave a challenge to any man on the Scottish side to single combat. These challenges were frequent among the Borderers, and always fought with great fairness, and attended with great interest. The Laird's Jock's son accepted the challenge, and his father presented him on the occasion with the large two-handed sword which he himself had been used to wield in battle. He also insisted on witnessing the combat, and was conveyed on a litter to a place called Turner's Holm, just on the frontier of both kingdoms, where he was placed, wrapped up with great care, under the charge of his daughter. The champions met, and young Armstrong was slain ; and Foster, seizing the sword, waved it in token of triumph. The old champion never dropped a tear for his son, but when he saw his renowned weapon in the hands of an Englishman, he set up a hideous cry, which is said to have been heard at an incredible distance, and exclaiming, " My sword ! my sword ! " dropped into his daughter's arms, and expired.

I think that the despair of the old giant, contrasted with the beautiful female in all her sorrows, and with the accompaniments of the field of combat, are no bad subject for a sketch *à la mode* of Salvator, though perhaps better adapted for sculpture. Yours, at length,

WALTER SCOTT

[*Haydon's Correspondence*]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

MY DEAR JAMES,—I need not I hope assure you of my deep and sincere sympathy with you & Mrs. Ballantyne on this most afflicting occasion.¹ To offer consolation on the immediate pressure of such affliction is beyond the power of freindship or philosophy and I am sure that you will for Mrs. Ballantynes sake as well as your own endeavour to bear up as well as you can till time the great curer of our most acute sorrows shall in some degree have softend your present feelings— Yet it is a course² of consolation though a very sad one that the object of your regrets could not under the terrible malady that has bereft you of it have enjoyd good health or been a blessing to Mrs. Ballantyne & you.

John tells me you work a little which is right and what I would advise but do not work too much or too long for nature avenges herself severely for every attempt that is made to lay her under compulsion.

I sincerely hope Mrs. Ballantyne will experience no farther or more continued distress from this calamity than that which nature and kind feeling must necessarily attach to so great a loss and which is God knows severe enough.

John and I will manage all that is necessary to be done in business so you need not give a moments thought that way & if I can do anything about the Newspaper or otherwise of the least consequence John will let me know. Yours with very Sincere sympathy

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 10 *January* 1821

[*Glen*]

¹ The death of James Ballantyne's daughter, Mary Scott Ballantyne, who died on 10th January, 1821, aged two years and ten months. "The poor innocent died this morning at 4 ocl." notes John.

² So it is written, probably "source."

TO JOHN RICHARDSON

MY DEAR RICHARDSON,—I am always giving you trouble and that is scarce fair for God knows it is spurring the willing horse. Will you permit one of your clerks to pay the freight and charges at the Custom House for four packages from India addressed to me and the same number for Hector MacDonald Buchanan which arrived by the ship Malabar. The Custom house people here have undertaken that they will have the goods sent to Leith by some of their vessels & to save them from being opened &c. &c. But to satisfy the freight &c. is a previous ceremony in order to enable me to avail myself of their civility & when you let me know the damage I will remit it—I believe the packages contain India curiosities from John Kinnear Mac Donald. I will presently send the new edition of Franck¹ what a pity the rogue had not been as particular in his descriptions of places as in his salmon encounters which by the way are capitally accurate—

Our political dissentions are vehement enough and will probably make some change in our society but I do not think it can last long for matters must be settled one way or other and I suppose the first week of parliament will put to rest the question of the Queen which considering the row which it has raised and the rational view which will one day be taken of the grounds of the commotion has been unmatched since the days of Sacheverel. Ever most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR 17 *January* [1821]

[*Abbotsford Copies*]

¹ The new edition of Richard Franck's *Northern Memoirs*, with preface and notes [by Sir Walter Scott], 8vo., Edinburgh, 1821. See *Abbotsford Library Catalogue*, p. 19. The copyist has conjectured 1820 but Scott's reference to the new edition of Franck gives the date as 1821.

TO LORD MONTAGU

MY DEAR LORD,—We had a tight day of it on Monday last both dry and wet. The dry part was as dry as may be consisting in rehearsing the whole lands of the Buccleuch estate for five mortal hours although Messrs. Home and Donaldson had kindly selected a Clerk whose tongue went over Baronies Lordships and regalities at as high a rate of top-speed as ever Eclipse displayd in clearing the groun[d] at Newmarket.¹ The evening went off very well considering that while looking forward with the natural feelings of hope and expectation in behalf of our young freind most of us who were present could not help casting looks of sad remembrance on the days we had seen. However we did very well and I kept the chair till eleven when we had coffee and departed “no very fou but gaily yet”—Besides the law gentlemen & immediate agents &c of the family I picked up on my own account Tom Ogilvie,² Sir. W. W. Macdougall, Harden & his son Gala,³ Capt. John Fergusson whom I askd as from myself stating that the party was to be quite private. I suppose there was no harm in this and it helpd us well on—I believe your nephew and my young chief enters life with as favourable auspices as could well attend him for to few youths can [be] attach[d] so many good wishes & none can look back to more estimable examples both in his father & grandfather. I think he will succeed to the warm and social affections of his relatives which if they sometimes occasion pain to those who possess them contain also the purest sources of happiness as well as of virtue.

The Pitt meeting amounted to about 800 a most tremendous multitude. I had charge of a separate

¹ The service of the Duke of Buccleuch as heir before a jury over which Scott presided.

² Thomas Elliot Ogilvie of Chesters, Roxburghshire, “one of Sir Walter’s good friends among his country neighbours.”—LOCKHART.

³ I have inserted commas to avoid confusion in the names.

room containing a detachment of about 250 and gained a headache of two days by roaring to them for five or six hours almost incessantly. The Foxites had also a very numerous meeting 500 at least but sad scamps. We had a most formidable band of young men almost all born gentlemen and zealous proselytes.

Adam Fergusson was seized with an inflammatory complaint in throat which prevented his attending on Monday—It had an ugly appearance but gave way to blisters &c. I also lost Donaldson's assistance as he prudently confined himself to the *dry* part of the business & Johnie Home was croupier.

We will begin to look anxiously to London for news. I suppose they will go by the ears in the House of Commons & I trust Ministers will have a great majority. If not they shd. go out and let the others make the best of it with their acquitted Queen who will be a ticklish card in their hand for she is by nature *intrigante* more ways than one. The loss of Canning¹ is a serious disadvantage. Many of our friends have good talents & good taste but I think he alm[ost] had that higher order of parts which we call genius. I wish he had had more prudence to guide it. He has been a most unlucky politician.

Adieu best love to all at Ditton & great respect with all My best compliments attend my young Chief now seated to use an Oriental phrase upon the MUSNUD²—I am almost knockd up with public meetings for the triple Hecate was a joke to my plurality of offices this

¹ Scott is here referring to the agitation over the Divorce Bill, in which the Ministry, along with the King, advocated that Queen Caroline should be paid £50,000 a year as long as she remained abroad. As Canning had been on friendly terms with the Queen, he wished to take no part in any measures against her and so resigned office. "There is a report she has been offered £50,000 a year if she lives abroad and a *Delicate investigation* if she comes home."—Lord Montagu's letter to Scott (16th February 1820), *Walpole Collection*.

² Musnud = "a seat made of cushions, esp. one used as a throne by the native princes of India."—*N.E.D.* "Salabat-jing . . . went through the ceremony of sitting on the Musnud or throne in public."—R. ORME, *Hist. Milit. Trans.*, I, iv. 254.

week—On friday I had my Steward-ship on monday my Chancellor-ship yesterday my President-ship of the Royal Society for I had a meeting of that learnd body at my house last night where mulld wine & punch were manufactured and consumed according to the latest philosophical discoveries. Besides all this I have before my eyes the terrors of a certain highland association who dine kilted and bonnetted in the old fashion (all save myself of course) and armd to the teeth. This is rather severe service but men who wear broadswords durks & pistols are not to be neglected in these days and the Gael are very loyal lads so it is as well to keep up an influence with them. Once more my dear Lord far[e]well & believe [me] always most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 17th January [1821]¹

I had a full communication with the Sutors & mentiond your Lordships intention to pay the accompt formerly sent but on no account to incur further charges— Elliot I suppose may pay the money to Roger— By the bye I am promised by some of my learnd Confreres of the Royal Society that we shall this next summer procure some shells for the Provost of Eton.

[*Buccleuch*]

¹ This letter has been wrongly docketed on the original "1820." Scott's reference to the Presidentship at the Royal Society meeting makes the year 1821, as he had not been *elected* President of that body until November 1820.—*Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh* (1823), vol. ix. pp. 508-9. From Montagu House Lord Montagu replies on 23rd January 1821 to Scott's former letter of the 7th as well as to this one: "It gives me great pleasure to think that Walter's [*i.e.* the young Duke of Buccleuch] first public appearance in the World (in his present character at least) has been made in so respectable a manner, and that the person who presided on the occasion was probably the very one whom his Father would have selected for the office. . . . Your explanation to the Sutors will prepare them for a communication that will be made to them by Riddell. . . . I have written a letter to him that he may read to such as it would be proper to make an explanation to, & have particularly mentioned Lang, & have also named Hogg, the only two you mention by name." He has tried to make the letter friendly but explicit as to non-interference. Riddell "has also directions to pay the last account in which is included the £20 you advanced." As he [Lord Montagu] has no connection with Canning's

TO MRS. CARPENTER

DEAREST MADAM,—I hasten to send you my earliest congratulations upon your arrival in your native country after so long & tedious a voyage.¹ Believe me that the deprivation which it has pleased heaven to afflict us with although it is a severe diminution of the pleasure which would otherwise have attended this meeting deprives it of none of its interest & sincere affection. I fear that the absence of our good friends Mrs. Nicholson & Miss Dumergue will necessarily be attended with inconvenience to you which Mr. Barbers attention will I am convinced remedy as far as is in his power. I should have wish'd to come immediately to London for the purpose of waiting on you but besides that our Court in which my official attendance is necessary is now sitting, I have a more serious & unpleasant apology in the state of health of my eldest daughter Mrs. Lockhart who has been subject for about a month past to severe spasmodic pains in her

successor, Mr. Bathurst, he cannot do anything for young Shortreed, and "in one respect towards Lord Melville I am situated somewhat like yourself. . . . Your accounts of the Pitt Dinner & the papers you sent were highly interesting & diverting. They arrived just in time to amuse Ldy. Louisa Stewart who is now making us a visit. She admired part of the Whig Melodies very much & J. P. Grants speech which I have carefully preserved & return to you. The errors of the Press are admirable. I have been much amused today with the introduction to the account of the Pitt & Fox dinners in the Kelso Mail of the 10th. Mr. Ballantyne must have a very good correspondent in Edingh. He is Brother (is he not ?) to the John Ballantyne you mention in your letters to me & who I hope some day to have an opportunity of thanking for the strong mark he has given of attachment to the Buccleuch family. . . . There is a notice for a motion in the House of Commons on the subject of the Liturgy, but it seems doubtful if they are to move the insertion of the Queen's name or a vote of censure on Ministers for omitting it. . . . It is said she will not get her 50,000 from the H. of Commons. . . . I suspect they would not find that the Queen would be satisfied with empty prayers & a restricted income. . . . You will delight the Provost of Eton. He will be really happy to have the Shells, but the attention will please him still more. . . . Recollect a shell cannot be too small to be beneath his notice, indeed in his eyes they appear to increase in value as they approach invisibility."

—*Walpole Collection.*

¹ From India.

stomach which her present situation renders peculiarly distressing. The medical people are of opinion that there is no danger & that these severe attacks are merely incident to her condition but her mother & I must nevertheless be extremely anxious till her confinement which we expect will take place next month.

My family is now much diminish'd as my eldest son is at Dublin with his regiment the 18th Hussars & my younger is at school in England to beat into him if possible a little more technical & grammatical knowledge than can be easily acquired in Scotland. So that I have only alongst with Mrs. Scott & me my younger daughter Anne. You see my dear Mrs. Carpenter that I am already entering into family details as if we had been long inhabitants of the same country.

I should like much to know what your motions are likely to be but I suppose it will be some time ere these can be determined. I did not intend to have been in town this spring, but your arrival will induce me to undertake the journey should you be there about the time that my vacation arrives which is early in March. I do not think you will be disposed to trust so severe a climate as ours till the summer season but perhaps when that arrives we may promise ourselves the pleasure to see you in Scotland. I need not add that we will have the utmost pleasure in endeavouring to render such a visit agreeable & that we hope you will consider our house as your own & ourselves as a part of your family.

My wife is abroad with the purpose of attending her daughter but proposes to send her affectionate compliments in her own hand the instant she returns.

Nothing dear Madam will give me more pleasure than to have an early personal opportunity of expressing how much I am Your most affectionate & respectful humble servant

WALTER SCOTT

My son in law John G. Lockhart has been obliged to go to town on express business which you may easily believe he will endeavour to dispatch as fast as possible in order to return to his family. If however a letter reaches him which I have written by this post he will call to pay his respects to you.

[*Rosenbach*]

TO JOHN WILSON CROKER

A THOUSAND kind thanks my dear Croker for your friendly and valuable countenance shown to Lockhart on this occasion.¹ I know no man to whose keeping I

¹ This is the first allusion to the attack of John Scott, editor of *Baldwin's London Magazine* and formerly editor of *The Champion*, upon Lockhart which led to the famous duel. On Sunday the 21st Croker writes from London: "Croker is not so good a name as Scott, but, thank God, I do not believe that any one of my name ever was such a scoundrel as this fellow of yours, whom Mr Lockhart has fallen in with. Lockhart endeavoured in vain to obtain from him either explanation or satisfaction or indeed any thing but shuffling & subterfuge & as I saw the affair would never be brought to a point as long as Mr Lockhart was the *demandeur* I advised him to bring the Iliad into a nutshell by telling Scott that his evasions & equivocatings left no alternative but the telling him in round numbers that he was a *lyer*, a *coward* & a *scoundrel* & under these agreeable epithets the Champion is satisfied to remain. The matter is now terminated & in a manner as satisfactory as possible. Lockhart has not been even perill'd & his rascal antagonist is rolled in the mire."—*Walpole Collection*. The matter, however, was by no means "terminated" at this date, as we shall see presently. As a contrast to Croker's communication we have another version of the affair as revealed in Constable's letter from Edinburgh to Cadell a week later (dated Sunday and postmarked 28th January 1821): "Scotts statement has made a great noise—a Counter one is expected from Lockhart who would arrive here [*i.e.* Edinburgh] yesterday [the 27th]—and I doubt not we shall have plenty of printing on the Occasion but the less of it the better for L. if I mistake not. The prevailing opinion is that L. is now completely in the mire—but he has friends who say that Scott was not entitled to refuse to give satisfaction in the second instance which was when L. called as I am told he did. Scott [*is*] every thing as the saying is *but* a Gentleman. Some are also of opinion that Scott ought not to have acknowledged the Editorship of Baldwin unless he had met an equal confession or a direct denial from L. in regard to Blackwoods neither of which I fancy L. would have done—& then Scott would have had him completely in the *Corner*. I confess this is somewhat my view of the Subject—there can be no legal prosecution at the instance of Lockhart against any one, do what they like to him—as by the Law [*of*] England a

would sooner commit my own honour and that of whomsoever is dear to me. Before I knew of the thing it had gone so far that Lockharts jaunt to London was matter of necessity, otherwise I would have advised him against stirring such a dish of skim'd milk as this creature is with any proposal to an honourable action, for the fellow must be every way below contempt. As to my clan I comfort myself first that he is no true border Scot but some mongrel from about Aberdeen and secondly that our very true proverb says it is a poor Clan that has neither whore nor thief in it. It is truly fortunate that while Lockhart had to do with so rascally an antagonist he was in the possession of your directions and sentiments.

Inclosed is a combat of a parliamentary nature. The Advocate is bringing in a bill for various and more useful and important purposes in which there is a clause allowing us Clerks of Session like all other officers of the same capacity in Scotland to sign by deputy the writts issued from our offices.¹ The labour is sometimes immense amounting to thousands sometimes and always to hundreds of signatures in one day. The form is of no use to any human being nor can it be for we are not expected nor indeed is it possible for us to read a word of what we thus sign at full gallop. Every one of the law bodies in

Libeller is not entitled to sue for damages & he himself is surely one." —*Constable MSS.* (Nat. Lib. Scot.). Croker maintains Scott is "in the mire"; Constable, on the other hand, asserts the public are of opinion that Lockhart is in that predicament. Sir Walter's description of John Scott as "some mongrel from about Aberdeen" is confirmed in the note to his letter to John Scott, 11th March 1816 (Vol. IV, p. 193), where I have stated he was educated at Marischal College, Aberdeen. For outline of the duel affair see note to letter to Walter, 4th February 1821, p. 348.

¹ "Before the end of January 1821, he [Scott] went to London at the request of the other Clerks of Session, that he might watch over the progress of an Act of Parliament designed to relieve them from a considerable part of their drudgery in attesting recorded deeds by signature." So Lockhart states, but the dates of the letters do not bear this out. As late as 6th February he is still in Edinburgh, and in a letter of that date (to Lord Montagu) he writes he expects "to be in London in the course of a week." On 15th February he is writing to Lockhart from London. He has also gone there to meet Mrs. Carpenter, as he informs Walter on the 4th.

Scotland have considered this Bill of the Advocates and not one individual objected to our being in some degree relieved from a form useless altogether to the public and often really laborious untill three of the Whig Commissioners an it please you out of mere spite and ill-will have objected to it.

In case this opposition is persevered in may I hope for the same ready and most valuable assistance which you and the noble Kerne of Ireland rendered us on a former occasion by which we profited so much. I refer you to the Advocate for such information as the enclosed case may call for. The plea of the Commissioners amounts to this "The horse we think has too little to do and so we will load him with stones to make him carry full weight of some kind or other."

On Friday last I presided over a superb *gathering* of the Gael, all plaided and plumed in their tartan array. They are fine fellows and loyal par excellence and it is not amiss to see so many broadswords dirks and pistols in loyal hands—My kind respects wait on Mrs. Croker. Always your truly obliged

WALTER SCOTT

EDIN. 25 *January* [1821].

Sophia has heard the news of Lockharts affair which she bears most heroically and is truly grateful for your share in the matter.

[*Brotherton*]

TO DAVID MORRISON, JUNIOR, SECY. TO THE LITERARY AND
ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY OF PERTH, PERTH

SIR,—I have to acknowlege the letter with which you have honord me acquainting me of the distinguishd favour conferrd upon me by the Literary and Antiquarian Society of Perth¹ & transmitting to me as one of their

¹ Commenting upon the destruction of the ancient palace where the tragedy of the mysterious Gowrie conspiracy was acted, Scott, in *The Fair Maid of Perth*, remarks that "the Antiquarian Society of Perth, with

Members a copy of the Catalogue of their Library. The remarkable progress which has been made by many members of the Perth Institution in the sciences which they cultivate teach me to prize highly any mark of distinction received at their hands and I request you will transmit my most grateful thanks to the Society for the undeserved Honour they have done me.

I have the honour to be With best wishes for the prosperity of the Society and every respect to yourself personally Sir Your much obliged & most humble Servant

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 25 *January* 1821

[*Perth Museum*]

TO LADY SCOTT¹

MY DEAREST CHARLOTTE,—I found all here excellently well dogs and people excepting the poor tailor² who is very unwell. I went to see him and never saw a more ghastly spectacle. But he is very well lookd after. Old Mai and Fi have been very constant attendants. Yesterday I dined and slepd at Huntley Burn. John's³ great legacy has dwindled into poor £280, with a broadsword and pistols. But to make the honest fellow amends Lord and Lady Mellville have requested *as a particular favour* that he would go abroad with their eldest son Robert for a few months to which he has willingly consented. This looks like his getting a frigate on his return from the continent. Indeed it assures him of preferment.

just zeal for the objects of their pursuit, have published an accurate plan of this memorable mansion, with some remarks upon its connection with the narrative of the plot, which display equal acuteness and candour." See *op. cit.* chap. i.

¹ Lady Scott is evidently at 39 Castle Street, Edinburgh, though the original bears no address or postmark.

² William, or Robin, Goodfellow, for whom see letter to Terry, 28th September 1819, and note; and for account of his death in 1824 see *Lockhart*.

³ Captain John Ferguson.

I am very glad Lockhart is to be presented. It is particularly kind of the Advocate to think of so well-timed a matter and Sophia must see it so since considering the business he was upon the eclat of being presented shews the sense of every one concerning the propriety of his conduct. Our fat friend who needs young men of spirit at this moment will I am sure receive him graciously.

I have done a great deal since I came out but not all I intend so that I must stay tomorrow and return on thursday time enough to dress for dinner. Will you on receiving this send a card to Mr. Dundas and request him to do my duty on thursday at the Court.

Chiefswood will be one of the snugest and most beautiful cottages that has ever been seen. I am laying everything out to prevent blunders. The turning the road is thought an advantage to the country¹: it is an immense one to Chiefswood which when the rawness of new dug and new fenced ground is worn off will scarce have its match. Tomorrow Adam and his sister dine at Abbotsford so you see I am gay. To day I am alone but monstrous hungry. It is very strange but yesterday and to day I have walkd the whole morning without the least sense of fatigue whereas on the pavement I am distressd by half an hours walk so much my ancle fails me.

Best love to Sophia and beg her to keep a good heart. I will bring her wonders of her place and of my own marvellous devices for improving the same. A thousand loves to Anne and Believe [me] always most affectionately
Yours

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD *Tuesday 30th Jan [1821]*

[*Law*]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

DEAR JAMES,—I inclose the bills—be cautious to fill up the dates with ink of the same description for Bankers look

¹ The main road leading south from Darnick was diverted farther to the east.

sharp to this. By the scheme £1000 of Acceptances from me were to be granted. This makes about £500 more. But I observe there is £340^s of balance unprovided for & the discots. will do much to the balance. I wish you always however to keep your eye on our weekly settlement and *never* to depart from them without mentioning the reason otherwise you must be aware they go for nothing. You do not see with sufficient force the extreme propriety of this to which however I must beg your close attention.

I inclose some scribble & will perhaps send you some more. Yours truly

W S

I beg you will copy the inclosed with your own hand & in your own usual manner of supplying copy. I must pull oar a little lest the Beacon¹ be no beacon of safety to the Journal. Say nothing about the liturgy.²

[January 1821]

[Glen]

TO HIS SON WALTER

MY DEAR WALTER,—I inclose you a Bill for £50ⁿ this being quarter day but as that will not I fear clear your

¹ The first number of *The Beacon*, the new weekly newspaper, was published on 6th January 1821, and the last appeared on 22nd September. Until 11th August it was printed by Duncan Stevenson, and then for the last month printed by John Nimmo. A complete copy of this anti-Whig journal, containing the thirty-eight numbers in one folio volume, is in the National Library of Scotland. It has the original prospectus and a curious Whig broadsheet, with mourning borders, "The Last Speech and Dying Confession of the Beacon," also "The Overthrow of Edinburgh Beacon, a poem," as well as a MS. giving its history. We shall see later in the year how strongly Scott spoke out about the mismanagement of this paper's politics. In his letter from Auchinleck on 19th February Alexander Boswell ends his letter to Scott with "I take it for granted that you take some interest in the Beacon, & may know the Editors." He suggests it should be more popular, that extracts from other papers should be given, and that the poetical part should be more homely. "It strikes me the Beacon is rather too much a Gentlemans paper."—*Walpole Collection*.

² Two attempts in Parliament to restore Queen Caroline's name in the liturgy failed. See note to letter to Lord Montagu, 17th January, p. 339. This is a caution to Ballantyne in connection with his leading articles in the *Weekly Journal*.

damages upon horse flesh you may write to me what is necessary to put you straight with the world. Remember to be as œconomical as you can for besides the expence of building Chiefswood and very ample improvements at Abbotsford of which I trust you will one day reap the benefit though I cannot expect to see my young trees worth anything considerable I say besides all this my brother proposes to send over to me his only son Walter whom both for regard to my living brother and my deceased father I intend to get out to India as a Cadet and must take upon myself the expence of his outfit. So you must make your cash go as far as it will and avoid unnecessary expences. I wish I may be able to recover your Accot. with Vernon for it was paid by John Ballantyne—he is now in the country and the vouchers of his outlays with me are in his office in town but if I can recover it you shall have it. Let me know how your cash stands and see that on no account you get into debt nothing is so uncomfortable and uncreditable.

I fear you have been riding your unlucky charges too hard—the circumstance of inflammation looks something like it. I bought last year an old brood mare and foal for the magnificent sum of nine pounds merely to stock my grass in the wood at Huntly Burn. The foal is now considered as one of the handsomest things in the country and I have been offered £25, by a dealer which for a year old is very high. If your regiment be within reach when he is fit for service I will make you a present of him. He is quite tame and as playful as a kitten.

I desire you will take care of the jaundice drink no wine and eat nothing that is bilious for some time. You are naturally I think temperate in the use of wine but you cannot always avoid it without strong resolutions to the contrary. I wish I heard of your giving some part of the day to useful reading—that is a habit as well as other habits and may be acquired or lost and when it is lost a man cannot escape being a trifler through his whole life.

Lockhart has had a foolish scrape with a blackguard who abused him in a London Magazine by name blusterd when at a distance and when Lockhart applied to him seriously shirkd most pitifully and sate down under the handsome appellatives of scoundrel and liar.¹ This cost Don Giovanni a flying journey to London which gave

¹ The "blackguard" is John Scott, for whom see Vol. IV, p. 193 and note. As this "scrape" and the duel of which it was the cause will bulk largely until the end of March, it is as well to give here a summary of the matter. It seems impossible to ascertain a clear, authentic, and impartial account of this subject, the details of which are as puzzling as they are complicated. John Scott was found to be responsible for three articles in *Baldwin's London Magazine*, of which he was editor. In these he made a series of attacks on *Blackwood's Magazine*, and several charges against Lockhart in particular. One article on *Blackwood's* appeared in the November 1820 number, pp. 509-21. This was continued in another called "The Mohock Magazine" in the December number, pp. 666-85. Again, under the heading of "The Mohocks" in the January 1821 number, pp. 76-77, reference is made to Professor Leslie's bringing an action of damages against *Blackwood's* on account of a Lockhart article signed Olinthus Petre, D.D. Scott accused Lockhart, by his inventing the pseudonymous characters of Wastle, Peter Morris, Dr. Olinthus Petre, etc., of deliberately intending to mystify the public and letting the mystifications stand for truth. He denounced him as being the editor of *Blackwood's*, as a forger of testimonials to his journal, and as the author of "a most virulent and offensive libel against Coleridge." Scott hears that Lockhart has given it under his hand that he is *not* the editor of *Blackwood's*, but Scott remains unconvinced and believes that under the assumed name of "Christopher North" he is known to be so. Lockhart was not sole editor of *Blackwood's*; the testimonials were simply parodies, in prose and verse, of Byron, Wordsworth, and the Odontist, and were composed with no intention to deceive; he never wrote the article on Coleridge; and, of course, he was not "Christopher North." Lockhart's old college friend, J. H. Christie, had written to him on 28th December 1820 about one of Scott's articles which has excited his [Christie's] spleen. Lockhart replies early in January, requesting Christie or James Traill, or both, to go to Scott to ask if he is responsible for the offensive articles. Christie twice visited Scott, who declared he must have a preliminary explanation from Lockhart before he could consider Lockhart's "motives to be worthy of respect." There continued a good deal of shuffling and evasion on both sides. Because Scott had penned the offensive imputations, Lockhart would not offer the preliminary information desired; and until he could be assured Lockhart was in London, Scott refused to give an answer about his responsibility for the aforesaid articles. A statement from Scott of 10th January led Lockhart to believe that, if he would not avow or disavow the *London Magazine* articles, he would fight. Lockhart therefore immediately went to London, but it was Christie who carried out the negotiations with Lockhart's adversary. Scott now demanded that Lockhart should declare he had neither derived money directly or indirectly from

us the more uneasiness that I am sorry to say Sophia is very unwell. She has had violent cramps very like those which I was annoyd with and we have been sincerely alarmd. Now though the complaint continues to afflict her almost daily it is of a mitigated character and she receives relief from opiates. The physicians say it is not

the management of *Blackwood's* nor gained pecuniary interest from its sale. This assurance Lockhart declined to give, as he considered Scott had no right to ask it. The actual dates of Lockhart's arrival at and departure from London are not clear. His first communication to Scott when in London is dated Thursday the 18th, and in a printed statement it is mentioned he has been corresponding on the affair for "the greater part of a week." He intends to return to Scotland on Tuesday morning [i.e. the 23rd]. Before he left London Lockhart sent to Scott a final note [20th January] in which he said "he considered him as a liar and a scoundrel." Hitherto the published accounts of the duel have assumed these epithets originated from Lockhart, but Croker's letter to Sir Walter on 21st January now reveals it was Croker who suggested them to him. Also before his departure, on the suggestion of Dr. Stoddart (editor of the *New Times*), Lockhart circulated a published statement which commenced with a paragraph to the effect that he had contributed to *Blackwood*, but was neither editor nor manager of it, and never derived emolument from its management. The printed copy of the statement sent to Scott did not contain this first paragraph. The omission was coolly regarded by the *Edinburgh Weekly Journal* as a typographical oversight," a mistake of no sort of importance." On 2nd February Scott issued his second statement, pointing out the extraordinary difference between the two printed papers. *F.L.* says that "this was replied to by Mr. Christie." If that is so then I think it most likely that by Christie's reply is meant "the statements sent to Mr. Patmore," mentioned by Christie in his undated letter to Sir Walter (see note to letter to young Walter of 19th February), which statements were evidently suggested by Sir Walter himself. At any rate the outcome was a challenge from Scott to Christie. Accordingly a duel took place on 16th February, when they met at Chalk Farm at nine p.m. on a moonlight night. James Traill acted as Christie's second and P. G. Patmore as Scott's. Christie fired his first shot in the air, but at the second fire he wounded Scott, who eventually died on 27th February. At the coroner's inquest a verdict of wilful murder was returned against Christie, Traill, and Patmore; but they had gone abroad. Christie and Traill were afterwards tried at the Old Bailey before Chief Justice Abbot and Mr. Justice Park, and, the jury returning a verdict of not guilty, Christie informed Lockhart of the acquittal of Traill and himself.

Printed statements by both Lockhart and Scott are contained in a book of pamphlets in the Edin. Univ. Lib. From these one or two points emerge. When Christie first called on Scott he told him Lockhart would not "condescend" to make preliminary explanation because the "*false assertions*" in the *London Magazine* were injurious to him [Lockhart]. Scott then frankly avows himself to be editor of the *London Magazine*, but he cannot explain "a very suspicious circumstance"—that Lockhart remained silent

a constitutional complaint but only incidental to her present situation so I trust in God it will cease upon her being confined. Still she has a long course of Indisposition more perhaps than a month to look forward to. When I have told you all this I must add that neither Dr. Ross nor Dr. Hamilton apprehend danger though one is

for more than a month after his name appeared in the magazine, "in a way which a person free from imputation would not have brooked for a single day." Scott's statement of 31st January asserts that what Lockhart has called his *sudden appearance* in London, instead of making Scott retire from his pledge, actually led him to go beyond it and declare himself responsible for the offensive articles. Sir Walter is now dragged in. "As for Mr. Lockhart's connections, they may possibly feel themselves more disgraced by his conduct, than he can be supposed honoured by their fame." Lockhart had been repeatedly told that a simple denial that he was interestedly concerned in the *Blackwood* management would have sufficed. The disavowal would have cost him but a word; "but he chose to withhold it on a point of mere *punctilio*! Has he been always equally scrupulous?" The fact that Lockhart allowed the second, and severest, article to remain before the public and be noised abroad without making a demand struck Scott forcibly after the second visit of Christie, who understood that Lockhart "*had not seen the second article until three weeks after its publication.*" In case Lockhart's reply to Scott's letter of 19th January should have been such as to call for a meeting, Scott thought it necessary to prepare himself *provisionally* with Patmore's services. Patmore immediately assented to this *provisional* request. Finally, Scott maintains that an anonymous agent, who earns money in conducting a work devoted to satire, "and who, by studied and artful devices, and pretensions, conceals himself from the knowledge of the persons subjected to his remarks," cannot be entitled to the right which a gentleman has to demand satisfaction for injury to his feelings or reputation. Had Lockhart made the disavowal "he would have received the satisfaction he desired." Who was editor of *Blackwood's* at the time? It would appear that Blackwood, Lockhart, and Wilson shared the editorship between them. Again, why did Blackwood himself not come forward and intervene to repudiate Scott's accusations against Lockhart? One might conclude he had some ulterior motive in not having done so. See Lang (*Life of Lockhart*, i. pp. 250-82) and Saintsbury (Appendix A to essay on Lockhart in *Essays in English Literature, 1780-1860*, reprinted in *Collected Essays and Papers of George Saintsbury*, ii. pp. 28-30) for detailed defence of Lockhart. There are references to the affair in Sidney Colvin's *Life of Keats* (betraying little knowledge of the details), and in Saintsbury's *A Letter Book*, where R. L. Stevenson is shown retracting his application of the word "coward" to Lockhart. It will be remembered that fifteen years before a similar literary duel took place also at Chalk Farm (in July 1806), when Tom Moore, the poet, confronted Jeffrey, the critic, who had attacked his *American Odes and Epistles* and whom, in return, Moore, in his note of challenge, had called a liar. See Moore's *Memoirs, etc.* (1853), i. pp. 199-214 (W. M. Parker).

necessarily kept very anxious. None of the family excepting myself knew any of the cause of Lockharts journey untill it was all arranged and settled.

I have myself to go to London on very short notice and shall set off the day after tomorrow.¹ It is for the purpose of meeting Mrs. Carpenter who is just arrived and I cannot dispense with paying this token of respect to the memory of your uncle as well as to herself although I go with a sad heart on Sophias account. I desire you will write so soon as this reaches you and address the letter under cover to John Wilson Croker Esq Admiralty London. Let me know at the same time if you want anything settled in town.

I have received and inclose Vernons accompt. Also a statement by Lockhart which I suppose you gentlemen of the sword will think satisfactory. I send this under Mr. Milligans cover. By the way there was a mistake about one of the packets which was sent by some other conveyance than the post. I hope you have paid all expence attending it if you have not pray inquire. Let me know how your cash stands now. I think when at London of making enquiry about the Military College. A years residence there would I am convinced be of great service to you.

Sophia is pretty well today. Mamma and Anne quite so and send love. Your affectionate father

EDINR. 4 *february* [1821]

WALTER SCOTT

[*Law*]

TO MRS. CARPENTER

EDINBURGH *Febry* 5 1821

DEAR MRS. CARPENTER,—The health of my daughter seems now to have assumed that sort of state that though she suffers much & is scarce able to stir does not excite any idea of danger & at the same time I am concerned to say

¹ Which would be the 6th, but he is not in London till about a week later.

there is little chance of her being much better until her confinement is over. I have therefore resolved to set off for London on Monday¹ trusting that I leave every thing here if not as well as I could wish yet without any apprehension of actual danger and such being the case I cannot think of your remaining in your present situation under the want of any attentions which it may be in my power to render & which if of little farther value will at least express my very sincere regard. My wife is truly grieved she cannot accompany me upon this occasion considering the precarious state of Sophias health. I would otherwise have brought her up as well as my youngest daughter. But you will readily pardon those feelings which oblige her in the present case to neglect a mark of affection & kindness which she has so many reasons to pay. She has your kind letter & will reply to it at length. I propose to set out on Monday & as I am not quite so equal as formerly to travel day & night it will be thursday or friday before I get to London.² A note address'd to the care of "The Lord Advocate of Scotland Waterloo Hotel Jermyn Street" will let me know where you are to be found as Lockhart tells me you are about to change your residence. I will if I can lodge in the same Hotel with the Lord Advocate who is my old & intimate freind.

Trusting my dear Madam to find you in tolerable health & recovering from the fatigue of your tedious voyage I am with the greatest respect & regard Your very affectionate friend

WALTER SCOTT

[*Rosenbach*]

¹ 5th February was a Monday. Scott means he will set off on that day week, the 12th. He is still in Edinburgh on Tuesday the 6th (writing to Lord Montagu on that date), and hoping to get away on Thursday the 8th. He has reached London by the 15th (letter to Lockhart), the Thursday he here anticipates being there.

² A note written the same day intimates that his start is delayed "for a day or two by my colleague Mr. Dundas being suddenly taken with a fit of gout."

TO MRS. CLEPHANE

[February ?] 1821

DEAR MRS. CLEPHANE,—I send the *Oeconomies Royales*¹ which pray keep as long as they amuse you. It is not a morsel to be swallowed in one week. I hope to see you before I start, for my friend Robert Dundas has a touch of the gout and I must see him fit to attend the court in my room, ere I set off. Yours very sincerely

W. SCOTT

[Northampton]

TO LORD MONTAGU

MY DEAR LORD,—Many thanks for your kind letter and for the portraits which are very facetious. I understand one man Cruickshanks² videlicet does all these clever things on both sides. It has been well said by some wise man or other that the popular temper may [be] discovered by libels whether addressd to the ear or to the eye much more accu[r]ately than by looking to serious performances just as you shall see how the wind sits by throwing up a straw which you cannot do by throwing up a stone. And by all accounts I think the wind is about to change.

I expect to be in London in the course of a week to meet my late Brother in laws widow who is just arrived from India and with whom I have important business to transact besides many motives to pay her all the attention in my power.

My time of course will be short but I hope to get down to Ditton for a couple of days which is something pleasant to look to in a journey which I do not take with a very easy mind as Sophia's health seems so precarious.

I should have been on the road as yesterday but one

¹ Maximilien Béthune (afterwards Béthune-Charost), Duc de Sully's *Mémoires des Sages et Royales Oeconomies d'Estat domestiques, etc. de Henry le Grand, etc.* [Tom. 3 and 4 edited by J. Le Laboureur.] 4 tom., Amstelredam [Chatenau de Sully, 1638]. Paris, 1662. Abbotsford Library Catalogue (p. 46) has Tom. 1 et 2. *Edition originale aux V verts, fol.*

² Presumably George Cruikshank (1792-1878), the famous caricaturist.

of my brethren has been pleased to take the gout mal a propos for me and not tres a propos for himself if I can judge by his wincing and grinning. So that I must remain to do his duty but I trust to get away on thursday. I am always My dear Lord very truly Yours

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 6 february [1821]

[Buccleuch]

To JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I had yours yesterday and it gave me much relief in so far as it states Sophia to be relieved of the cramp which I have more horror of than the pain in the side which I believe is incidental to her situation.

I saw Mr. Christie yesterday. You will see the freindly and ready zeal with which he met Scotts impudence both in his letter to Smith¹ of which I highly approve and in his printed statement. There is no human being of my acquaintance but what thinks all is done that can be done with such a fellow. A friend of yours Mr. Wilson whom I saw with Christie seemd anxious about the city squad of whom I know nothing. It is unlucky to be sure that their Champion has this bit of a Cockhorse thrown in his way to ride off upon but with Stoddarts explanation yours and Mr. Christie's everybody must see that the mistake happend by the merest inadvertence.² You have now to attend to the *paullo majora* and keep clear of magazine-mongers and scandal-jobbers in future. The fellow will live on this affair for half a year which I dare say is all he wanted for for fighting he thought as much of flying. I mean flying through the air for fleeing on the earth may be a matter *haud alienum a Scaevolae studiis*.

¹ Horatio Smith. For his part in the duel see Lang's *Lockhart*, i. pp. 259-278, and later letter to Scott of 1827, which will appear in a subsequent volume.

² A paragraph had been prefixed to Lockhart's statement, as published in the newspapers, not contained in the statement previously sent to Mr. Scott. See note to letter to young Walter, 4th February, p. 349.

I have seen Mrs. Carpenters papers. There seems to be no doubt of the clause in the marriage contract which gives her *in property* the sum of £16000 then vested in the 3 per cent consols. The sum divisible among my family at her death when realized will approach to £20,000 which I think was about what I calculated upon when settling matters with Soph[i]a's trustees. So she is about £5000 poorer than she had once some reason to hope for but I suppose it will make no great odds either to her or you.¹ You have not only independence but wealth in your power if you take the right road to it but you must lay aside your frolics and gambades and take a manful journey-pace for a little while at least.

My love to Sophia. I will write her a long letter one of these odd-come-shortlys but I am just now almost worried to death witness this letter begun three days since and only finishd just now. Love to the Captain and Violet. Yours most affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

WATERLOO HOTEL JERMYN STREET 15 *february* [1821] ²

[*Law*]

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART

[*February* 1821]

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I give you joy a hundred times of the acquisition you have made.³ I am inexpressibly relieved on account of my dearest Sophia who has had such a grievous time of it. I trust in God her recovery

¹ For further on this see note to letter to Charles, 21st November 1821, and letter to Richardson, January 1822. See also Vol. V, p. 257.

² On the 10th John Ballantyne notes: "Sir Walter Scott gone to London having expressed himself greatly dissatisfied with what he calls my carelessness of health in the country." John, as the diary shows, has been hunting and coursing.

³ John Hugh Lockhart, born 14th February 1821. This letter must have been written on the 17th, for Scott says in his letter to Sophia from Ditton on the 18th that he went to that place "yesterday," which would be the 17th. In the present letter he says "I go down to Ditton today," i.e. the 17th.

will be as perfect as her confinement has been tedious. The utmost quiet is necessary for eight or ten days but this the ladies know how to regulate. I go down to Ditton today to return on Monday pray contrive amongst you to let me hear from you daily were it but a line and tell me if the boy that makes me grandsire is dark or fair and above all if he can *gripe* hard as a Scott should. Yours affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

The Duke of Wellington whom I take to be the highest military authority in the world pronounces you can have nothing more to say to S S by which I mean not sinner saved but Scoundrel Scott either by publication or otherwise.

[*Law*]

TO MRS. LOCKHART, KING STREET [EDINBURGH]

MY DEAREST SOPHIA,—I received as much pleasure and was relieved from as much anxiety as ever I felt in the course of my life by Lockharts kind note which acquainted me with the happy period which has been put to your sufferings and as I trust and hope to the complaints which occasioned it. You are now my dearest girl beginning a new course of pleasures anxieties and duties and the best I can wish for you is that your little boy may prove the same dutiful and affectionate child which you have always been to me and that God may give him a sound and healthy mind with a good constitution of body the greatest blessings which this earth can bestow. Pray be extremely careful of yourself for some time. Young women are apt to injure their health by thinking themselves well too soon. I beg you to be cautious in this respect.

The news of the young strangers arrival was most joyfully received here and his health and yours toasted in a bumper. Lady Anne is quite well and Isabella also and Lady Charlotte who has rejoined them is a most

beautiful creature indeed. They desire a thousand kind remembrances to you and were very sorry they did not see Lockhart when in town. This place is all light and splendour compared to London where I am forced to use candles till ten o'clock at least. I have seen the Compton family once or twice of course and of course also was most kindly received. I call'd in coming here yesterday to let Lady C. know the joyful tidings and paid the same duty to Mrs. Carpenter who seem'd very much pleased. I am inclined to like that lady much. She seems thoroughly good humour'd though much depress'd both by circumstances and recollections. Her great wish is to see Mama. She must come down by sea when the weather serves and her own health will permit for so long a land journ[e]y is out of [the] question. You never saw a creature so exhausted.

I have a gay time of it. Tomorrow I return to town and dine with old Sotheby on tuesday with the Duke of Wellington Wednesday with Croker and so on. I am waiting the progress through Parliament of a bill in which the Clerks of Session are concern'd then I will go down to Wales and see Charles.¹ By that time the windy season will be over and we shall have a fine passage down by sea.

Love to Lockhart the Captain and the Violet and give your bantling a kiss extraordinary for Grandpapa. I hope Mungo approves of the child for that is a serious point. There are no dogs in the Hotel where I lodge but a tolerably conversible cat who eats a mess of cream with me in the morning. I am my dear Love Most affectionately yours

WALTER SCOTT

18 *feby* [1821] DITTON PARK

The little Chief and his brother have come up from Eton to see me so I must break off.

[*Law*]

¹ But this journey was not undertaken.

TO WALTER SCOTT, PORTO BELLO BARRACKS, DUBLIN

MY DEAR WALTER,—I have just received your letter and have to reply to you with the very agreeable intelligence that Sophia had a son on Wednesday last and is as I hear & hope doing as well as possible. This ends or reduces to a trifle my anxiety on her account. They will probably write on this important subject from Edinburgh.

I send you a draught for £50, which you must make go as far as you can. I would not have you buy a second charger just now as I hope while in London to obtain permission for you to attend the Military academy for some time as you will otherwise forget all you have learned. Besides to get on in your profession several kinds of knowledge are necessary which you can acquire no where in such perfection. You must work hard to get on in your line for I find that a good part of Mr. Carpenters fund [?] is settled in property upon his wife by marriage articles which considerably diminishes your future expectations. I do not suppose your share of that fund will amount to £5000 which is about one half less than we calculated for. The lady seems uncommonly kind and good humoured but in very low spirits and apparently weak health. She talks of going down with me when the weather grows something milder. It must be by sea for she cannot stand a land journey. She expresses the greatest desire to see Mama and all of you & has added to my curiosities a cup made of a Buffalos horn most superbly mounted in silver.

I intend to visit Charles one of these days. I wish you would take care of your hand-writing it gets almost illegible. I could scarce make out the direction on the inclosed packet which shall be delivered as directed.

I am on my road to Ditton for two days & shall then return to London. I shall be here long enough to receive your answer. Mr. Crokers franks as well as Mr. Frelings carry any weight.

There is what I have no doubt is a very idle report here of your paying rather particular attention to one young lady in particular. I beg you will do nothing that can justify such a rumour as it would excite my *highest displeasure* should you either entangle your self or any other person. I am and have been always quite frank with you and beg you will be equally so with me. One should in justice to the young women they live with be very cautious not to give the least countenance to such rumours. They are not easily avoided but are always highly prejudicial to the parties concern'd & what begins in folly ends in serious misery. Avis au lecteur. Believe me dear Walter your affectionate father WALTER SCOTT

Feby. 19th. Return'd from Ditton leaving all there quite well. Lockharts affair has had rather a serious conclusion. Mr. John Scott finding himself in the situation of a coward made desperate has challenged a Mr. Christie who carried him Lockharts message & who has since talked of him as he deserves—Christie who is a barrister a fine spirited lad gave him the meeting and wounded him it is said *severely* not *dangerously*. I hope for Mr. Christies sake the fellow is more frightend than hurt.¹ I

¹ On Scott's return from Ditton to London on the 19th he probably found the following undated letter from Christie awaiting him: "By an application at my house from you I find that you are acquainted with this most unhappy transaction. It was not till twelve o' clock this forenoon that I had a glimmering of hope that this unfortunate man [*i.e.* John Scott] would recover. Now I understand the chances are much mended. The circumstances that led to all this are very few. After sending the statements &c to Mr P[atmore] as you suggested that gentleman called on me with a letter from Mr Scott *demanding* an explanation of the last sentence of the paper which I had written, & a disavowal of my having intended to say anything *disrespectful* of Mr Scott, which disavowal was to be published. It is painful to me to say anything new disparaging to this poor man, but I could not consider this application as anything else than a trick to give some little eclat to the conclusion of his affair with Lockhart, & I treated the application accordingly. On this Mr P[atmore] produced a challenge from Mr S. I said that I could not meet Mr S. after his recent behaviour on any other grounds than the principle of refusing no one who might think himself injured by me. On this principle I agreed to meet Mr S. We met accordingly at nine at night at Chalk Farm. My first shot I fired in the air. But my second [*i.e.* James Traill] perceiving that

am now writing at Hounslow but will add a note about this & Sophia's health when I get to London.

WATERLOO HOTEL JERMYN STREET

I have to add that Scott is better but they cannot remove him from Chalkfarm where he lies. He deserves all he met with for his conduct was that of a poltroon in the first instance & a fool afterwards. Christie is off to France for fear of the worst.

I wish you could pick me up the Irish lilt of a tune to "Patrick Fleming." The song begins

Patrick Fleming was a gallant soldier
He carried his musket over his shoulder
When I cock my pistol when I draw my rapier
I make them stand in aw of me for I am a taker
Fa la la &c.

From another verse in the same song it seems the hero was in such a predicament as your own—

If you be Peter Fleming as we suppose you be Sir
We are three pedlars walking on so free Sir
We are three pedlars a walking on to Dublin
With nothing in our pockets to pay for our lodging¹
fa la la &c

[*Bayley*]

Mr Scott took a careful aim (I do not mean an unfair one) insisted aloud that I should give myself the usual chances for my life. For self preservation I did so ; & my shot took effect in the side of the abdomen. Mr S. brought a surgeon with him who looked at the wound and making some frivolous excuse about preparing for him in town went off & returned no more. My second ran to the inn for assistance, & we carried the wounded man there & waited till a bed was ready for him into which I saw him conveyed. By this time the constables were about the house. I made my Escape as I best could, but my second did not leave Scott till his family arrived when he too made his Escape. I remain as quiet as I can but am to be heard of at No 8 Woburn Place, Russell Square. I lament too to trouble you with this long account but I do so both because I can think of nothing else but this unhappy man, & because I wish you to be satisfied that I did everything I properly could do to avoid a catastrophe which even now threatens to embitter the rest of my life."—*Laing MSS.* (Edin. Univ. Lib.). On receiving this Scott must have gone directly to see Christie at Woburn Place, an account of which he gives Lockhart in his next letter to him on the following day, the 20th.

¹ This song appears as "Peter Fleming" among some disjointed notes in C. K. Sharpe's *Ballad Book* (1880), p. 163.

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, EDINBURGH

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—Knowing you are aware of Christie's meeting with Scott and its consequences I have but to say that I came to town yesterday and made my way to Christie who was lying quiet with the purpose of starting in the evening for Calais and waiting the event on the other side of the channel. I offerd him all sort of assistance in my power either by purse recommendations or otherwise but had not the good fortune to hit on anything that could be useful. He was a little dejected about the business but I left him much cheerd as he indeed should be for he behaved with the utmost moderation as well as gallantry and had no honorable mode of avoiding the sleeveless quarrel fixd on him. Did I not tell you that a coward pressd to extremity becomes a desperate animal? and this has been the poor devils case for he was sinking fast even amongst his own set. I cannot bring myself to be sorry for him; even if the *worst* should happen there was more skaith at Sheriffmoor¹ and at any rate it will teach him the risk of meddling with private slanders. At least as Jack Cade says he has got fair warning. How fortunate it is that he has been the victim of his own cowardice and rashness instead of Christie. Meantime this event sums up the affair *cum tota sequela* never to be again stird. I suppose the seconds will agree on some kind of statement when the wounded mans state is determined. Mr Wilson who has been very attentive has been here just now and is on his way to Chalk farm where Scott still lies he will write you this evening the last intelligence of his health. Scotts surgeon ran off and left him on the ground and Patmore² was in

¹ See note to letter to Adam Ferguson, Vol. V, p. 293.

² Peter George Patmore (1786-1855), John Scott's second in the duel, was the father of Coventry Patmore, the Victorian poet. He married a Scotch lady, Eliza Robertson. See Gosse, *Coventry Patmore* (Literary Lives: 1905), pp. 1-4. James Traill, Christie's second, was the father of Henry Duff Traill, the accomplished wit and author of *The New Lucian*. In his little necrology on H. D. Traill, his friend Saintsbury says: "He was

such agitation that the chief assistance the wounded man received was from Christie and his second. To all this there is a fine moral but knowing how much you will suffer from the inconvenience to which your friend has been subjected it would be cruel to say anything more about it. I saw Mrs. Christie bearing the matter very bravely indeed. I will call on her occasionally. Christie is I suppose in France ere now.

A pleasanter subject is Sophia's happy extrication from cramps and spasms by so acceptable an addition to your family and mine. I shall be very desirous to see your marmouset which I dare say Sophia and you think the finest thing that ever opened eyes on the world. God maintain you in the opinion. Grandmama seems to have seen with your eyes and pronounces the child to be a perfect beauty. However be it what it will in feature it is a most acceptable personage to yours affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

WATERLOO HOTEL JERMYN STREET

20 *feby.* [PM. 1821]

I dine today with the Duke of Wellington in a small party which is a very high treat.

I have just heard that Scott is a good deal better. He is not yet moved from Chalk farm.

[*Law*]

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, EDINBURGH¹

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I am truly glad to report Scotts amended state. For two days there was little hope, the inflammation and fever having been very high and I who

certainly *hot*-tempered—a Traill of Rattar, with Heaven knows how many Berserks and Vikings among his ancestors. . . . Within the nineteenth century his father, afterwards an excellent police-magistrate, had been second to Christie in the too famous duel which brought such unjust discredit on Lockhart."—SAINTSBURY, *A Scrap Book* (1922), pp. 131-32.

¹ This letter is printed with omissions and without the concluding portion in *F.L.*

care little about anybody living or dying in such cases was anxious for Christie as there must have been a trial &c though there could be no doubt of the issue. Lady Compton got me the inclosed from the celebrated Surgeon Guthrie who attends the wounded Champion¹ and she congratulates me on the prospect that S. will live to die like the deil at a dyke-side. So all things considered the affair seems to have terminated as well as one so untoward could do. I do not see how you can be blamed more than if Christie² had been hurt by the bursting of a pistol—it was a chance you could neither foresee nor prevent when once the first impulse was given. I trust Scott will take warning that Christie will get credit and that you when you have had such severe practical proof how impossible it is to calculate the event of such matters and how unexpectedly their consequences may involve those whom we love and regard will abstain from any indiscretion which can lead to future calamities of this sort. You have now the best possible opportunity to break off with the Magazine, which will otherwise remain a snare and temptation to your love of satire and I must needs say that you will not have public feeling nor the regard of your freinds with you should you be speedily the heroe of such another scene. Forgive me pressing this. Christie and I talked over the matter anxiously : it is his opinion as well as mine and if either has weight with you you will not dally with this mother of mischief any more. I make this my most earnest entreaty to you and as it agrees with that of all your freinds and well wishers I trust it will not be made in vain. Do not *promise* but *act* and act at once and with positive determination. Blackwood has plenty of people to carry on his Magazine, but if it should drop I cannot think it fair to put the peace of a family and the life not only of your-

¹ John Scott had been editor of *The Champion* newspaper. See Vol. IV, p. 193 and note.

² “Christie” is written but “Scott” is meant.

self but of others in balance with any consideration connected with it. This is the last word I will ever write to you or say to you on the subject for I am sensible my anxiety makes me importunate for which I have only the excuse of a fathers feelings to Sophia and yourself. Which said Tace shall be hereafter with me Latin for a candle.¹

I rejoice to hear of Sophias good health and of the babys stout and healthy condition. As to his black eyes I suppose as the song says

He gat them frae his daddy.

I am feasted here most gallantly and see all that is great rich and pretty. But there is not much beauty since last year. I think my freind Mrs. Arbuthnot still keeps the belle at least to my taste I see none handsomer. The town is filling fast but there are no great parties yet only snug little meetings which are very agreeable. I think were you here I could show you some good society. Remember my kind love to Sophia and the brat and my regard to William and Violet. Can I do anything for any of you here.

These rude east winds do not suit Mrs. Carpenter in the least. Today however she went to Chantry's with me and from thence to the Institution. There is a capital picture from Les Facheux of Moliere—the poet reading his verses to a young nobleman whom he detain's from an assignation. There is a dashing picture of Belshazzars feast the light thrown from the blazing characters on the wall upon a feasting party whose tables extend for an immeasurable distance under huge massive vaults of ancient Egyptian workmanship. The whole is disfigured in my mind by a reddish hue which makes the whole picture seem as if composed of porphyry.

In politics the Whigs have got such raps over the knuckles as will not soon cease to ache. Broughams character is terribly damaged by the last John Bull. The

¹ "Tace is Latin for a candle" is a humorously veiled hint to anyone to keep silent about something.—*N.E.D.*

King or the Ministers however have let a hint drop about the Coronation early in June—if this is attempted I venture to prophecy that we are all at sea again. This is all at present from Yours affectionately

[LONDON] [PM. *Feb.* 24, 1821] WALTER SCOTT

[*Law*]

TO HAY DONALDSON

MY DEAR DONALDSON,—The enclosed missives regard the sale of a field (of great consequence to me in point of situation) which you see by my answer to Mr. Dunlop I have agreed to purchase. The heir is not of age (above pupillarity however as I think) and Mr. John Usher and the boys father Dunlop the seller are to become cautioners to the bargain. I can manage easily to retain as much of Ushers money in my hands as will cover all risque and I have already narrowly missed having a house clapt down on the place betwixt Huntly Burn and Lockharts cottage which would be a sufficient bar. With these explanations I put the matter into your hands secure of your doing the needful.

I am living here very pleasantly till the weather shall be milder and permit Mrs. Carpenter to set out on her journey northward. If I can do anything for you, you may command me.

The Whigs are upset here for a long while and it will be only some gross blunder of the K or Ministers that can make them set up their head again one while. His Majesty treated me with great distinction and shook hands with me before the whole circle. Yours very truly

WALTER SCOTT

25 *Febry* [1821] WATERLOO HOTEL JERMYN STREET

I was two days at Ditton all well the Chief as thriving as a young foal.

[*Griffith*]

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART¹

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—After all the fair hopes that were entertained of Scotts recovery² the poor mans irritable disposition proved too much for Mr. Guthries skill & he expired last night at ten o'clock. In this sad business you have at least the consolation that you could neither force nor prevent what has happend and that it cannot affect you as a man of honour & spirit though this un-

¹ This letter, with omissions, appears in *F.L.*

² Which had been reported to Sir Walter by Christie in a letter from Boulogne-sur-Mer on the 23rd: "It gives me the greatest pleasure to satisfy the kind anxiety that you expressed to hear of my proceedings. The last accounts which we have received of S's health (which however only came to Monday evening) were so favourable, that they have made me quite happy ever since. I had made up my mind for the worst, & am still prepared for it, if contrary to my hopes, it should now happen. I could only have avoided this thing at the expense of my own life, or by submitting to a personal degradation, which must have followed from my making any concessions on the *demand* of Mr S, and more particularly from my recognizing his title to respect in any manner, however indirect. As I doubted the chance against myself by forbearing to defend myself till I was sure that my life was sought, my conscience acquits me of having left anything undone which I could do. I have been distressed to think that this affair may have a painful effect upon Lockharts irritable feelings. If it be so, it must be on my account and not on his own for the proceeding says in the plainest terms that Mr S could not endure to remain in the situation in which he found himself placed by his conduct in the previous affair. This is a construction that all the world must put upon the challenge to me. We had resolved to proceed from Calais to Paris, but the very favourable nature of the accounts induced us to alter our plan. We came to this place yesterday after occupying six hours in coming from Calais to this place—a journey of 21 miles. . . . If this man should die, & his friends should urge a prosecution, I shall give notice that I intend to stand the trial & I shall remain here only for the purpose of avoiding an imprisonment previous to trial. I cannot fear the result & I cannot endure that it should be thought that I do fear it. You perceive that I have taken advantage of your kind offer to inclose a letter to Mrs Christie. There is a request which I am almost ashamed to make, but which I feel convinced that your kindness will not refuse. My father is a secluded man to whom I fear no reasons will seem sufficiently strong to justify my conduct. To tell the truth, next to the fate of S, my fathers feelings on the subject have given me most anxiety. I think a few lines from you to him would go farther to convince him that there was nothing utterly atrocious in my conduct, than any other argument. I am ashamed to give you this trouble, but I am sure you will forgive me. My fathers address is The Revd A. Christie, Fyvie, Aberdeenshire."—*Walpole Collection*. This letter has no address except "Sir Walter Scott Bart."

fortunate chance has happend. Lady Holland I understand was speaking of the matter in her circle ill enough disposed towards you as they may be supposed & sumd up with saying that how so ever little you might be a favourite of hers there was no denying that you had done all a man of spirit could do in endeavouring to bring Scott to the field yourself.

I have a letter from Christie & at his request shall undertake the painful task of writing to his father who I find is a clergyman. It is a duty difficult to discharge because the considerations which would move other men cannot be urged to him. But I will certainly do anything in my power that may gratify Mr. C. Tomorrow I will call on Mrs. Christie. I hope her husband will be in no hurry to come home it is best to let such things cool a little.

I have no time to say more than just to beg my best love to Sophia & compliments to your Sister. I am detaind here by this poor lady who is really in a most pitiable condition without an atom of animal spirits and to all appearance having neither spirit to form resolutions for herself nor competent freinds to advise with for of advisors totally incompetent there is no lack.

I shall be glad to hear that you are bearing this matter as it must be born[e] with manhood & resolution for vain regrets avail nothing.¹ There is much of my last letter which I would not have written but that I confided in the certainty of Mr. Guthries favourable predictions but you are aware that I could not mean it unkindly. Yours affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

28 feby [1821] WATERLOO HOTEL

I dine with Mr. Wilson on Monday first.

[*Abbotsford—Original*]

¹ Byron's commentary on John Scott runs : " He died like a brave man, and he lived an able one. . . . He was a man of very considerable talents, and of great acquirements. He had made his way, as a literary character, with high success, and in a few years."—See Byron's second letter (25th March 1821) to John Murray on Bowles's strictures on Pope—Prothero, *Byron's Letters and Journals*, Appendix III, vol. v. p. 576.

TO WILLIAM LAIDLAW

28th February 1821

MY DEAR WILLIE,—You have all the time of it on Tweedside for here is nothing but vapours & clouds & storms—on Sunday we could not see across the street & lighted lamps to breakfast at 10 o'clock and Thursday the snow lies an inch thick on the streets. To be even with the climate I *vapour* in my turn about the news you have sent me from Scotland. I am glad you get on so blithely and inclose a check for £50 for the Brewer & c.

I have written to Hay Donaldson to settle about the field. I have had scarce such a fright in my life as at the idea of a house perching on it. It would have damaged Huntley Burn & totally d——d Chiefswood. I have heard of Christians being Jews but Nicol¹ is a whole Synagogue. I am glad he has cheated himself. Tell the Captain I hope to write him something pleasant very shortly. I have to make visits at such distances & c that by my honest word I spend my whole leisure in the streets.

The King has commanded me to sit to Sir Thomas Lawrence for a portrait for his most sacred apartment. I want to have in Maida that there may be one handsome fellow of the party. Will you take the picture in the little room adjoining the armoury (I mean the oil picture with Maida & Panick) out of the frame, cause Swanstoun make a box to its size, wedge it neatly in, cover it with flax or cotton, & send it by the mail. With that and one or two sketches which are here the honest gentleman may be introduced. Send it by the Carlisle mail addressed to the date of this letter.

I am truly glad your operations advance well. I have had much to plague me here besides the death of this poor devil John Scott who departed last night. So much for being slow to take the field.

¹ This would seem to be a Nicol Dunlop. The field belonged to a Dunlop. See p. 365.

Talking of the Captain's marriage, see that no one cheats me out of my jest of Daniel in the Lyon's den.¹ I am glad little Ligin [?] gets well.

Pray write me a long letter. It is a great pleasure to me to hear from home.

The Queen's business is quite forgot here and she has condescended to touch the cash. Yours truly

W. SCOTT

[*Sir Alfred J. Law*]

TO MRS. SLADE ²

MY DEAR MRS. SLADE,—I have just seen the card with which Miss Mant has honoured me. As I am *not* the Author of Waverley nor in [any] way connected with these very successful novels I am sure Miss Mant will be aware that with every desire to oblige a friend of yours it is quite impossible that I can have the honour of accepting the flattering inscription which she proposes & also that I have it not in my power to grant or refuse the request which she prefers. I regret it very much as nothing would give me more pleasure than to do whatever might be agreeable to a friend of so old & so valued a friend as yourself. I am with great regard Yours most faithfully

[March 1821]

WALTER SCOTT

It is scarce necessary to say that I entirely misunderstood the nature of Miss Mant's request as I understood

¹ Sir Adam Ferguson married Mrs. Lyon. See note to letter to Lord Montagu, 15th April, p. 414.

² This letter is in a volume bequeathed to the Museum by F. Slade. It has no date or postmark, but the year is determined by an accompanying extract from a letter written by Mrs. J. R. Phillott, late Miss Alicia Catherine Mant: "The year in which Mrs. Slade applied to Sir Walter Scott to solicit the favour you mention was 1821. This appears from a very kind and courteous letter from the Great Man to poor little me, conveying his permission to dedicate the work alluded to to him. This letter has the post office stamp of March 15, 1821, and Jermyn Street was the post office (two-penny) through which the letter went." I find in the B.M. Catalogue Alicia Catherine Mant's *The Cottage in the Chalk Pit*, London, 1822, probably the work mentioned.

you to mean that she desired simply to inscribe the volumes to myself personally an honour to which I felt I had no claim but certainly was not disposed to reject.

[*British Museum*]

TO WALTER SCOTT, 18TH HUSSARS

MY DEAR BOY,—I received your very sensible letter which gave me great pleasure as it convinces me your mind is bent upon doing what will make you an ornament to your profession and a useful servant to your King and Country. There are such an amazing number of applications to be admitted to the Sandhurst College that now when the more advanced class consisting of commissiond officers is diminishd in number there is very great difficulty in getting on the list so that you will in all probability have time enough to rub up your mathematics though you are quite right to set about them instantly. A knowlege of Euclid and of a little Algebra are the necessary qualifications.

I have consulted anxiously with my freind Col: Stanhope¹ whom you remember and he is to apply to H.R.H the Commander in Chief and to communicate with Sir Herbert Taylor² the Dukes Secretary concerning the best way of forwarding your education. He seems to think that in the great difficulty of getting to Sandhurst your time might be usefully passd in this manner—After the

¹ Charles Stanhope, fourth Earl of Harrington (1780-1851), was gazetted major in the Queen's Rangers in 1803; lieutenant-colonel of the 3rd West India Regiment in 1807, and attained the rank of colonel in 1814. In 1812 he was named a lord of the bedchamber, and again held that appointment from January 1820 till November 1829.

² Sir Herbert Taylor (1775-1839). On his return from military missions in Sweden and Holland in 1814 he resumed the duties of private secretary to Queen Charlotte, and these he continued till her death in November 1818. From 1820 to 1823 he represented Windsor in Parliament. In March 1820 he was appointed military secretary at the Horse Guards. On the Duke of York's death in January 1827 he became military secretary to the new commander-in-chief, the Duke of Wellington.

Spring reviews when your presence with your regimt. is both necessary and useful to yourself he thinks you might obtain leave from Head Quarters for six months to be spent at *Woolwich* where you might board and lodge with one of the teachers and study mathematics and fortification on the grand scale and with all appliances and means to boot. You would have the countenance and advice of my old school companion Sir Howard Douglas¹ who is at the head of the establishment and also that of Lt. Col. Macleod whom you remember at Abbotsford in 1819 and what would be very agreeable to you you might put half a dozen Macdonalds in your pocket being next door to the good humoured Major. I own I like this plan for you even better than the academy and though you will be near London and have the means of throwing away your time and opportunities if you are so minded yet I have much better hopes of you who are now a man and not a silly boy. Knowledge is always power and often wealth it is essential to ourselves and makes us useful to others and is the stock which we must acquire in youth to make our old age honoured and useful. I am much pleased with your wish to go to Wales but I doubt Mr. Williams' capacity though an excellent classical scholar to assist your mathematics. At any rate he could not direct you in the application of the abstract study to your profession. It was however a very fair proposal on your part and gives me great pleasure and confidence.

The Woolwich plan would of course admit a week or two's shooting at Abbotsford. The time of your residence there being expired you would of course rejoin your regiment and in summer 1822 we would obtain leave for you to make a military tour on the Continent and visit the strong places in Flanders &c which with the advantage of proper recommendations would add much to your

¹ For Sir Howard Douglas see letter to John Murray, Vol. V, p. 109 and note. Douglas retained the office of Inspector-General of Instructions at the R.M.C., Woolwich, until its abolition in 1820.

professional knowlege besides improving that of languages about which I am very anxious. A steady companion for such a tour who would undertake it with the view of proficiency rather than amusement might cast up in the interim and would be a great advantage. In order therefore that you make good use of your proposed residence at Woolwich I wish you earnestly to persevere in going over the books of Euclid so that you have the root of the matter in you when you come to that seminary. Let me know how you relish this plan.

I am sitting to Sir Thos. Lawrence by the Kings command his Majesty honouring me so far as to desire to have my portrait. I hope my glimpse of Court favour may be useful to your pursuits and views for myself it is all one.

I understood a Dublin young lady was the subject of the foolish report I mentiond and not a fair maid of Cork. It is always right to mention these rumours for the damage to a young lady is very great if she comes to be spoken of particular[ly] with respect to one young man and sometimes without in the least deserving [it] young men acquire the odious character of male coquettes. This is to be avoided by distributing your attentions impartially among the young women you meet in society.

Scott is dead and whatever his demerits towards our family it is a melancholy piece of work since the poor man has left a wife and two children I fear very poorly provided for.¹

Mrs. Carpenter is but very poorly. I wish I had her fairly in Scotland but it looks like a sad undertaking. I intend to make a run down to Wales to see Charles and when I come up I hope the weather will be more lenient. Always affectionately Yours

WALTER SCOTT

WATERLOO HOTEL JERMYN STREET 1st March [1821]

¹ For John Scott's widow and children there was afterwards raised a subscription, to which Byron, under the initials of "N. N.," contributed £30 (see *Byron's Letters and Journals*, ed. Prothero (1901), v. p. 266 and note).

The King certainly comes to Dublin this summer so you must be all on the alert. I would not have you miss the sight which must be extraordinary as there has been no King in Dublin this many a day excepting poor James II^d. From thence he talks of Edinr. but I doubt that part though he seems seriously to intend it. Sir Herbert Taylor whom I met at the Duke of Wellingtons tells me you have got or are to get a new Colonel (or rather Major in place of Col. Hay) whom he praised as an excellent man and officer. I will certainly have you particularly introduced to him.

I inclose a letter to Mathurine which pray let your servant deliver. He is certainly a little mad and a little extravagant to boot for he talks of wanting [a] poney for the girls the most beautiful creature I ever saw. It was bred by Ballantyne Crosslie who askd 25 guineas at the cattle show last year and now sells it for 16 pounds.

Let me know how your time is disposed of—how you like your mess and the friends to whom you have introductions—as for your duty I suppose while the uniform and feathers have their novelty it cannot be less than delightful which is all very natural. Adieu my dear Walter—that you should be a respected and useful man a good soldier and a thorough-bred gentleman must with the prosperity of your brothers and sisters be now the chief object in life to your affectionate father

ABBOTSFORD¹

WALTER SCOTT

[*Law*]

To JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART

WATERLOO HOTEL 4th March [1821]

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—The event of the Coroners inquest is known to you. It could not well have been

¹ “Abbotsford” is distinctly written. I cannot explain the two addresses.

otherwise but as all the evidence and particularly the dying declaration of Mr. Scott is so strongly in favour of his adversary's great forbearance & humanity there is not the least doubt of his getting out of the scrape as easily as it is possible and far from the unhappy circumstance doing him any harm all men must necessarily have a high opinion of the mixture of spirit and humanity which his conduct has displayd. I saw Mrs. Christie two days ago and will see her again tomorrow. She desired me to say she was very much obliged by your letter and seemd by repeating this very often anxious that you should know that she does not impute the least blame to you in the business. Indeed she takes it as firmly & composedly as is possible and had you not given me a clue to it by letting me know that she is "O'Connor's Child" I should have been puzzled to account for her serenity. By which however I do not mean that she does not seem to feel the circumstance as a wife ought to do but only that she looks [at] it more coolly than a Scotswoman might do.

It would be great hypocrisy in me to say I am sorry for John Scott. He has got exactly what he was long fishing for and I think it probably the incident will diminish the license of the periodical press so far as private character is concernd.

I am sorry to hear you have been unwell. If your bile becomes too troublesome you must take calomel the remedy quick & specific & you ought to diminish your smoking indulgences for they are great encouragers of bile—Poor Croker seems at the bottom terribly affected by his late family loss although he keeps it up in externals.¹ He does not mingle so much in society as he used to do and I can see that unless when he is particularly excited there is a great difference in his spirits. I am sorry for it he is a kind and true-hearted man and the last can be said of few in his situation.

¹ His only child, a son called Spencer, died on 15th May 1820, and his grief for the loss tinged his whole subsequent life.

There is a capital song in John Bull this morning to the tune of "Black Joke" which will make the Whigs grind their teeth to powder. •

Mrs. Carpenter continues to know her own mind as little as your sucking baby and is very delicate without I think being in actual bad health. I am almost sure the exertion of the Northern journey would do her good but of course I dare not press what she seems afraid of. I intend to go to Lampeter to which I have a kind invitation on the 13th or ther[e]abouts and if on my return I do not find Mrs. Carpenter able to move I will indeed I *must* make my bow for there is no end to this state of uncertainty.

I have nothing to add but kindest love to Sophia and my paternal charge that she will get well as soon as possible and be in good looks when I come down as I have been keeping company of late with the choice beauties of the age & do not like thin yellow looking people. Moreover I have been feasting with dukes & cabinet ministers on turbot & champagne & do not know how I shall relish live oysters & gin & water. I wish to God I could make the experiment however & see her well & you hearty though I should never see Champagne & turbot in my life again.

Love to the Captain & Violetta. Can I do any thing for them in London—if so command me. Yours affectionately

W SCOTT

[*Abbotsford—Original*]

TO LORD MONTAGU

[Addressed to Patrick Murray, Esq., Bath]¹

MY DEAR LORD,—I have your kind note & have been often intending to write but the news I had to send to you of my poor Sophia were rather a dispiriting subject.

¹ But this address has been scored out.

The child had come two or three weeks too early & the spasms returnd & seem to have given her much distress. Thank God she has at last gōt the turn. The pains have not attackd her for several days she sleeps without opiates & is beginning to gain strength & appetite.

I propose to be at Bath on the 14th Wednesday and will spend that evening & Thursday with your Lordship & friday with Peter Murray which will insure me two happy days in spite of Seged Emperor of Ethiopia & all his experience. You are both so kind as to offer me a *gite* so I have only to ask to whom my gracious presence for two nights will give least inconvenience. There is I observe a post coach which arrives at a certain inn at Bath at 5 afternoon which will I trust bring me in time for your mutton upon tuesday tho' I hope your Lordship & Lady M. will not wait an instant.

It is an awkward business this of Mr. John Scotts but we must think of it as other inevitable misfortunes. The young man by whom he had the misfortune to fall seems to have behaved with all the gentleness & temper possible & the Seconds especially Scotts like fools if not worse.

Yours my dear Lord very truly WALTER SCOTT

LONDON WATERLOO HOTEL JERMYN ST.

6 March [1821]

I inclose a note to P Murray & desire my best respects to Lady M.

[*Buccleuch*]

TO LORD COMPTON

MY DEAR LORD,—I give you sincere joy of your little stranger¹ and of my dear friend Lady Comptons state of health. I am deeply sensible both of the honour and kindness which you do me in naming me one of the Sponsors for the young gentleman and will be truly happy

¹ Birth of the third son, Spencer Scott, Capt., 15th Light Dragoons. He died 21st May 1855.

should my stay here permit to take the vows in person. All health and happiness my Lord to you and yours, there are few on earth more sincerely dear to your faithful and affectionate friend.

WALTER SCOTT

WATERLOO HOTEL. *6th March 1821.*

This post has brought me comfortable tidings from Sophia who is much better.

[*Northampton*]

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I am truly glad that Sophia is at length able to take calomel it is the only medicine which seems to set spasms at defiance as I can testify from sad experience. I hope to be down with you all on the last days of this month which will be a delightful change from the bustle I have been living in.

I wish the Beacon would let Scotts affair alone. The last paragraph was very imprudent & joind to party rancour may awaken hostility in the minds of Scotts freinds towards Christie which at present they profess not to feel so far indeed as to say that if compelld to prosecute they will do it with no vindictive purpose. Besides Death is justly said to cancel all debts of honour as well as others & so the mans ashes may be allowd to rest. The statement was also imprudent as referring to circumstances which cannot be proved such as the position of the parties on the ground. This can only be known by the statement of parties implicated in the affair which though they furnish good evidence against themselves cannot afford any in their favour & will not therefore be admitted.

Patmores affair seems a bad one. I sincerely hope he will not stand trial at the same time with Christie because whatever they may do to him they must do at least the same to the principal which may prolong the term of imprisonment to which I fear Christie & Trail will be

condemnd.¹ Trail was certainly incautious first in consenting to the fighting by moonlight under any circumstances & again in not interposing more peremptorily after the first fire. If Patmore however abscond for a little while Christie & Trail will come off lightly. The conduct of the former was almost too forbearing. Mrs. Christie bears her misfortune uncommonly well.

Of public news I have none to tell. The Whigs are further at sea than they have been these three years. Old Tierney has resigned the leading of the party or been dethroned & their affairs are managed by Home, Creevey, Lambton &c a sort of Committee of public safety. The[re] is likely to be a most fatiguing *guerilla* war upon the patience & animal strength of ministers but no great event. I never knew people more divided in opinion than as to the probable event of the Catholic question. Many think it will be carried on Friday by five or six which is too small a majority to carry it through. It has however lost all public interest & importance. Canning arrives to night in town.

My kindest love attends Sophia & Pickanini. I beg kind remembrances to Captain William & the Violet.
Yours affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

LONDON 14 March [1821]

Christies address is Richd. Maine Esq Parls poste restante. I will forwd your little [note] with a packet which goes to our envoy.

[Abbotsford—Original]

¹ "We have another week to wait for our trial. With respect to the issue of this trial I am of course very anxious, not on account of the legal consequences but because upon the verdict of a Jury will in a great measure depend the impression which will be generally received of one's conduct and character. Until I came to England I had always been led to suppose that could I but establish the facts of the case there could be no difference of opinion. I am now given to understand, that even were I to prove every thing I should have myself in a situation to be blamed. This of course gives me great uneasiness. . . . I cannot help thinking there may be some intention on Christie's part to remove painful impressions from my mind. I have not the least ambition to be considered an adept in the

TO HIS DAUGHTER SOPHIA

MY DEAR LOVE,—Nothing could have given me greater satisfaction than receiving under you[r] own hand the very agreeable assurance that you were using the only effectual remedy for the cramp and receiving the desired advantage. I foretold from the very beginning that it would continue to torment you untill your situation would permit you to take calomel and therefore I had before me the heavy and disconsolate prospect of your suffering for many weeks under this cruel complaint. Thank God you have now been able to take the necessary and indispensable remedy and I beg of you not to be alarmed or discouraged though the enemy should seem to rally for in process of time and by strict attention you will get the better of it entirely. I expect by your description quite a cherubim of a grand child though not I hope representing in voice those who we are told in the prayer-book eternally do cry. Health it has and that is the chief matter.

Mrs. Carpenter has at length settled that she cannot come to Scotland till summer or rather Dr. Clerk has settled it for her. But there are some law matters of importance to be transacted and I am resolved to put them all on a footing and save the trouble of future correspondence upon such matters. Meanwhile I am playing at

practice of duelling but I am anxious not to appear to have been indifferent to the safety of my friend or even of Mr Scott. I am really sorry to find that you still suffer yourself to be annoyed by this business. A snarling cur attacks you and you beat him as he deserves, he runs away, and shows his cowardly disposition by biting the first passenger he meets. This is a consequence of your defending yourself which you could not contemplate & for which if you was to reproach yourself you would do great injustice. . . . Scott behaved towards you like a mean coward and he felt he had done so—and towards Christie he behaved like an unfeeling coward, and I am deceived if he did not feel that likewise before he died. This may appear very hard, but I assure you it proceeds from no personal feeling. I have great respect for the Motto—'De mortuis &c'—but in this case I must be allowed to suggest the slight alteration of 'Verum' for 'Bonum'."—James Traill to Lockhart, 6th April 1821, *Abbotsford Collection* (Nat. Lib. Scot.).

"Where shall I gae dine the day" not for want of invitations but for plenty. I have as yet only made two capital blunders as to day and place but such luck cannot last and I will certainly lose character before I come away. Yesterday I entirely forgot where I was to dine as tomorrow when fortunately an accident reminded me that my Amphitryon¹ of the day was Lord Castlereagh. Were I to tell this in a stage coach or in company what a conceited puppy I would seem yet the thing is literally true as well as my receiving three blue ribbands and a marchioness in my hotel in the same day. The consequence is I am become like Mr. Loftus in the Goodnatured man a person of great importance. The Hotel keeper has asked me to procure him a renewal of a Crown lease. The man that lets the horses expects to get a permit to keep hackney coaches and who knows what other vain expectations my state of favour has excited.

Let me know what article of furniture or dress or what else I shall bring you to shew I have been at London and am a loving papa. Chuse whatever you will either for the new house or Chiefswood or for yourself and leave me alone to select the article when I know what will be acceptable. Let me know also what I can bring for Baby which I dare say is quite an unique specimen of the human race for talents and beauty.

I am very sorry indeed to say that I think poor Mrs. Carpenter rather loses than gains ground. She is most miserably thin neither eats nor sleeps and is amused with nothing.² Fortunately her brother Genl. Fraser is in town and with his assistance I have prevaild on her to see

1

Le véritable Amphitryon
Est l'Amphitryon où l'on dine.

—MOLIÈRE, *Amphitryon*, III. v. (1668).

See Vol. IV, p. 322, note.

Mr. "Loftus" should be Mr. "Lofty," a detestable prig, who always boasts of his intimacy with people of quality, in Goldsmith's *The Good-natured Man* (1767).

² She lived till 1862.

Baillie.¹ If she continues so bad I see nothing for it but that Mama should come up for it is partly the desire to see her partly the fright of seeing her which weighs on the poor lady's mind and it is plain to me that though she has no formed illness at present yet she is not the less in a very precarious state and were your health once reestablished I think Mama should come up and see her. I will not speak of this until I hear what Baillie says. Anne might come up with her and four days would bring them here. I cannot think of this poor creature being in a state so utterly desolate as she seems at present.

My kind love to Lockhart and to Pickanini but don't kiss it too much for fear it melt away like one of [the] lumps of barley-sugar you were so fond of. Always dearest Sophia Your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

WATERLOO HOTEL JERMYN STREET [14 March? 1821]

[Law]

To JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, KING STREET, EDINBURGH

LONDON

I HAVE just received Sophia's letter with as much pleasure as ever I received a letter in my life. The lawyers make a puzzle about a clause in Mrs. Carpenters marriage settlement which I must not leave unexplained which will detain me here till about the 26th when I design to return by sea. Mrs. Carpenter is forbidden to undertake the journey till summer. Tell Terry when you see him I will bring down Mrs. Terry in the same ship with me.²

[PM. 14 March 1821]

[Law]

¹ i.e. Dr. Matthew Baillie.

² This must have been a hurried note. The manuscript lacks conventional beginning or end and has no signature. Nevertheless it has not been mutilated and is complete as printed.

TO MRS. LOCKHART, KING STREET, EDINBURGH

MY DEAR SOPHIA,—I write chiefly to remind you that the latter end of March and beginning of April is the time for planting the shrubs &c at Chiefswood and that unless you chuse to trust it entirely to the ancient Cock a pistol¹ (who will be a most admirable executive person) John should go out per Blucher and give directions. There are a great many shrubs to be removed from Abbotsford and Lockhart can live there or at Huntleyburn for a day or two untill he gives his directions. What things you want Lambe will supply on my charges. I hope the wall will be ready to receive the fruit trees. In short the thing must be lookd after that you may have satisfaction in it afterwards for it is no[t] safe planting when April is far advanced.

Upon consulting Dr. Baillie I find him quite of opinion that Mrs. Carpenter should not move untill the end of May at soonest and he apprehends no immediate danger unless her complaints should assume a more formd aspect. He hopes that she may travel in the beginning of summer and recommends that in the mean while she should take a small house at Kensington. So my mission is ended and in a great measure my anxiety. I will see the Court of Session Bill through on the 26th and then set sail for the North.

Give my kindest love to Lockhart and remembrances to the Captain and Violet. I am to be a Godfather to the young Compton so that my interest in the juvenile part of the creation is extending itself far and fast. Give my reverend service to the little gentleman and believe me always most affectionately yours

WALTER SCOTT

WATERLOO HOTEL 19 March [*docketed* 1821]

I think you should write as soon as you can to Lady Isabella Scott as they have been most anxious in their

¹ "A gardener, by name James Scott, who lived at a place called popularly Cock-a-Pistol, because the battle of Melrose (A.D. 1526) began there."
—LOCKHART.

enquiries after you. Indeed every freind here has been equally so particularly poor quiet Mrs. Dumergue Mrs. Joanna Baillie and her sister Lady Stafford Lady Davy &c.

If Lockhart goes to Abbotsford they will get every thing for him but wine which they cannot get at but he can take some alongst with him.

[*Law*]

TO ROBERT CADELL

MY DEAR SIR,—After a delay here renderd vexatious by the uncertainty of its duration the indisposition of my sister in law and the illness of my daughter at home I hope to get away early next week. I shall come down by sea and hope to be in Edinr. by 1st April¹ when I will put the corrected copy of Drydens Life into Ballantynes hands. I have not been so fortunate respecting him as respecting Swift having got few additional materials but what I have will be soon ready for the press.²

I am truly sorry to hear from you such an indifferent account of my valued friend Mr. Constables health. I trust in God it will be restored for his is a life of uncommon importance to literature as well as to his friends. I will thank you to write by return of post (otherwise it may miss me) to say particularly how my

¹ But he is not there till the 10th. See letter to Mrs. Carpenter of the 13th, p. 409.

² "I am sorry to intrude upon you—but as Mr Constable is not so well . . . I think it as well to state to you that Mr Ballantynes Printing Office has been for some time occupied with a new edition of Drydens Works the property of the life belonging to which we acquired last year—and as the works have been out of print for some years we think we can make something of a new edition (indeed it is all sold long ere this) the progress of the printing is considerable and Mr Ballantyne will very soon ask us to put the Life into the compositors hands—do you think you can oblige us with any alterations on this volume . . . perhaps you could make one or two additions so as to enable us to advertise the setwork accordingly . . . in all probability some few things relative to Dryden may have fallen into your hands since the Publication of the first edition."—A. C. & Co. p. R. C., 16th March 1821 (*Constable Letter Book*, 1820-22, Nat. Lib. Scot. MS. 791). Again, on 23d March: "[Mr. Constable] is considerably better, his Medical men think he is *greatly better* but he is rather inclined to be gloomy about himself which in some degree impedes his recovery."—R. C. (*Constable Letter Book, etc.*).

good friend is and also that you will offer my kind remembrances to him. I am Dear Sir Most truly your
obt Sert

WALTER SCOTT

20 March [1821] WATERLOO HOTEL JERMYN STREET
[Stevenson]

TO MRS. HUGHES

MY DEAR MRS. HUGHES,—I have been so compleatly harassd by business and engagements since I came to this wilderness of houses that I must have seemd very ungrateful in leaving your kind remembrances¹ unacknowledged. You mistake when you give me any credit for being concerned with these far famed novels but I am not the less amused with the hasty dexterity of the good folks of Cumnor & its vicinity getting all their traditionary lore into such order as to meet the taste of the public. I could have wishd the author had chosen a more heroical death for his fair victim. It is some time since I receivd and acknowleged your young student's very spirited verses. I am truly glad that Oxford breeds such nightingales & that you have an interest in them. I sent my letter to my friend Longman's *care* and as it did not reach you can only repeat my kindest and best thanks. I would be most happy to know your son and hope you will contrive to afford me that pleasure.

With best compliments to Dr. Hughes & sincere regret that I have so often found Amen Corner untenanted I am with sincerity Dear Mrs. Hughes Your much obliged
humble Servant

WALTER SCOTT

WATERLOO HOTEL Tuesday [21st² March 1821]

[Heffer]

¹ Mrs. Hughes remarks in a note to the Abbotsford copy that she had sent Scott "a drawing of Wayland Smiths cave made by John Hughes just after the publication of Kenilworth, & had informed him of the crowds that visited Cumnor in consequence of that publication." The young student's verses were a poem by John Hughes entitled "Pompeii."

² So dated by someone in the original. Mrs. Hughes dates 7th March, but Tuesday was the 6th. She replies on the 15th: "It would make me

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—The issue of Christies business can only I should devoutly hope be imprisonment for a shorter or longer term—it is next to impossible it can be any thing else. Your coming here to the trial which is fixd for 13 of next month might possibly do harm but can in no point of view do good tho' it is most natural in you to wish it.¹ He has the best possible advice and I mentiond your wish both to Mrs. Christie and to his friend Mr Herrick who takes the management of the affair and they both earnestly wish you not to think of coming up. It

very happy to introduce my son to you, . . . I believe he has the pleasure of knowing Mr Lockhart. *You* say I mistake the author of *Kenilworth*, & you ought to convict me of my error, if an error it be ; but 'somehow' (as Mrs Piozzi says) I am not yet convinced : two reasons I have for my faith in the general opinion. Who but Sir Walter Scott who is so rich already in fame could afford to let such a hoard of honour be unappropriated ?—and could any mortal Man but one who is already so distinguished bear to see another person run away with so much distinction ?—yet I can conceive the merry pleasure it must be thus to keep all the world in ignorance of a fact which they are so desirous to ascertain—it matters not however what *I* think : nothing but your producing the author in a bodily shape will convince the public." She then suggests that the author, whoever he be, should treat of other historical periods—Henry the 8th, James 1st, etc.—"I want him not to cease writing till he has exhausted every period of interest in our history. . . . Do not be angry at my unbelief."—*Walpole Collection*.

¹ "Before you receive this you will have heard of my return from Sir W. S. . . . I believe no one hopes for an acquittal but myself—but it seems to be the universal opinion that my punishment will be very light ; for my own part I still hope to be acquitted. . . . Mary is to be confined in her mother's house. . . . At the very worst I shall have a few months imprisonment and shall come out with more friends than when I went in. I am glad to understand that you have given up thoughts of coming to town. Your presence here would have been irritating to your own feelings, it would have done me no good, by possibility it might have done me harm, for though you were accounted right in your quarrel, there was a party who disliked you, nobody knows & therefore nobody dislikes me. . . . Scotts death was an accident which I shall always lament, but with no feeling of self reproach & therefore without any bitterness of feeling ; & as to the personal inconveniences to myself & my wife—I declare that both she and I feel that they are counterbalanced by the happiness of being the objects of so much good will as we have experienced. Sir Walter Scotts kindness has exceeded all bounds. His attention to Mary during my absence made her both happy and proud. . . . My arrival is of course a secret and you must not mention it even in your quarter."—Christie to Lockhart [PM. 5 April 1821], *Letters to Lockhart* (Nat. Lib. Scot.).

will be as well that Christies quarrel stand as distinct from yours as possible since he might otherwise become a sharer in the malevolence political and literary with which you may be regarded by that scoundrelly part of the press with which the poor man Scott stood connected. What their influence over the minds of the mass from which Juries are selected it is impossible to predict but any identification of your case with that of Christie would of course occasion their exerting it such as it may be. Of course it would be incautious to have any risque which can be spared. When the issue of the trial is certain you can come up if you will. Christie bears his situation very well and is recovering his spirits. His wife is a very fine fellow an openhearted affectionate innocent Irishwoman. She begs to be kindly remembered to you.

Williams begins to give a more favourable account of Chas. application. He has got a companion suitable it seems in all respects a relation of the Chancellors or rather of his wife.¹ This is most important.

¹ Williams writes from Lampeter on the 18th to say : " Mr. Charles Scott, I am happy to say, is improving rapidly in the power of application and he really works now as hard as I myself could wish him. I believe I have also cured him in some degree of his dogmatism and positiveness ; I at least have made him more cautious in his assertions and less inclined to sweeping declarations. . . . In Mr. Surtees a near connection of Lady Eldon he has an invaluable companion. If you were to select a friend for Charles your choice could never light on a more proper object. Mild, gentlemanly and steady. Already a sound classical scholar for his age. . . . He has already attained great influence over Charles which he uses most kindly in exciting him to study and application. And now my dear Sir will you allow me to put one question to you, which I have no right to put, but which nevertheless I will venture to put. You informed me formerly that it was your intention to send Charles as a writer to India. Now if I were to succeed in forming intellectual habits in him (he has quickness and fluency of speech enough already) would not you prefer him to go to the English or Scotch Bar ? India has been so fatal to my own family that I feel quite a horror at any body in whom I take an interest going there."—*Walpole Collection*. This is the first time in Scott's letters mention is made of Villiers Surtees, Charles Scott's schoolfellow, who spent the vacation of this year at Abbotsford. He was eventually one of the Supreme Judges at the Mauritius. John Scott, first Earl of Eldon (1751-1838), became Lord Chancellor in April 1801 and continued in that position till 1827. On 19th November 1772 he married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Aubone Surtees, of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and of Hedley. She died on 28th June 1831.

I have another subject of anxiety which will keep me five or six days longer here. Walters regiment has been sent suddenly from Dublin to country quarters and he is god save the mark commandant of a Sergeant and 12 dragoons in the wilds of Ireland.¹ This will never do. I must get him permission to go study somewhere and the Duke of Yorke has promised to consider the matter and do something in it. Walter desires one to address to him *Head Quarters* from which post of dignity I trust soon to have him removed.

I am delighted with Sophias recovery and will swear my double and single oath by Calomel in future. I have a capital amulet against Catherines² alarms but alas the spell which fairies fear is safe lockd up in the old cabinet at Abbotsford. I have a good bow as my poor Mother used to say. *But* it is in the castle. I trust my little lady and love will soon come round again. Pray try to amuse her and get her to go out often in the carriage. I will take your attention to her very kind.

A crouded drawing room yesterday. The *infandum regina* as that learnd person Bob Hamilton calld her this morning threatend a descent and measures I believe are taken for her exclusion. Actually she had her state carriage at the door of her Town residence perhaps to try what sort of mob she could gather. If it was so the effect was very poor indeed none cheering but a few blackguards of the lowest class. But if it was done merely as a Quiz I give my old freind credit for she certainly kept the drawing room in some apprehension of being carried by storm and the effects of curiosity and alarm were evident to those who know these regions.

¹ At Cappoquin, on the River Blackwater, Co. Waterford, to which place Scott's next letter to Walter is addressed. "I am sorry to find that we are going to lose the cornet: but any thing you may send to my care shall be duly forwarded to him while he remains in Ireland," writes Milliken from Dublin on 13th March.—*Walpole Collection*.

² Mrs. Lockhart's maid, who was afraid that the fairies would take the baby away before the christening. See reference in Scott's next letter to Walter, p. 390.

It will now be the 3d or 4th ere I set sail¹ so I hope to hear from you how matters go on at home. You should be looking after shrubbery &c at Chiefswood. Yours truly

LONDON 23 *March* [*docketed* 1821] WALTER SCOTT

[*Law*]

TO CORNET SCOTT, 18TH HUSSARS, CAPPOQUIN

LONDON 27th 2 *March* 1821

MY DEAR COMMANDANT OF CAPPOQUIN,—Wishing you joy of your new government these are to inform you that I am still in London. The late dispersion of your regiment induced me to protract my stay here with a view to see the Duke of York on your behalf which I did yesterday. H. R. Highness expressed himself most obligingly disposed & promised to consider what could best be done to forward your military education. I told him frankly that in giving you to the Kings service I had done all that was in my power to shew my own attachment to His Majesty & the country which had been so kind to me & that it was my utmost ambition that you should render yourself capable of serving them both well. He said he would give the affair his particular consideration and consider whether he could put you on the establishment at Sandhurst without any very violent infringement on the rules & hinted that he would make an exception to the rule of seniority of standing & priority of application in your favour when an opportunity occurd—in the meantime he recommends you should pursue the preliminary studies with a view to your being able to face the examination. I will get full information on this subject and transmit to you for your instruction what you ought to do. You will have time enough to study if you employ it well for you must have been with your regt. & on duty a certain time before you can be admitted.

¹ But he changed his plan and went by land, as he informs Walter on 6th April, p. 407.

² Lockhart dates 17th.

The Woolwich plan has faild for on enquiry I found that none of the professors now took pupils and Sir John Macleod did not think it like to answer. I thought of Hanover and Berlin and mentiond them to the Duke of York but he objected [to] the disagreeable state of the continent & in especial of the young men of Germany though he had some thoughts of letting you go to Hanover with an [in]troduction to his brother the Duke of Cambridge who is very strict and when he knows a young man is sent to Hanover for education looks sharp out that he attends to it. I will know more about this matter in a few days.

In the mean time I beg of you to engage in no society that can materially interfere with the plan of study you have formd for yourself and when you walk out take your pencil with you & never mind what ugly things you make at first you will improve in time & the use of the pencil is most essential to an officer. From H. R. H.'s very kind expressions I have litle doubt you will have more than justice done you in the patronage necessary to facilitate your course through life but it must be by your own exertions my dearest boy that you must render yourself qualified to avail yourself of the opportunities which you may have offerd to you. Work therefore as hard as you can and do not be disconcerted for want of assistance of masters &c because the knowlege which we acquire by our own unaided efforts is much more tenaciously retained by the memory while the exertion necessary to gain it strengthens the understanding. At the same time I would enquire whether they [*sic*] may not be some catholic priest or protestant clergyman or scholar of any description who for love or money would give you a little assistance occasionally. Such persons are to be found almost everywhere not professd teachers but capable of smoothing the road to a willing student. Let me earnestly recommend in your reading to keep fast to particular & fixd hours & suffer no one thing to encroach

on the other. In short work hard to become what I hope to live to see you an honourd & respected British officer capable of availing himself of any opportunity of distinction which fortune may afford him.

Charles's last letter was uncommonly steady & prepared me for one from Mr. Williams in which he expresses satisfaction with his attention & with his progress in learning in a much stronger degree than formerly. He has got a friend & companion in a nephew of the Ld. Chancellors lady who is much addicted to study and uses Charles's attachment to him to urge him to pursue his studies closely. This is truly comfortable & may relieve me from the necessity of sending the poor boy to India.

All in Edinr. are quite well & no fears exist saving those of little Catherine for the baby lest the fairies take it away before the Christening.¹ I will send some books to you from hence if I can find means to transmit them. I should like you to read with care the Campagnes of Bonaparte which have been written in french with much science.

I hope indeed I am sure I need not remind [you] to be very attentive to your duty. You have but a small charge but it is a charge and over rashness or too much carelessness may lead to discredit in the Commandant of Cappoquin as well as in a field Marshal. In the exercise of your duty be tender of the lower classes & as you are strong be merciful. In this you will do your master good service for shew me the manners of the Man & I will judge those of the Master.

In your present situation it may be interesting to you to know that the bill for Catholic Emancipation will pass the Commons without doubt and very probably the Peers also unless the Spiritual Lords make a great rally—Nobody here cares much about it & if it does not pass this year it will the next without doubt.²

¹ "The Luckenbooth brooches were pinned to a child's garments between birth and baptism. Sir Arthur Mitchell gave me one which he had found used in the north" (James Curle).

² "The Parliamentary Emancipationists were now brought, like the

Among other improvements I wish you would amend your hand. It is a deplorable scratch & far the worst of the family. Charles writes a firm good hand in comparison. You may address your next to Edinburgh where I long to be being heartily tired of fine company & fine living from Dukes & Duchesses down to turbot and plovers eggs.

It is very well for a while but to be kept at it makes one feel like a pudel dog compell'd to stand forever on his hind legs. Always dear Walter Most affectionately yours

LONDON 27 March [1821]

WALTER SCOTT

This is a long epistle being answer to two of yours.

[*Bayley*]

TO WILLIAM LAIDLAW¹

MY DEAR LAIDLAW,—My letters come thick. I wish you to get either Mr Smith or Mr Paterson or any other capable person to take the levels of the situation of the old house at Abbotsford so as to show the lie of the ground exactly to the garden wall and a few yards within it. A section of these levels will be necessary to make Mr Atkinson judge the nature of the ground and I should like to have it as soon as possible under cover to Mr Freling, P.O.G. or rather to Mr Croker. I have just received your letter. I am afraid I stand no chance of being of use to Mr Sanderson for Sir Thomas who has either sail'd or is on the eve of sailing cannot but be presented with all such persons as he means to take out and for India I have been trying every door for one of the Shortreeds and hitherto in vain. I will enquire out the matter however and let you know.

Board, to an *impasse*."—*Camb. Mod. Hist.*, x. p. 636. The Bill was not carried till April 1829. For Scott's views on Catholic Emancipation see letter to Southey (15th December 1807), Vol. I, p. 400.

¹ This letter was doubtless written from the Waterloo Hotel, Jermyn Street, London, with others to Laidlaw. Scott returned to Edinburgh on Tuesday, 10th April. See letter to Mrs. Carpenter of the 13th, p. 409.

The death of my unlucky namesake John Scott¹ you will have learned of. The poor man fought a most unnecessary duel to regain his lost character and so lost his life into the bargain. yours very truly

[March 1821]

W. SCOTT

[*Pierpont Morgan*]

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I had your kind letter. It will give you pleasure to hear that I saw Christie yesterday well & in good spirits & apprehensive of nothing except in his [*indecipherable*] for Trail for which I trust there is no occasion.² His wife also who seems by nature a well-composd cheerful creature is contented & happy. He is to remain under *hiding* in his own house of course untill the hour of surrender comes. There is no fear of his being disturbd only he must keep snug for friends sake.

I [do] not see why Lady Scott should be indignant at the Captains marriage which is certainly his own affair. I have taken my passage³ by the W. S. which sets sail on Thursday next & hope to be with you on monday or tuesday.

I am glad you have been looking at Chiefswood for there are several things should be done there it is spring in the planting way.

¹ John Scott died, after the duel with Christie, on the 27th February 1821. See Scott's letter to Lockhart of 28th February, p. 366.

² "I am thankful that I was the principal rather than you—for it would have been a serious matter. Nothing but favourable circumstances such as the known fact that I was not the challenger & that I gave no provocation & my not firing at him the first time created that sort of goodwill that made the jury anxious for an excuse to get us off. Your case & mine too would have been very different if you had fought him—our long incitements to him to fight & your coming 500 miles on purpose would have necessarily made the verdict murder—your case would at once have been made a political one—and if the crown had given you a pardon it would have been the last favour it could have ventured to grant you for some time at least."—Christie to Lockhart, 14th April 1821, *Lockhart Letters* (Nat. Lib. Scot.).

³ This plan was altered. He went by land. See letter to Walter on the 6th.

I beg kind love to your brother. Allan's picture is much liked. I was determined to set him agoing so carried Sir George Beaumont,¹ Rogers & other amateurs calling themselves such to look at it. The faithful turn of the Scottish visages so different from the fantastic vision which an Englishman might have introduced of plaids & tartan & highland sergeants strikes every one. The posture of the female figures is most criticized. I hope he will be honourably distinguishd. Yours very truly

WALTER SCOTT

JERMYN STREET 1st April [1821]

I beg very kind love to your sister & desire best affection to Sophia & pickaninny. I told fia² I would bring her a lamp but see none I think quite right so I will alter it for a little table [?].

[*Abbotsford—Original*]

TO THOMAS SCOTT, KINGSTON, CANADA

QUEBECK

MY DEAR TOM,—I have great pleasure in observing from your letter of 19th. December that you have adopted the manly though painful resolution of letting my nephew Walter follow the plan of life which is most like to make a man of him. Since I came here I have had the good fortune to obtain from Lord Sidmouth a promise of a cadetship³ which, his brother Bragg Bathurst being president of the Board of Controul, he will have no difficulty in keeping. He offerd me the choice of cavalry or infantry (not however warranting that he could get a

¹ I have inserted a comma to avoid confusion of names. ² i.e. Sophia.

³ Sidmouth had written on the 18th February : " Indeed you have created in my mind a strong Interest for your Nephew on his own Account ; and it shall not be from a Want of Solicitude, or Effort on my Part, if He is not a Cadet by the time you have named." Again, on 27th March : " I have very great Pleasure in acquainting you that, thro' the kindness of Mr. Bathurst, a Cadetship in the East India Company's Service is secured for your Nephew."—*Walpole Collection*.

cavalry appointment) & I did not hesitate to chuse the former because it is worth twice the emolument, is a much more gentill line, leads sooner to promotion & associates the youth in the mean time with a better class of companions so that his old square toes of an uncle would be very shabby if he grudged the additional expence of outfit which I assure you he does not. If I have the good fortune to get the cavalry appointment which I scarce doubt (it being for next year so there is time to look about) Walter will have £400,, a year so soon as he touches Indian ground. He will carry out the best recommendations of all kinds so that with good fortune & good behaviour he has the world for the winning and I trust will prove a credit for us all and a comfort to you & Mrs. Scott. Pray send him as soon as you can for there will be little enough time to give him the chance of shipping some useful knowlege before he goes to India. He is I dare say goodtemperd & spirited. I hope he is not too hot temperd—if his failing lies that way give him a severe caution for the Cadets are apt to quarrel among themselves when they labour under the ennui of a long sea-voyage. To chuse good companions & to shun those of a contrary description is the best rule for avoiding these debates.

I have to announce to you the news that I am a grandfather hoping to hear the like from you one of these days. Sophia after a very severe illness during her pregnancy presented Lockhart with a child a man-child to boot—and in the opinion of the wise ones a very fine boy. I can say nothing from experience for this important event happend in my absence.

You would like Lockhart much if you knew him—he is very handsome, full of spirit & fire both of genius & temper. His father is a revd Dr. Lockhart whom you may remember about Camnethan the representative of the Lockharts of Wicketshaw cadets of Lee¹ which estate

¹ See page 182 and note 2.

of Wicketshaw Lockharts elder brother is endeavouring to purchase back at present. This said elder brother is very wealthy & the family have much money among them but my son-in-law is just independant & if he wants wealth must exert his talents. He has got into an awkward scrape which notwithstanding all his efforts has had a termination very unpleasant to his feelings. Being abused by name & in print on his supposed connexion with Blackwoods Magazine he came up to town to punish a person of the name of Scott author of said abuse. By the inclosed you will perceive the methods which he took to make him turn out but the fellow being absolute *dunghill* would do nothing but shuffle. Lockhart remaind in town several days after having posted him publickly went to Court & so forth and heard nothing of him. But when Lockhart had returnd to Edinburgh Scott began again to clap his wings & finding that he was scouted in society he fastend a sleeveless quarrel upon Christie a young man who had carried him Lockharts message. A more absurd pretext of a supposed offence was never made out but Scott was that dangerous animal a coward made desperate and they met when Christie shot him through the body. He is still very ill and it is matter of deep affliction to Lockhart whose friend was thus though most unwittingly on his part placed in the predicament of being a principal in his quarrel. I trust the fellow will recover as our old copy books at Butterworths used to say th[at he] will *Amend his pen* at least as Jack Cade says to the ma[ny] knocks on the head he has got fair warning.

I am living very gaily here amongst old friends & some new. I went to Court on friday last where the King received me like an old friend & shook hands with me before the whole circle which I am told is unusual. Thus shall it be done to him whom the King delighteth to honour. I have little to add but that my family when I heard of them were all well.

5 April

I have kept this letter by me till I can add that Walters appointment is secure & that Lord Sidmouth is to get it for the cavalry & for Bengal if possible—these two points are not yet settled but honest old Sid seems resolute to do the thing handsome. He is also to have particular recommendations from the Ministers &c to Lord Moira and I think will start with as fair prospects of success God sending him life & health & he himself availing himself of his opportunities as any youth who ever went to India in the military line.

Scott is dead of his wound which is vexatious but men must die and the worms eat them. Christies behaviour was so very generous that I trust he is not [in] the least danger but he surrenders himself to trial. In fact he fired his pistol in the air at the first shot which should have stopd the thing but Scotts second from folly or brutality pushd the matter to a second fire in which the man fell. Adieu ! Love to all at home. I intended to send you some papers by this but I fear they would make it heavy & expensive. In the *New Times* you will see the progress of the matter. Yours affectionately
WALTER SCOTT

[1821]

[Huntington]

TO LORD MONTAGU

MY DEAR LORD,—The post leaves me time to say little more than that Seged Emperor of Ethiopia was right and happy days are things not to be counted upon. My sister in law's health is so infirm that the medical people have at length declared that she cannot go to Scotland (if at all) sooner than Midsummer. To this I have the unpleasing intelligence that Sophia has had a relapse and as one of these reasons relieves me from the duty of attending here and the other calls me forcibly northward

I have renounced *multum gemens* my Bath scheme and will employ this week in hurrying some law arrangements betwixt Mrs. Carpenter and me to a conclusion that I may set off northward on friday or Saturday.

My best regard attends Lady Montagu. Believe me ever most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

*Monday [early April 1821]*¹

Sophia has recoverd & is now using calomel which as in my own case stops the complaint immediatly. But it is hard on so young a creature.

[*Buccleuch*]

TO THE HON. JOHN VILLIERS²

Private and Confidential.

MY DEAR SIR,—I have been thinking on the scheme you had the goodness to mention to me and as the objections

¹ There is no date on the original of this letter, but Scott remarks he is returning northward "on friday or Saturday." We shall find him writing to Villiers from Manchester on 6th April, when, as he says, he has travelled 200 miles without a stop. The 6th April being a Friday, this letter must come within the first week of that month.

² This letter contains Scott's views about the establishment of the Royal Society of Literature. John Charles Villiers (1757-1838), second son of Thomas Villiers, first Earl of Clarendon, and who became third Earl of Clarendon, replies on the 20th: "I have endeavoured to give due weight to yr. arguments, though I have not thought myself at liberty to add the weight which they would have derived from your authority, had I felt myself at liberty to mention yr. name. The Plan is considered as too far sanctioned & advanced to be given up. All therefore which can be attempted is, by moderating its pretensions & by giving its regulations a beneficial though perhaps contracted sphere of operation, to obviate the objections which have most weight in them. I wd. myself give up the scheme (convinced or not convinced) in deference to your judgment. And if I have confidence in any maxims of my own, there is none in which I have *more*, than in this principle of action, when I know as well as I do in this instance the authority to which I defer! The scheme however is in the hands of others; and I shall humbly try if by any means I can render it any service."—*Walpole Collection*. See note to letter to Lord Sidmouth (20th April), p. 417, and for the second and fourth Earls of Clarendon see Vol. III, p. 215 and note. Scott realised later that he had here presented his objections too forcibly, though the scheme became modified accordingly. See his letter to Lord Montagu on 1st July, p. 488.

which occur to me are of a very strong character I am about to lay them before you more fully than our hasty conversation permitted. God knows I should be sufficiently diffident of my own opinion in most cases where it stands in opposition to those for whom I entertain so much respect and to whom in almost all other instances I should be most willing to defer. But this is a matter in which my experience as an author who has been twenty years before the public maintaining during that long space a much higher rank of popularity than he deserves may entitle me to speak with some opportunities of knowledge to which few others can lay claim and to be silent merely out of politeness or false modesty would in the circumstances be a folly if not a crime since it is obvious that the measure if not eminently successful would be a marked failure for malignant satire to fix his fangs upon and that the noble purpose of the sovereign would be made the means of heaping on all concerned ridicule and calumny and abuse. My personal feelings would naturally determine me against becoming a member of such an association. These however I might unwillingly set aside. But convinced as I am that the scheme will be hurtful at once to the community of letters and to the respect due to the sovereign my own feelings are out of the question and it becomes only my duty to consider the measure as these are implicated. In the first place I think such an association entirely useless. If a man of any rank or station does any thing in the present day worthy of deserving the patronage of the public he is sure to obtain it. For such a work of genius as the plan proposes to remunerate with £100 any bookseller would give ten or twenty times that sum and for the work of an author of any eminence £3000 or £4000 is a very common recompence. In short a man may according to his talents make from £500 a year to as many thousands providing he employs those talents with prudence and diligence. With such rewards before them men will not willingly contend for a much more

petty prize where failure would be a sort of dishonor and where the honour acquired by success might be very doubtful. There is therefore really no occasion for encouraging by a society the competition of authors. The land is before them and if they really have merit they seldom fail to conquer their share of public applause and private profit. It will happen no doubt that either from the improvidence which sometimes attends genius or from singularly adverse circumstances or from some peculiar turn of temper habits or disposition men of great genius and talent miss the tide of fortune and popularity fall among the shallows and make a bad voyage of it. It would highly become his majesty in the honorable zeal which he has evinced for the encouragement of literature in all its branches to consider the cases of such individuals but such cases are now a days extremely rare. I cannot in my knowledge of letters recollect more than two men whose merit is undeniable while I am afraid their circumstances are narrow ; I mean Coleridge and Mathurine. To give either or both of them such relief as his majesty's princely benevolence might judge fitting would be an action well becoming his royal munificence and of a piece with many other generous and benevolent actions of the same kind. But I protest that (excepting perhaps Bloomfield¹ of whose circumstances I know little) I do not remember any other of undisputed genius who could gracefully accept £100 a year or to whom such a sum could be handsomely offered. That there would be men enough to grasp at it would be certain but then they would be the very individuals whose mediocrity of genius and active cupidity of disposition would render them undeserving of the Royal benevolence or render the Royal benevolence ridiculous if bestowed upon them. But the

¹ Robert Bloomfield (1766-1823), the poet of *The Farmer's Boy*. Capell Lofft came to his assistance when he was suffering from illness and straitened circumstances. In a letter in October 1816 he appealed to Scott's correspondent, the Rev. R. Polwhele, to get up a subscription in Cornwall on the poet's behalf.

association is not merely unnecessary and useless. It will if attempted meet a grand and mortifying failure and that from a great concurrence of reasons. In the first place you propose (if I understand you rightly) to exclude Byron, Jeffery, Tom Moore etc for reasons moral or political. But allowing these reasons their full weight how will the public look on an association for literary purposes where such men whose talents are undisputed are either left out or chuse to stay out or what weight would that society have on the public mind? Very little I should think while it would be liable to all the shots which malice and wit mingled could fire against it. But besides these, I think (judging however only from my own feelings) that few men who have acquired some reputation in literature would chuse to enroll themselves with the obscure pedants of universities and schools-men most respectable doubtless and useful in their own way—excellent judges of an obscure passage in a Greek author—understanding perhaps the value of a bottle of old port—connoisseurs in tobacco and not wholly ignorant of the mystery of punch making but certainly a sort of persons whom I for one would never wish to sit with as assessors of the fine arts. There are many men and I know several myself to whom this description does not apply. But to one who has lived all his life with gentlemen and men of the world to mingle his voice with men who have lived entirely out of the world and whose opinions must be founded on principles so different from our own would be no very pleasing situation. Besides every man who has acquired any celebrity in letters would naturally feel that the object or rather the natural consequence of such society would be to *average* talent and that while he brought to the common stock all which he had of his own he was on the contrary to take on his shoulders a portion of their lack of public credit. Now this is what no one will consider as fair play; and I believe you will find it very difficult to recruit your honorary class on such

conditions with those names which you would be most desirous to have and without which a national institution of the kind would be a jest. But we will suppose them all filled up and assembled. By what rule of criticism are they to proceed in determining the merits of the candidates on whom they are to sit in judgement. The Lake school have one way of judging that of Scotland another Gifford, Frere, Canning etc a third and twenty others have as many besides. The vote would not be like that of the institute for in science and even in painting and sculpture there are conceded points on which all men make a common stand. But in literature you will find twenty people entertaining as many different opinions upon that which is called taste in proportion to their different temperaments habits and prejudices of education. They *could* only agree upon *one* rule of decision and that would be to chuse the pieces which were least faulty ; for tho' literary men do not agree in their estimates of excellence they coincide in general in condemning the same class of errors. But the poems thus unexceptionable belong in general to that very class of mediocrity which neither Gods men nor columns not even the columns of a modern newspaper are disposed to tolerate and which assuredly are sufficiently common without being placed under the special patronage of a society.

As to the men who are to be stipendiaries of £100 a year ; on what decent footing can they receiving a pension not more than is given to a man-servant in a large establishment hold an open and fair front with the public or with the other classes of the association. I declare they will only be regarded as the badged and learned almsmen of literature, and sooner than accept it were I in a situation to need it I would cut my right hand off and beg bread with my left when I had thus given assurance that I could never again commit the sin of using a pen. How is it possible I repeat for those stipendiaries to hold anything like a fair and open front with the patrons or

honorary classes ; and if you destroy equality you debase all the generous pride of a young author. Besides we are by habit and character an irritable race. Leave us at a distance from each other and we may observe decorum ; but force into our body a set of literary men differing so widely in politics in taste in temper and in manners having no earthly thing in common except their general irritability of temper and a black speck on their middle finger what can be expected but all sort of quarrels fracaseries lampoons libels and duels ? Fabiscio's feast of the author in *Gil Blas* would be a joke to it. It would give rise supposing the whole association did not fall into general and silent contempt to a sequence of ridiculous and contemptible feuds, the more despicable that those engaged in them were perhaps some of them men of genius. Lewis the 14th in his plenitude of power failed to make the academie respectable nor did it ever produce any member who rose above mediocrity. Those of genius who were associated with it made their way at a later period and rather because the academie wanted them than because they acquired any honors it could bestow. In England such a monopoly of talent would be ten times more misplaced. We all know John Bull and that from mere contradictions sake he will overlook what is admirable rather than admire upon any thing resembling compulsion. Every judgement of the proposed society would be the subject of a thousand wicked jests merely because it appeared in shape of an injunction which seemed to impose on the public a particular creed of taste ; and a happy time would the patrons and honoraries have of it betwixt the internal dissensions of the hive of wasps they had undertaken to manage and the hooting and clamouring of the public out of doors. I have still to add that this society like some well meant charitable associations would go far to occasion the discontinuance of that private assistance which is so much more useful both to the individual and to the public.

Let me speak a proud word for myself. I have not for several years and even when money has been scarce with me given less than from £50 to £100 a year to the aid of unfortunate men of literature in various ways. Your proposed society would relieve me of this burthen but could it distribute the relief with such secrecy or attention to the feelings of those who receive it. There is no merit in my doing this for I work up to it that is I labor some hours more in order to gain the means of this charity than I would do on my own account and I know it is a common practice with many literary men to do the same from the very same natural motive. But all this would fall if the matter were taken up by a privileged society and the poor devil in his necessity would be sent there as naturally as you give a beggar a mendicity ticket. I was very sorry to hear you intimate that matters had gone so far in this affair as to render a retreat difficult. But be it ever so difficult a timely retreat is better than a defeat. And what can be said after all save that the King had in his eagerness to advance literature listened to a plan which upon mature examination was found attended with too many objections to be carried into execution. The circumstances so well known to a veteran hack of letters like myself could not possibly occur to the sovereign or those with whom he at first consulted. I would have his grace flow directly from himself and his own knowledge taste and judgment rather than through the interposition of any society. His Majesty's kindness and the honourable and gratifying distinction of those who have cultivated letters with success has been illustrated by very many examples besides those conferred on one individual who may justly say of the marks of royal favour that they "were meant for *merit* tho' they fell on *me* "

If his Majesty should be pleased to relieve the wants of the two or three men of acknowledged talent who are subjects to them or if he would condescend to bestow small pensions on the wives and families of men early cut

off in the career of letters he would show his interest in literature and at the same time his benevolence. The assistance of young persons in education (provided they are selected strictly with a view to proper qualifications) is also a princely charity and either or all of them might be gracefully and naturally substituted for the present plan. If a device could be fallen upon to diminish the quantity and improve the quality of our literature it would have an admirable effect. But the present scheme would have exactly the contrary tendency. The number of persons who can paint a little,¹ play a little music or write indifferent verses is infinite in proportion to those who are masters of those faculties and their daubing scraping and poetastering is to say the least a great nuisance to their friends and the public and the misfortune is that these pretenders never have tact enough to detect their own insufficiency. A man of genius is always doubtful of his best performances because his expression does and must fall infinitely below his powers of conception and what he is able to embody to the eye of the reader is far short of the vision he has had before his own. But the Moderés in literature are teased with no such doubts and are usually as completely satisfied with their own productions as all the rest of the world are bored by them. All such will thrust their efforts on the proposed adjudgers of the prizes (and who on earth would have patience to read or consider them) while from modesty or pride real genius would stand aloof from competing with such opponents. Your invitation would have the effect of the witches incantation "all ill come running in, all good keep out."

I would besides call your attention to the extreme indelicacy of authors practising the same art sitting as judges on each other's performances a task which with all its unpopularity and odium few would undertake who had the least capacity of performing it well. In a political

¹ I have inserted a comma.

point of view the proposed plan is capable of being most grossly misrepresented. It would be no sooner announced than the Jacobin scribblers would hold it forth as an attempt on the part of the sovereign to blind and to enslave his people by pensioning their men of letters and attaching them personally to the crown. No matter how false and infamous such a calumny it is precisely the kind of charge which the public beast would swallow greedily and from that moment the influence of any individual connected with that society on the public mind is gone for ever. Absolute independence is of all things most necessary to a public man whether in politics or literature. To be useful to his King and country he must not only be a free man but he must stand aloof from every thing which can be represented or misrepresented as personal dependance. And the bounty of the crown also when bestowed on men of letters should be so given as to shew that it was the reward of merit and not the boon given to a partizan. But I should never end were I to state the various objections which occur to the practicability and utility of the proposed association. I am sensible I have stated them very confusedly but some excuse is due considering I have just travelled 200 miles without a moments stop. Yet the matter being on my mind for it is of the last importance that you should have all that the experience of my calling suggests before you come to a final determination and therefore I write this before I sleep. I beg my best respects to Mrs. Villiers. I will have them tutti saiti copied out for her whenever I get to Edinburgh to which place you may have the goodness to address should any part of my letter require answer or explanation. My kindest and best respects attend my Lord Clarendon and believe me ever etc etc WALTER SCOTT

MANCHESTER 6 [7] *April* [1821]¹ 10 at night.

[*Abbotsford Copies*]

¹ There is no year date on this copy, but Scott was consulted about the Society of Literature during this spring visit to London. This is the letter

TO HIS SON WALTER

MY DEAR WALTER,—Your name is put down for the Sandhurst establishment but it will be necessary that you make the formal application through your Commanding officer as directed by the inclosed card. Although your name stand on the list it will be a year and a half probably ere you get to Sandhurst mean while you must study hard at Mathematics arithmetic outlines of fortification drawing and languages not only that you may go through your examination with credit but also that you may be in a condition to profit by the instructions of the place. As I have this matter much at heart you will immediatly hold the necessary communication with Col. Murray that you may transmit the formal application and I desire there may be no delay in the matter which would be unhandsome on our part and displeasing to the Duke. You will inform Colonel Murray that this is my very earnest wish.

I send you a very diverting german romance which I think will entertain you unless you have seen it before. I also send on an office frank a set of stone engravings very fit to copy of an evening and besides Mr. Milliken has charge for you of a great parcel of french military books particularly Jominis history of the French war¹ which is reckond a book of great merit.

These will serve to amuse your leisure in the solitary dignity of Commander of Cappoquin. I recommend them to your very particular care. Solitude is better than idle company. I am just setting out for Scotland but have some idea I may be up to town at the Coronation it seems

to which Lockhart refers in chap. li., and of which he remarks he has failed to recover a copy. Either Scott or the copyist has made a slip with the day date, as in the letter of 6th April to Adam Ferguson he says he will be at Manchester "tomorrow," i.e. the 7th. It is printed in Appendix to *F.L.* The original is now in the Pierpont Morgan Library.

¹ Antoine Henri de Jomini's *Histoire Critique et Militaire des Guerres de la Révolution*, etc., 15 tom., 8vo, Paris, 1820-24.

as if it would be well taken. I go by land and expect to be at home on tuesday or Wednesday next. Yours affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

6 April [1821] LONDON

Charles is settling to his books which gives me good hope of him. Write to him now and then and do not let him think you forget him.

[Law]

TO CAPT. ADAM FERGUSSON, HUNTLY BURN, MELROSE

MY DEAREST ADAM,—I have been on the eve of writing to you ever since I left Edinburgh and now I am on the very verge of leaving London before I can accomplish my purpose. Your business has gone on well but more slowly than I could have wishd. I have not spared the spurs on Peartree who works kindly but heavily. It is now all settled except the mere forms of getting it through the Treasury which forms are however quite essential. I impressed on Rae as strongly as I possibly could the necessity of giving a spur to the forms. Suppose you should write to Mundell,¹ Richardson or any other old friend to give a look after it—a jog to Mr. Harrisons elbow now & then would do more than anything else. It is you know settled to be neat £300, which will make a neat addition on a certain approaching occasion.²

Talking of the aforesaid occasion I am bringing down with me a tankard for *swipes* which I hope you will find place for on your new sideboard. I have got a verse of *auld lang syne* engraved on it which I think applies as completely to you and me as to any two friends that ever were separated and met again.

I beg if this finds you at Edinburgh you will make my

¹ I have inserted a comma to divide the two surnames.

² Ferguson's marriage to Mrs. Lyon—the "Mrs. L."

most respectful compliments to Mrs. L. I propose myself the pleasure of being acquainted with her before she changes that name for one that is very dear to me. I think I shall be in Edinburgh about Wednesday 12th¹ perhaps per Blucher for if I get to Selkirk on Monday night I will sleep there & breakfast with Laidlaw the next day. I shall get a peep at Huntly Burn Chiefswood &c and may perhaps see you there though I rather suppose town has more attractions for you than usual from this you will see that I propose to travel the west road in preference to the tiresome Northern direct. You go faster also. I expect to be at Manchester tomorrow to dinner. I propose to be at Edinburgh untill the 16th or over & then hey for Tweedside where we will meet so soon as you will allow us. I am glad you got Gattonside² since that churlish hog Laird Milne behave[d] so like a beast. See what comes of his affection for you cemented at the Barmecide drinking party at Philiphaugh.

My dearest Adam I should never end if I were to say half what I think & feel & hope about your happiness upon this approaching change of state. Better late thrive—the proverb is somewhat musty—but though few bachelors had a more comfortable home than yours still the company of a kind & affectionate wife is some thing more delightful than the nearest ties of kindred can afford. I am only afraid that some confounded chance may remove you further from us which would be a severe blow to yours very affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

LONDON 6 April [1821]³

I will send this to Peartree & tip him a parting tickler—
[*Bayley*]

¹ But Wednesday was the 11th.

² Evidently after his marriage Ferguson settled at Gattonside House.

³ An inaccurate version, with omissions, appears in *F.L.*

To [CHARLES JOSEPH DUMERGUE] ¹

[after 10th April 1821]

DEAR CHARLES,—I trouble you with the enclosed not knowing Mrs Carpenters number in Stirling Street. I trust this will find Mrs Dumergues confinement happily over. I am anxious to hear the result. Love to your five hundred children especially the young Bart. I found all well here on my return.² yours in haste

WALTER SCOTT

[*Pierpont Morgan*]

To MRS. CARPENTER

EDINBURGH April 13, 1821

DEAR MRS. CARPENTER,—I reached Edinburgh safe after a rapid journey which landed me here on tuesday³ night. I found enough of business waiting me in all the variety of events which distinguish human life, namely a funeral, a christening & a marriage, to which add a most keen & animated canvass in which a cousin german of mine is concern'd & which has occasion'd my writing about fifty letters in his behalf.

The christening was that of the infant Lockhart who is now call'd John Hugh, the latter name from my Chief, Hugh Scott of Harden who was one of the Sponsors. After all he has escaped the formidable appellation of

¹ This letter must have been written to Charles Joseph Dumergue, baptised Jean Joseph Jorlie, nephew of Charles François Dumergue, whose name he adopted when he escaped from the Revolution to England and became his partner. He married Beatrice Thwaites of Yorkshire and had seventeen children ("your five hundred children"), one of whom was called Walter Scott Dumergue ("the young Bart."). The letter was probably written in 1821, when Scott had returned from London after his business with Mrs. Carpenter. I am indebted for information regarding Jorlie and the Charpentiers to Mr. Stephen C. Barber, Lyfacroft, Harrow, a descendant of Catherine Nicolson, the elder sister of Sarah and Jane, who married Stephen Barber.

² On 10th April, the "Tuesday" mentioned in the next letter to Mrs. Carpenter.

³ i.e. the 10th April.

Mungo.¹ My God daughter who sails betwixt Leith & Edinburgh must have had a rough toss of it in these high winds. I am glad we were not of her party.

I had the pleasure to distribute the shawls, fans, card cases & all that your kindness & affection had sent in the way of remembrance to my wife & the girls. They were very highly admired & the magnificence of the shawls in particular gave the greatest satisfaction. It would have been still greater however had you been the bearer of your own presents especially considering the cause which detains you in the South. Let me hope that as the days grow longer & the sun has more influence you will feel your own strength increased however gradually. I do not regret your not coming down with me so much as I did because the weather is at present very blustering & rough. I do but stay to see an old friend of my own age & standing secured in the holy bands of matrimony after fifty years of bachelorship & then on Tuesday next I go to Abbotsford to see how things are coming on there about which I am as impatient as a child for its new coat.

I have delayed writing these two or three days from the hope of sending you a northern packet which I will inclose to Mr. Dumergue as I do not know the number of your Harley Street mansion but I send off Lady Scotts & my own without waiting for Sophias, she is very well now & recruiting fast but still bears symptoms of the severe shake she has undergone : the Doctor says he never saw a young creature suffer so severely under such a malady. I will be happy to hear that you dear Mrs. Carpenter are taking regular exercise & receiving some advantage from it. I rather think that after these chilly blasts are over the climate will suit you better than one which is less bracing. I beg compts to Miss Hooke & flatter myself you miss my occasional call in Baker Street. Edinburgh looks ten times more

¹ See note to letter to Lord Montagu, 21st April, p. 421.

stately after my stay in town where there is far more smoke & dirt & much less fine architecture. I am with love from Anne & Sophia Always my dear Madam most affectionately yours

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 13 *April* 1821

[*Rosenbach*]

TO LORD MONTAGU

MY DEAR LORD,—Our county is disturbd by a contest about the Collectorship of taxes. Old Mr. Rutherford of Mossburnford having resignd in favour of his son in law Robson of Jamieston.¹ He attempted to do the same some years ago in behalf of one of his nephews but the matter took wind and my cousin german William Scott younger of Reaburn started which induced Mossburnford to drop his purpose for the time especially as your brother proposed to give Reaburn his countenance. This time he has kept his secret better & has fairly stolen a march on poor Scott who from delicacy did not chuse to canvass till Rutherford made his purpose openly known. However it will be very hard run.

I may be a partial judge but I cannot say that I see any comparaisn betwixt the candidates. Reaburn supports the next cadet ship of the Harden line & has long been settled in the County & who Mr. Robsons father may be I do not profess to know his grandfather would probably be a riddle to himself. Reaburn has moreover ten children & may have God knows how many more for his wife *will* breed & his father my much honourd [cousin] will not die. So there are many mouths & I fear very little meat for the old trojan will not part with a penny though he has an estate of £1200 a year.

I wish to God your Lordship would give us the countenance in this matter which I have every reason to think I should have experienced from my lamented freind who knew & regretted Reaburns situation. He is a complete

¹ Somerton in letter to John Borthwick (13th April), p. 413.

man of business & most gentlemanlike in his manners & habits of thought & action. Besides I cannot but think that as they all know he was, in the field they should not have begun an underhand canvass but have given the county fair play.

I have scarce yet recoverd [from] the disappointment of not getting to Bath. I returnd here on tuesday night & have been busy enough for on Wednesday I was at a funeral (poor Col. Swinton's) yesterday at a Christening (my grandsons *qui quadet*¹ *nominibus Johannis Hugonis* the last in honour of Hugh of Harden who stood Sponsor) today I am writing letters in a canvas and on Monday I shall assist at the execution of the doughty captain Adam Fergusson who is upon the [morning or afternoon?] of that day to play Daniel in the Lyons den. Smoke the pun Lyon being the name of the fair intended. She is a very purpose-like body and besides her jointure has saved a little purse of £3000 *intuitu matrimonii*. You will see them both at Bath very soon. Since the marriage of Lismahagow² there has scarce been a droller one.

Think what you can do for us in the matter of William Scott. It is really a clan affair & Gala,³ Harden &c are all stirring in it as much as we can. I have written to Charles Douglas. I do not expect you to take any active interest where freinds split but I think even for the, name's sake & we are no ignoble branch we should have the shadow of Buccleuchs banner.

I hope you find the waters answer. I infer they do as you protract your stay. My best respects attend Lady Montagu and I am ever My dear Lord Most truly yours

EDINR. 13 April [1821]

WALTER SCOTT

Address Abbotsford Melrose.

[*Buccleuch*]

¹ "Gaudet," of course, is meant.

² The superannuated captain on half-pay who marries Tabitha Bramble in Smollett's *Humphrey Clinker* (1771).

³ Comma inserted to avoid name confusion.

TO JOHN BORTHWICK, YOUNGER OF CROOKSTONE,¹
32 BURY STREET, SAINT JAMES'S, LONDON

MY DEAR SIR,—You will do me the greatest possible favour if you will honour my cousin german William Scott, younger of Raeburn, with your vote and interest in a fully warm contest which is likely to take place in Roxburghshire for the place of Collector of the Taxes—the opponent is Robson of Somerton.² My kinsman represents a very ancient family but while his father lives a very invaluable income, a wife and ten children. He is a complete gentleman and perfect man of business. The election comes on on the 30th current. I would also intreat your interest with your father.

I conclude in great haste having had since I came hither a funeral a christening and a marriage to attend to and now a canvas. Yours in all matters

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD, MELROSE. 13 *April* 1821.

[*Brooke*]

TO LORD MONTAGU, BATH

MY DEAR LORD,—Fair play is a jewel. I wrote to you the other day that I thought that our late dear freind would have countenanced young Reaburn in his present application and the impression is still strongly on my mind. But on looking at two letters, of the Dukes one to myself & one to William Scott which are both in Williams possession they seem to me to indicate his intention to stand neuter. The contest was then betwixt Will Scott & a son of Mr. Oliver. This is against my request but the truth is the truth and I would not willingly mislead you of all men by the least inaccuracy in my report. The

¹ John Borthwick of Crookston and Borthwick Castle (1787-1845), son of John Borthwick of Crookston (d. 1830). His first wife was Anne, eldest daughter of the Rt. Hon. Robert Dundas of Arniston.

² Jamieson in letter to Lord Montagu (13th April), p. 411.

Duke certainly expressed himself favourable to Reaburn upon many occasions.

Yester[day] I dined with Mrs. Lyon before signing the contract—for the good Lady is indowd with a purse of £3000 saved out of her jointure— Excepting always Captain Lismahagow there was never so gallant a [man]. There was a mixture of proper & becoming tenderness with a jaunty and *degagé* air of military gallantry which appeared to quiz the whole affair in his approaches towards his bride which was one of the greatest exhibitions I ever saw. Thank god a piece so admirable extends to two acts for tomorrow we have the marriage the legitimate conclusion of the drama.¹ My best love attends Lady Montagu. I long to know how the waters agree with your Lordship. I am in haste. Alway[s] my dear Lord
Very truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 15 April [1821]

But address Abbotsford Melrose.

[*Buckleuch*]

To A. J. B. DEFAUCONPRET, LONDON ²

SIR,—I am favored with your letter which proceeds upon the erroneous supposition that I am the author of

¹ "April 16. At Edinburgh, Adam Ferguson, Esq., late of the 58th regiment of foot, to Mrs. Margaret Stewart, daughter of the late John Stewart, Esq. of Stenton, and widow of George Lyon, Esq. of Bucklersberry, London."—*The Scots Magazine*, May 1821, p. 494.

² The history of this letter is curious. A facsimile of it appeared in Gosselin's new edition of Scott's works—a re-issue of Defauconpret's French translation. It was there dated the same year as the publication of the volumes—1826. It appeared in *The Times* of 15th July 1826, and was reprinted in *John Bull* of 16th July 1826, with suggestions that the letter was a forgery, and comments on "disavowals which are completely nullified to the world, not only by the conversations and statements of Sir Walter's personal friends, but by the exhibition of the manuscripts themselves in the house of Mr. Constable the Bookseller." This evoked "from the actual translator of these novels" the following letter printed in *John Bull* dated July 23: "Sir,—I have seen to-day in your paper a copy of a letter I have received from Sir Walter Scott, *some years ago*. As I have always thought, and still think, that the publication of a letter

Waverley and the other novels and tales which you have translated into french. But as this proceeds upon a mistake, though a very general one, I have no title whatsoever either to become a party to any arrangement in which that author or his works may be concerned or to accept the very handsome compliment which you design for him. I am, Sir, Your very obedient Servant,

EDINBURGH, *April 15, 1821*

WALTER SCOTT

[*Defauconpret's Translation of Scott's Works*]

TO MRS. LOCKHART ¹

[Extract]

MY DEAREST FIA,—The measurements which you want I took this morning with Toms assistance and they are as follows. . . .

[*Here follow details of measurements at Chiefswood.*]

My best love attends Lockhart and baby. I am much

without the knowledge of its writer is a breach of confidence, I beg leave to declare that I am a perfect stranger to it. Mr. Gosselin, a Parisian bookseller, and the editor of my translation of the novels of the author of Waverley, in a visit to London *four or five years ago* requested of me that letter only as an object of curiosity ; and as I did not attach any importance to it I gave it as a matter of course. I have been very much surprised, after such an interval of time, to hear that he had caused a *fac-simile* of it to be made, and inserted in a new edition of the same novels. If that circumstance wound the feelings of any one, nobody can be more sorry for it than I am ; and I have written to Mr. Gosselin to express to him my displeasure at an act to which he has never been authorised by me.—I have the honour to be, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,
DEFAUCONPRET."

In an anonymous preface to the fourth edition of the Defauconpret translation of *Œuvres de Walter Scott*, vol. 32, Paris, 1830 ff., there is the following letter : "Cependant, tandis que les romans écossais paraissaient à Londres sans nom d'auteur, M. Defauconpret, qui était parvenu à soulever le voile dont s'enveloppait le mystérieux romancier, les publiait hardiment, à Paris, sous le nom de sir Walter Scott. Voyant que ce grand poète ne le désavouait pas, il résolut alors de tenter une démarche plus décisive, et, en 1821, il lui adressa, à Edimbourg, un exemplaire de ses traductions, en le priant d'en agréer la dédicace ; mais peu de jours après, la poste lui rapporta les volumes français et cette réponse."—Vol. I, p. 6.

¹ This letter seems to have been written about the 20th April, which was a Monday. The baby, Hugh Littlejohn, was born, as already mentioned,

obliged to him for his late attentive communications. I think Walter had better come with you. Were he but ten or twelve days his health will be the better.

I have little to add but that we are all well and longing to see you & baby. My kindest congratulations to the Captain. Yours truly & affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD *Monday* [*docketed* 1821]

[*Law*]

TO ROBERT CADDELL

[*docketed* 16 *April* 1821]

DEAR SIR,—I altogether disapprove of what is proposed by Mr. De Fauconnet.¹ There is nothing I have found more useful than as far as possible keeping these things secret before publication & I cannot agree to put them into the hands of a French translator who may give you if he pleases an edition of the English works in Paris as soon as in Edinr. Of course I wrote Mr. De Fauconnet that I had nothing to do in the matter & beg you to take your own measures in arranging with him. Yours truly

W. S.

I saw Constable yesterday & go out again tomorrow.

private & confidential W. Scott

[*Stevenson*]

on 14th February. Scott was then in London and did not return to Edinburgh till 10th April. He went from Edinburgh to Abbotsford on the 13th, but is back in Edinburgh on the 15th (see letter to Lord Montagu of that date). By the 20th (see letter to Sidmouth of that date) he is at Abbotsford (from which place the above letter is written), and by the 23rd (see letter to Walter of that date) Sophia has gone to visit Lockhart's family at Germiston.

¹ Scott, of course, means "Defauconpret," to whom he has written above, p. 414.

TO THE RIGHT HON. THE LORD VISCOUNT SIDMOUTH,
WHITEHALL

ABBOTSFORD, *April 20, 1821*

MY DEAR LORD,—Owing to my retreat to this place, I was only honoured with your Lordship's letter yesterday.¹

¹ Sidmouth writes on the 15th expressing his perfect satisfaction with Scott's letter to Villiers on the Royal Society of Literature: "I earnestly hope that it will have the effect of stifling a most absurd, & mischievous, Project, of which nothing was known, except by its Parents & Sponsors, till long after its inconsiderate, & precipitate, Adoption. It is justly liable to all the Animadversions, & Objections, which you have stated without the Par lance of a solitary Recommendation in its Favor. Sir William Scott first announc'd to me its Birth, & we concurr'd in reprobating it in Terms, less weighty, if possible, tho' even more vehement, than your own. I then was inform'd of it, incidentally, by the Bishop of St. David's, its first Parent, to whom I denounc'd it, & urg'd its immediate Strangulation; but I was told, that the Exhortation came too late: but die it must. It is very unfortunate, & provoking, that the liberal Disposition of the Sovereign should have been surprized, & most strange that no Communication should have been subsequently made to any of Those without whose Knowledge & Advice, I presume to say, no Decision should have been taken, or rather no Approval given. I have taken a great, & perhaps unwarrantable, Liberty, that of having your Letter copied: but it was so by a confidential Person. It shall not be shown without your Permission: but I earnestly wish to be allow'd to show it to the King. I am confident it would be well taken & that the Knowledge of your Sentiments would have the best Effect. . . . I will not fail to write to the Lord President." —*Walpole Collection*. In an undated letter Morritt informs Scott that at Lady Smith's rout he has met Lord Sidmouth and has had a private talk with him on this subject. "He sounded me, of all competent advisers, about the royal Literary Society; & I tried to do the State some service by expressing what I think must be the opinion of every man whose knowledge of the world is drawn from beyond the walls of a cloister or a garret, & who does not wish to see royal literature set up as a mark to be pelted with rotten eggs. He said that was your opinion, of which I was well aware, & not the less disposed to confide in it on that very account, & with many injunctions to secrecy which I shall inviolably preserve, he lent me for perusal a copy of your letter to Villiers, for which I am more than grateful. Do not tell him even that I told you, for beyond that I will not go, but I cannot help telling you that I believe you have succeeded completely in your object, by the masterly exposure of the vices inherent in such a Plan. It was reconsidered by the King, & referred to Sir W. Scott & the said *Sid*. Sir W's clear head saw the whole in the true light, & the doctor's good sense & regular practice has made him averse to Quacks. In short I believe they advise the King to keep his name & patronage entirely out of the scrape, & to let the Society (if it chuses) act by themselves as beneficent individuals working for the cultivation of middling poetry & dull prose." —*Walpole Collection*.

Whatever use can be made of my letter to stop the very ill-contrived project to which it relates, will answer the purpose for which it was written. I do not well remember the terms in which my remonstrance to Mr. Villiers was couched, for it was positively written betwixt sleeping and waking ; but your Lordship will best judge how far the contents may be proper for his Majesty's eye ; and if the sentiments appear a little in dishabille, there is the true apology that they were never intended to go to Court. From more than twenty years' intercourse with the literary world, during which I have been more or less acquainted with every distinguished writer of my day, and, at the same time, an accurate student of the habits and tastes of the reading public, I am enabled to say, with a feeling next to certainty, that the plan can only end in something very unpleasant. At all events, his Majesty should get out of it ; it is nonsense to say or suppose that any steps have been taken which, in such a matter, can or ought to be considered as irrevocable. The fact is, that nobody knows as yet how far the matter has gone beyond the *projet* of some well-meaning but misjudging persons, and the whole thing is asleep and forgotten so far as the public is concerned. The Spanish proverb says, " God help me from my friends, and I will keep myself from my enemies ;" and there is much sense in it ; for the zeal of misjudging adherents often contrives, as in the present case, to turn to matter of reproach the noblest feelings on the part of a sovereign.

Let men of letters fight their own way with the public, and let his Majesty, according as his own excellent taste and liberality dictate, honour with his patronage, expressed in the manner fitted to their studies and habits, those who are able to distinguish themselves, and alleviate by his bounty the distresses of such as, with acknowledged merit, may yet have been unfortunate in procuring independence. The immediate and direct favour of the Sovereign is worth the patronage of ten thousand societies. But your Lord-

ship knows how to set all this in a better light than I can, and I would not wish the cause of letters in better hands.

I am now in a scene changed as completely as possible from those in which I had the great pleasure of meeting your Lordship lately, riding through the moors on a pony, instead of traversing the streets in a carriage, and drinking whisky-toddy with mine honest neighbours, instead of Champagne and Burgundy. I have gained, however, in point of exact political information ; for I find we know upon Tweedside with much greater accuracy what is done and intended in the Cabinet, than ever I could learn when living with the Ministers five days in the week. Mine honest Teviotdale friends, whom I left in a high Queen-fever, are now beginning to be somewhat ashamed of themselves, and to make as great advances towards retracting their opinion as they are ever known to do, which amounts to this : “ God judge me, Sir W——, the King’s no been so dooms far wrong after a’ in yon Queen’s job like ; ” which, being interpreted, signifies, “ We will fight for the King to the death.” I do not know how it was in other places ; but I never saw so sudden and violent a delusion possess the minds of men in my life, even those of sensible, steady, well-intentioned fellows, that would fight knee-deep against the Radicals. It is well over, thank God.

My best compliments attend the ladies. I ever am,
my dear Lord, your truly obliged and faithful humble
servant,

WALTER SCOTT

[*Lockhart*]

TO WILLIAM SOTHEYBY

ABBOTSFORD 21st April [1821]

I SHOULD be very ungrateful dear Sotheby did I not send you my best acknowledgements of all the kind hospitality I experienced from you in London while I acquainted you at the same time with my safe retreat into

this corner.¹ It is true this acknowledgement and this information may seem ungraciously late in point of date but please to be informed that I have had upon my hands since I came down to Scotland two funerals (not of very near relations) a christening a marriage and am now engaged in a hard contest in which a cousin of mine stands for an official situation in this county and in which I am expected to canvass actively and take a deep interest for the honour of the clan. I found the Lockharts quite well. The child is called not *Mungo* but John Hugh the last name after my chief and friend Hugh Scott Esqr of Harden who was a sponser. The country here looks bleak as yet but it is mild weather and delightful to feel oneself ambling along the moors on a gallant poney instead of rumbling along the streets of London. To be sure it would be better yet if one could get a few friends that they really love within a mornings ride but life must have its inconveniences and that of being at a distance from those one would wish chiefly to associate with is a great drawback in a situation otherwise desirable. Pray

¹ "So, you are inhaling the fresh air," Sotheby replies on 1st May, "& riding on your Hobby, & posting on the unseen coursers of the wind, while we are panting for breath, and circling round the wonted vernal London career. . . . How you are missd, I need not say, but as you are a Prophet honord in your own Country, we must leave you awhile to your own enjoyments, & only flatter ourselves that your reception among us was such, as not alone to leave pleasing remembrances, but strong resolutions of again & again committing yourself to our hospitality, & of repaying us with that which is above all price, your Society. Ere this you will have read Lord Byron's Tragedy : it contains many striking detachd Passages, but it is deficient in Pathos and interest, both in the closet and on the stage. It was shamefully got up, &, on the whole, vilely acted, save & except Faliero by Cooper, yet Byron's name cast its shield over it, & the arrows of the Critic have glanced aside. Bowles has sent forth a long Pamphlet in answer to his Lordship's letter. . . . I doubt much whether He, with his invariable Principles, will fitly encounter the Mercutio Lord, who with a keen dagger in one hand, & a show of soothing Plaster in the other, half-jest, half-earnest, diverts himself & despises his readers. . . . The dear Joannah dines with me on Friday—your ears will tingle & your cheeks burn, but alas—your voyce will not be heard."—*Walpole Collection*. Byron's tragedy is, of course, *Marino Faliero*, which, entirely against his wishes, was produced at Drury Lane on 25th and 30th April, and repeated on 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th and 14th May, but it proved a failure on the stage. See *Byron's Letters and Journals* (ed. R. E. Prothero, 1901), v. 256-57.

remove this objection at least for a season and come down with Mrs. & Miss Sotheby this season and make your proposed Scottish tour. Lady Scott desires kindest respects to them and you and I ever am my dear Sotheby most truly yrs

WALTER SCOTT

[*Abbotsford Copies*]

TO LORD MONTAGU, LAURA PLACE, BATH

MY DEAR LORD,—I received your Letter and indeed already knew from Mr. Riddell the line that you had adopted¹ in the ensuing canvass & comp[e]tition for the Collectorship. I am not in the least surprized at it the request coming through the natural channel and from good freinds. At the same time our freind Don ought I frankly think to have been explicit in communicating to your Lordship how the land lay and not drawn down the weight of your hand without exactly showing where and on whom it was to fall. We shall lose the election I fear but under all disadvantages the majority will not be considerable—nay perhaps very narrow. I will see Edgerstane at Jedburgh on tuesday and try if there is any chance of a composition of any sort for I would not willingly

¹ “We do not wish to take an active or leading part,” Lord Montagu writes on the 17th, “in any matters in the Counties we are connected with, except when the D. of B.’s interests are *immediately* affected.” Sir Alexander Don has asked Lord Montagu to support Robson, which he has consented to do. Later he received a letter from Scott, the other candidate, to whom Lord Montagu pleaded his “previous engagement” as an excuse for not supporting him. “You know now how I have been, & am, situated, & how *impossible* it is for me to do as you wish.” Charles Douglas, who is with him, agrees that as Montagu was applied to by Don, the Member for the County, to support a particular person, he [Lord M.] “could hardly have hesitated in doing as he wished me, particularly as no other candidate was then in the Field.” They are arranging to pass the summer holidays—with the young Duke and his brother—in Scotland. “I shall be delighted to see Adam Ferguson & his Eve, & shall be much disappointed if we are gone before they arrive. . . . I congratulate you on having escaped Mungo.”—*Walpole Collection*. The baptismal name of the Lockhart baby has been changed from Mungo to John Hugh. See letter to Mrs. Carpenter 13th April. For further reference to Lord Montagu’s supporting Robson see letter to him, 8th September.

see this sore turn to a gangrene. Mr. Rutherford I understand gives his vote to Robson but does not canvass for him both candidates standing in relationship to him so he may be disposed to be a peace maker. As to the others it is *bella plus quam civilia* Borthwickbrae dividing against Torwoodlee and Chesters writing despairing letters never thinking to have lived to see the day & so forth. If the Enemy does not snap up a few voters in the fray he will manage his matters worse than usual. Harden,¹ Gala, Sunlaws &c are keenly engaged for young Raeburn with the gallant Sir Harry but the good knight being in England will scarce get back in time for the battle. I think on the whole it is [a] pity you voted either way.

I am glad the Duke is with your Lordship. He should now begin to read English & Scottish history which is never so completely impressd on the memory as at his period of life when the mind begins to look beyond the circle of the enjoyments of childhood. We will be delighted to see you at Bowhill should God grant us that pleasure. I think I shall be superfluous enough to come to see the Show at the Coronation if it proceeds as seems probable.

What a romantick name you have got for your residence Laura place. I hope Petrarch Street is at no great distance. We expect Adam Fergusson with his Eve² at Church to day which will ensure Mr. Thompson a full congregation. Tomorrow I shall send the pipes with as great a rabblement as Darnick & Briggend can muster and as many carabines as saluted Gil Blas when he took possession of Lirias to scare him out of his feathers. I

¹ Commas inserted to avoid name confusion.

² "Your account of Ferguson's courtship & marriage," Lord Montagu writes on the 19th, "has made us laugh much. . . . When you were expected here [Bath] I had a message from Mr. Crabbe begging he might be informed of your arrival. He lives not far from Bath. Since that I met him in the Pump Room & was introduced to him, he was very sorry to hear you were not coming & said all sorts of civil things &c &c. I have not met him since. He is like other Poets of my acquaintance, a very useful man in the Country."—*Walpole Collection*. Crabbe was living at Trowbridge at this period.

intend myself to hover at a distance on the poney and see how they comport themselves under such a rouze.

The best respects of Lady Scott & Anne now my only remaining family attend all at Laura place and I am ever my dear Lord Very truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 21 April [1821]

[*Buccleuch*]

TO WALTER SCOTT, 18TH HUSSARS, CAPPOQUIN

[23rd April 1821]

DEAR WALTER,—I inclose you a cheque on Mr. Murray for £20., which is five pounds above the price of your hackney—If you study hard and work with Mr. Kean at drawing &c perhaps I will not stop this out of your next quarter which comes by the way next month.¹ So as I am desirous to gratify you & make you easy I am sure you will attend to my wishes in that which is so important to yourself.

Colonel Murrays conditions seem to be quite reasonable and consistent with his duty as commanding officer and I beg you will thank him in my name as well as your own for the kind & considerate manner in which he has taken

¹ Young Walter's letter of the 14th, to which this is a reply, is in the *Walpole Collection*. He encloses a copy of Col. Murray's letter of the 11th, in which Murray states: "If my official is a disappointment to you you must recollect that acting for the Regt. I can only prefer the interest of the officers to that of any individual." Walter is not required to join for at least a year and a half, but should the regiment be then in the same situation as now he would not leave them till they were in better cantonments, so that his quitting them would make little difference in point of duty. "On these conditions alone he [Murray] will give his assent to my names remaining on the list. . . . Col Keane is going to teach me the proper mode of Military drawing. I mean with regard to drawing a plan of the face of a country on paper. . . . I understand that he is one of the best surveyors in Ireland. . . . I bought a very strong hack for 15£ before I left Dublin. . . . After paying everything in Dublin . . . I had only 14£ remaining. I do not want to sell my hackney yet, and wish that you would advance me that sum for my next allowance. . . . I have written to Charles twice but have received no answer. I am glad to hear that he is studying." —*Walpole Collection*.

the matter up. I presume your regular application must go to Sir George Murray with the Colonels acquiescence under the understood conditions that you do not take your turn unless the state of the regiment permits. But the regular application must be made. The great point in the mean while is to acquire such preliminary information as may render you well qualified to profit by the institution¹ when you get thither. This my dearest boy must depend much on your seizing upon such chance opportunities of instruction as occur and upon your labouring by yourself. The knowlege which is acquired under such circumstances is hard won but then the very exertion strengthens the mind and information which is gained with some difficulty remains imprinted on the memory. Amongst my acquaintance the men of greatest information have been those who seemd but indifferently situated for the acquisition of it but who exerted themselves in proportion to the infrequency of their opportunities.

I found Mama Anne & the Lockharts very well after all their distresses in my absence. Lockhart is gone to Inverness to try some smugglers and Sophia to make a visit to his family at Jermiston in the mean time Anne and Mama are here with Miss Paterson to whom I was happy to shew this kindness. Everything is looking well and there are more grey fowl & partridges than I ever saw on Abbotsford. The increasing shelter of the plantations is much in their favour. I counted six brace of partridges betwixt the Carlins Hole & Turnagain if you remember such places.

The noble Captain Fergusson was married on Monday² last. I was present at the bridal and I assure you the like hath not been since the days of Lismahagow. Like his prototype the Captain advanced in a jaunty military step with a kind of leer on his face that seemd to quiz the

¹ Lockhart's version, which is greatly shortened, has substituted "Sandhurst" for "the institution."

² *i.e.* 16th April. See p. 414 and note.

whole affair. His wife is a good humoured purpose-like body of *no particular age* & seems very fond of him. She has a good jointure & they have taken Gattonside Castle¹ for the present year. You should write to your brother sportsman & fellow soldier and wish the veteran joy of his entrance into the band of Benedicts. Odd enough that I should Christen a grand child and attend the wedding of a contemporary within two days of each other.

I have sent Bruce with Tom and all the rabblement which they can collect to play the pipes shout & fire guns below the Captains windows this morning. I am just going to witness their reception. The happy pair returnd on Saturday but yesterday being Sunday² we permitted them to enjoy their pillows in quiet. This morning they must not expect to get off so well.

Pray write soon & give me the history of your Still-hunting &c. Acknowledge the receipt of the draught inclosed & say whether you get the books &c—the drawing books would not go under Crokers cover but he was to get a box made for them.

The draft mentiond in this letter is the same afterwards sent to you in that respecting your destination in consequence of the regiment going to India. The letter itself was written three weeks since.

[ABBOTSFORD]

[*Unsigned*]

[*Bayley*]

TO WALTER SCOTT, 18TH HUSSARS, CAPPOQUIN

MY DEAR WALTER,—I am truly concernd at the bad behaviour of your officers which have brought on your regiment the sentence of banishment to India for such their removal must be esteemd. It is no part of my plan for you that you should go there and therefore I will endeavour without loss of time to get you exchanged into

¹ Presumably Gattonside House. See p. 408, note 2.

² *i.e.* 22nd April, which makes the date of this letter Monday, 23rd April.

another regiment but if I find that impossible I will prefer your going on half pay for a time to your remaining in a corps where the officers have so far forgot their character as gentlemen and soldiers. A democrat in any situation is but a silly sort of fellow but a democratical soldier is worse than an ordinary traitor by ten thousand degrees as he forfeits his military honour and is faithless to the Master whose bread he eats. Three distinguished heroes of this class have arisen in my time Lord Edward Fitzgerald Colonel Despard & Captain Thistlewood and with the contempt and abhorrence of all men they died the death of infamy & guilt. If a man of honour is unhappy enough to entertain opinions inconsistent with the service in which he finds himself it is his duty at once to resign his commission and in acting otherwise he dishonours himself for ever. I am desirous to learn from you a plain statement of this business without either palliation or suppression and also whether you had any accession to their proceedings. The reports are very strange also with respect to the private conduct of these officers introducing it is said females of infamous character into their Mess room. If there is any truth in these reports I think you ought to have mentiond to me such very improper conduct—Gentlemen maintain their character even in following their most licentious pleasures otherwise they resemble the very scavengers in the streets.

I have not determined what to do in case you are obliged to withdraw from the service for a time. If I hear a good account of Berlin I will send you there for a season or perhaps a residence at home attending [to] your studies closely may be no bad thing. Write me fully what you think yourself. I will write to Colonel Murray to thank him for all his civilities to you and especially for his consenting to your name standing at Sandhurst and mentioning your leaving his regiment which of course I will put on the Indian order nor is it necessary you say more to any one else.

I inclose as you desire a bill of £20,, being above the price of your hackney. I had written you a long letter on other subjects but these circumstances have altered my plans as well as given me great uneasiness on account of the effects which the society you have been keeping may have had on your principles both political & moral. Be very frank with me on this subject I have a title to expect perfect sincerity having always treated you with openness on my part.

We are here for a few days till the Session sits down that is Mama Anne & I Sophia being at Jermiston and Lockhart absent on the northern circuit.

Pray write immediatly and at length. I remain your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 27 April 1821

[*Bayley*]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE ¹

DEAR JOHN,—I received yours of the 25th, with the promissory-note for £350, which I will see retired being an accommodation to me. I will breakfast with you on Sunday, with D. Terry, who is here. I am almost stupified by the variety of exertions which this canvass ² occasions. Yours truly,

W. SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD, *friday* [27th April 1821]

I inclose an acceptance £998, to cover certain securities.

[*Reply to the Ballantyne-Humbug*]

¹ Scott returned to Edinburgh on the 10th ; to Abbotsford on the 17th. On the 18th and 19th John notes : " Had an interview with Sir Walter regarding my Kelso intentions. . . . He also showed me the 'Buccaneer' begun." On the 28th Scott wrote the important letter to John which was mistakenly inserted in 1819. See Vol. V, p. 368 and note.

² For the office of collector of cess, for which Scott's cousin, the son of the Laird of Raeburn, was a candidate.

To JAMES BALLANTYNE

[April 1821]

DEAR JAMES,—I never doubted your good intentions but I own I think they have been much misdirected and I see the strongest symptoms of political feeling becoming very keen. The general belief is that *property* is aimed at and that is a very feverish sensation for those that have it. I will call as I proposed for I really have not time to write—If you would take my advice I think I could show you how to write one of the best papers in Edinr. without offending any party but then, it must be all of the same shade not pied like a Harlequins coat. I think 30000 men murdered in Palermo might make one hesitate about sayg. much hastily about the right or wrong of Neapolitan affairs.—The interference of Austria is to be deprecated not on general principle so much as that they are very bad managers of their own Italian dominion—If you go to precedent for one nation meddling with another's affairs I take it it was 30,000 Dutchmen a people with whom England was at profound peace who brought about the Revolution [of] 1688.¹ Yours truly

W. S.

[*Signet Library*]

To LORD MONTAGU

MY DEAR LORD,—We lost the day yesterday by 41 to 47. But there being a new Commission on the eve of coming down and as we were disappointed of several friends by Mr. Robson's advantageous start we consider our defeat

¹ This undated letter was, I have no doubt, written in 1821 and occasioned by the, in Scott's opinion, indiscreet zeal with which James had, in the *Edinburgh Weekly Journal*, supported the cause of the revolution in Naples and the resistance to the Austrian intervention. In a continuous series of articles from 3rd January 1821 (I have not been able to see the volume for 1820) to the shameful collapse of the Neapolitans in the end of March he had waved the flag of liberty with almost the zeal of Shelley, and in a way which must have worried Scott, who never overcame the complex of 1793-1802. James's increasingly liberal sentiments were to bring an increase of coolness between the old friends, the patron and the loyal dependant.

as the act of an expiring government and will certainly try the contest on the next 30th April with every prospect of success from the assurances we have received. I hope your Lordship when the Buccleuch freinds are so equally divided will leave us a fair field for although you limited your support in the manner you expressd in your Lordships letter to me your name & Mr. Douglas's were pretty generally used by Mr. Robsons freinds & such names have in some degree the quality of Jack the Giant killers sword which cut before the point & did more than the owner calculated upon.

The debate was amicable enough but from the *splitt & squander* of so many freinds was sufficiently unpleasant & I never saw Rutherford in such low spirits. Lord Buchan & Old Reaburn the two most absurd figures I ever beheld stuck themselves like two Roman Senators into the two great curule chairs¹ which are usually occupied by the Lords of Justiciary and thus sublimely seated sate winking like a brace of barn-door owls not understanding a single word of the procedure. The Ogilvies went with us Torwoodlees Gala & many good freinds from the forest—against were Elliots Rutherfords & all Liddesdale for aught I know. Don compeard not. Mr. Rutherford the Sheriff & Harry Davidson conducted matters for Robson, Harder,² Tom Bruce of Langlee & I myself for Scott. And such is a full accompt of our bellum plus quam civile.

I should care less about it if Scott had not ten or eleven children & such a hard hearted ostrich of a father. The old man threatend not to attend alledging a whitloe in his finger. I had projected as a dernier resorte to drag a red herring from Lessudden House to Jedburgh and lay Baillies hounds on it to hunt a trail which he must needs have followd if there was a breath of life in him. However

¹ "Curule chair : a chair or seat inlaid with ivory and shaped like a camp-stool with curved legs, used by the highest magistrates of Rome."
—*N.E.D.*

² Comma inserted.

he came graceful in shawl drapery which supported the whitloe'd finger. The old carrion resentful of some tart usage I had given him in the great contest betwixt Don & Elliot never once spoke to or thankd me for all the personal trouble I had taken besides bringing more than a fourth of his sons freinds. I have great hope he will soon give the crows a pudding in which case the devil may wear black for I will get me a suit of sables as Hamlet saith.¹

By the way I ought to say that Chas. Riddell gave me £20⁰⁰ on our election matters at Selkirk being the last subsidy they are ever like to receive from me. I never ask after them but hear by accident that they will stand their ground. I fancy the Chisholm supports them.

Before dismissing the subject of the Collectorship I should say that I distinctly intimated it was not our intention to disturb the peace and freindship of the county by repeated elections but merely to take the sense of the county upon a fair start as many (several have announced their purpose) may disengage themselves from Robson and as the new Commission which is now passing calls a different set of electors into the field. Robson has possession which is a great point in his favour but we cannot think our cause quite fairly tried untill we have an equal start. Last time I am convinced there would have been no contest had the Collector not kept his purpose so snug as to shuffle in his son-in-law. Harden said well enough if he had given as many days warning as he had been years in the service of the County the gentlemen who had so long patronized him would have had a fair opportunity to make up their own minds on the choice of a successor.

Adam and Eve have determined to make Harrowgate their paradise for a few days on their way to Bath. His sister Margaret² is with them a sort of drole de corps like

¹ *Hamlet*, Act III, sc. 2.

² For whom see letter to Lord Montagu, 21st May, p. 446.

himself but an excellent creature. I beg kindest and most respectful compliments to Lady Montagu and am ever most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

1st May [1821] ABBOTSFORD

[*Buccleuch*]

TO MRS. JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, REVD. DR. LOCKHARTS,
GERMISTON, GLASGOW

MY DEAR SOPHIA,—The report you have heard is very true. Walters regiment is orderd for India but I am negotiating an exchange for the Cornet in which I hope to succeed. His corps has given great offence by some improper and seditious language and toasts which they drank at their mess. I understand Walter was not present on that occasion but the officers seem but a disorderly set and as I like neither their company nor the road they are going I shall take the freedom of withdrawing him from both. If he does not get an exchange I will have him rather resign on halfpay than go out in such society. But I trust to get him into a steadier corps.

The ass wishes to go himself and talks of being absent for five or six years when I will be bound not one of them sees British land again till their beards are grey. I have had another mortification in Maxpopple losing his election for Collectorship of the Taxes by forty one to forty seven. It would have been about £250 a pretty help to a poor gentleman with ten children. The disappointment will add a little more acid to a temper already sufficiently sourd with disappointment. That execrable old carrion Reaburn Senior had a sore finger and threatend to refuse to come to Jedburgh when we were pulling all oars for his son. At last he and Lord Buchan made their appearance two such quizzes were never seen on earth the one ambling and pacing and the other stalking through the court room they both by joint consent made their way to

the highest places in the Synagogue (two great elbow chairs on a high bench) and there sate like the two Kings of Brentford. The Buccleuch interest¹ was all split and squanderd by this dispute Maxpopples antagonist being a Mr. *Robson* (vulgar enough) but married on a daughter of Mrs. Rutherford of Mossburnford a cousin german of Edgerstane which carried that whole connection and old Edgerstone himself. It was odd to me to see the Rutherfurds, Borthwickbrae, Harwood and other old freinds go one way and Gala, Harden,¹ Torwoodlees &c &c not forgetting myself pulling another. Old Chesters wept and said he thought never to have seen the day but he and his son divided with us like true men which I will always consider as a great favour. So a post of £250 a year can make as much dissention among a body of country gentlemen united by blood freindship and mutual opinions as the handful of nuts which a mischievous boy threw on the stage when monkeys were acting a play made confusion amongst the actors.

You do not care about all this and would rather hear I warrant of Chiefswood. I can say little but that all is advancing and as the weather is now much more dry I think the floors may be laid down. The Smiths were afraid that the planks would shrink if laid down when the weather was wet.

The Captain fancied he had made an agreement with ancient Cock-a-pistol to attend his matters at Gattonside but like the man who said his marriage with a great heiress was half settled he had only got *his own consent*. The old boy intimated to me that he had declined playing the Devil in the paradise of Adam and Eve in hopes of remaining with you to which I could say nothing but there he is working away in the mean time and a very neat fingerd fellow he is. The bridge is finishd to the approach, the new road is open or nearly so and we are levelling down the hollow way which formerly led up to

¹ Commas inserted to divide the names.

the moor which will be a tough job. When finishd I will have it sown very thick with grass and a year or two will obliterate all trace of it. The place looks very sweet indeed and is much admired and wonderd at by those who formerly knew it in its humble state.

Mrs. and Miss Clephane are with us and send love as do Madam Anne and Mama. I am just going to Chiefswood. Yours affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 1 *May* [PM. 1821]

[*Law*]

TO WALTER SCOTT, 18TH HUSSARS, CAPPOQUIN,
COUNTY OF WATERFORD, IRELAND

MY DEAR WALTER,—I have your letter expressing your desire to go to India to which for the reasons expressed in my last letter I cannot give my consent. If you had been to go there I could have got you a good appointment in civil service or indeed I would greatly have preferd your going in the Companys military to your going there as an officer in the Kings service by which you can get neither experience in your profession nor credit nor wealth nor anything but an obscure death in storming the hill fort of some Rajah with an unpronounceable name or under the sabres of Hurry Punt,¹ Bullocky Row or some such fellow's half starved black cavalry—or if you live it is but to come back 20 years hence a lieutenant or captain with a yellow face a diseased liver and not a rupee in your pocket to comfort you for broken health. You are much misinformd if you suppose promotion goes on fast in the East or if you think the 18th will return from it in five or six years. I will insure them remaining there

¹ About 1811 Hurry Punt Jogh was one of the principal soucars (*i.e.* a Hindoo banker or money-lender) in Malwa, a former kingdom of India. See Sir John Malcolm, *Memoir of Central India* (1823), i. p. 286 note. By "Bullocky Row" Scott may mean Bullocky Doss, who figured prominently in Indian history about the same period.

for four times that term and they can have in the meantime no promotion but what goes on in the regiment. It will not be long before you will be wanted on a broader stage and in more interesting warfare and in the mean time you ought to employ yourself in those studies which alone will get you forward in the profession. I believe I need not say that I would not allow my own wishes or even your mothers to influence me where I thought your duty or interest required your pursuing a course contrary to what our affection for you might desire but in this matter our wish that you should remain in Europe coincides with your own best interests and I have no doubt you will reconcile your mind to it accordingly.

I expect an answer soon to my applications for an exchange which I believe will not be very difficult for to young men without connections or interest India is a good thing but that is not your case at least at present. I must be of use to your progress in life while I have health and friends and if you go to India you are entirely out of my reach and must lose every advantage which my connections might procure me. Were I considering the matter selfishly I should let you follow your wishes for the pay of a cornet in India is sufficient for his maintenance which would save me £200 a year but that is not the light in which I view anything in which you are concerned.

We had a tight contest for the office of Collector of Taxes here worth about £250. Maxpopple stood against a Mr. Robson of Somerston and lost it by 41 to 47. As you are on the roll you may lend him a lift next year if then of age.

I will write to you whenever I learn what I can do in your affair but in the mean time I hasten to acquaint you that it is not my intention you should remain in the 18th or proceed with them to India. I neither like the road nor to tell you the truth the company in which you would make your journey.

Mamma joins in kind love and so does Anne. Sophia was well when I heard from her and so was Charles. I remain yours affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 1 *May* 1821.

You may keep the information to yourself but I question much if one of your officers sees British land again till his beard is grey. The custom is to keep cavalry abroad till they are reduced to skeletons to save expence in bringing them back.

[*Law*]

TO HIS SON WALTER

ABBOTSFORD 7 *May* 1821

DIRECT TO EDINR.

DEAR WALTER,—I have made all necessary enquiries concerning the movements of the 18th. and hasten to acquaint [you] with what I have determined for you after receiving the advice of Greenwood and Colonel Stanhope. The regiment does not go to London for a twelvemonth and as you are fourth cornet and Greenwood knows of several steps likely to be going in it there is every chance of your getting the Lieutenancy in the course of that time and if you succeed in this an exchange will be easy, and to more advantage as I am informd. Or if you do not get the step still leave can be obtained for you (Colonel Stanhope thinks) to stay at home till you go to Sandhurst. Or failing success in this I might at worst get the exchange which I thought of just now. All this is pleasant news because it leaves one time to take the measures necessary but it will require you to exercise some firmness of mind in order to keep out of all scrapes whether moral or political in case your corps should be disposed to further frolics. Meantime you are to accept of Colonel Murrays conditional leave to go to Sandhurst and to lose no time in getting the formal application made. It will be as well to keep the secret of your plans from everybody and

just take the acquiescence of Colonel Murray upon the terms on which he offers it. To speak of your prospects might lead others to interfere with them. I shall lodge the money for your Lieutenancy that we may not *miss stays* as the sailor says.

Do not omitt to make the official application to the Adjutant Generals office for Sandhurst—in fact your name is already down. I do not know whether you will come over to England before going for India but should rather suppose so.

I am truly glad you are learning military drawing. A Hussar is nothing without understanding how to report on the face of the country which it is his duty to reconnoitre and you cannot practice too closely. I shall be very glad to receive the map of Cappogain¹ you promise me which you can send under Mr. Frelings cover. You are much obliged to the gentleman who takes so much pains with you.

I had written you a long letter when the Eastern destination came upon me. I will still send it however but it is scarce worth postage. Willie of Maxpopple as I believe I told you in my last lost an Election for the Collectorship of taxes by 41 to 47. Next year we will have another trial and I hope you may be present as you have a vote in the event of your being Major—I do not mean Major of cavalry but Major in point of years—this explanation may be necessary to a military gentleman.

We go all to town next week when I hope to see Sophia quite stout. She was much pulld down by her long illness. Mamma and Anne send love. I hope you will get leave in the course of the summer. We expect Mrs. Carpenter about the end of June.

[No signature]

[Law]

¹ "Cappoquin" is intended. Walter's map drawing is in the *Walpole Collection*. On the back he has written: "This is a first attempt and I have left the triangles by which it was measured. I can continue on with a plan of this kind for any space that I may wish to express, giving the winding of a river or road with the different situations of houses and cotts correct."

TO WALTER SCOTT, 18TH HUSSARS, CAPPOQUIN

I beg you will read this letter carefully over more than once and give the contents your considerate attention.

ABBOTSFORD 10 *May* 1821

DEAR WALTER,—I wrote you yesterday but I am induced immediatly to answer your letter because I think you expect from it an effect upon my mind rather different from what it produces. I do not see that I have listend to any lies or exaggerations in the present instance for the behaviour of your officers as you describe it yourself seems to me not only extremely unlike gentlemen & soldiers but also I am sorry to observe that you yourself are in that unhappy state of mind when young men rather consider punishment as ill usage than set themselves down seriously to think how far their own conduct has deserved it. I am totally uninterested in Colonel Hays conduct—if he has acted as an anonymous informer instead of openly rebuking and if necessary reporting the excesses of your mess. I am only concernd with that so far as it shews me that your commanding officer understands nothing of his duty as an officer & gentleman—no great recommendation to the regiment—& also that the discipline must become worse & worse from the terms you are on together. Neither do I care whether Sir D. Baird has been too harsh in his censure or too strict in his duty. But I can easily see that the 18th has merited severe censure from some quarter since they have twice fallen into disgraceful irregularities which the tone and taste of those present seems to have encouraged or at least not repressed. Men do not become blackguards from one evenings excess in conviviality and the young man who thought of such a brutality as introducing a common prostitute into a regimental mess sitting in their own mess-room although he might have been drunk at the time must I should think have had no gentlemanlike

feelings when sober nor can I say much for those who did not turn him & her out of doors as fittest companions for each other. It is the same thing with Mr. Machels *something* about the Queen. A man may be violent & outrageous in his liquor but wine seldom makes a gentleman a blackguard or instigates a loyal man to utter sedition. Wine unveils the passions and throws away restraint but it does not create habits or opinions which did not previously exist in the mind. Besides what sort of defence is this of intemperance which you have twice to resort to in order to cover the peccadilloes of your corps? I suppose if a private commits riot or is disobedient in his cups you do not admit whiskey to be an excuse or if you do the 18th must be as well disciplined in its rank & file as in its mess-room. I can still less admit drunkenness as an apology for gentlemen over stepping the bounds of their duty or of common decency and am pretty well convinced that if you took only an over-quantity of wine when strangers were at the mess you must have had strangers far too often. As for you in particular you have already had a satisfactory proof in your jaundice that a life of irregularity will not suit you but even your health is not so valuable in my opinion as your character as a gentleman. I have seen enough of that sort of society where habitual indulgence drownd at last every distinction between what is worthy and unworthy & I have seen young men with the fairest prospects turn out degraded miserable outcasts before their life was half spent merely by soaking & sotting as well as by the low habits they naturally lead to— You tell me you frequent good society and are well received in it and I am very glad to hear this is the case. But such stories as Mr. O Grady's will soon occasion your seclusion from the *best* company. There may remain indeed a large enough circle where ladies who are either desirous to fill their rooms or to marry their daughters will continue to receive any young man in a showy uniform however

irregular in private life but if these cannot be call'd *bad* company they are certainly any thing but very *good* and the facility of access makes the *entree* of very little consequence. I should say still more on all this but I must leave room for some remarks on the tone of your letter which seems to me that of a conceited young person possessed with a wrong sort of *Esprit de corps* and who is very *angry* because he has been very *wrong*. This my dear Walter is a very false view of the subject and you will derive much more advantage in observing and correcting in your own person the vicious irregularities which have led to the disgrace of your regiment than in indulging your resentment against what you may think the excess of punishment which Sir David Baird has administerd. You will then get some good out of what is in itself even as admitted by you very bad. I own I am heartily glad you are separated from the Mess and at Cappoquin by yourself as I should fear further improprieties for a set of hot-headed young men rather disposed to consider themselves as injured persons than as men who have certainly in two instances set the example of proceedings not only unusual in a well regulated mess but in any thing save the license of a brothel or seditious pot-house.

As I sincerely hope you will give all this a better turn in your mind and endeavour in compliance with my repeated request to do something that may improve your knowlege and enlarge your views I will not insist further on this topic nor do I desire from you any other answer than your word of honour that you will avoid intemperance in future and attend to what you are about. I mentiond in my last that you were to continue in the 18th untill the regiment went to India & that I trusted you would get the step within the 12 months that the corps yet remains in Europe which will make your exchange easier. But it is of far more importance that you learn to command yourself than that you should be raised higher in commanding others and I wish you to be aware that

if I hear (and my ears are long ones) that you have again participated in such disgraceful orgies as the 18th has had of late it will (*coute q̃te coute*) be the immediate signal for your removal. It gives me pain to write to you in terms of censure but *my* duty must be done else I cannot expect you to do *yours*. All here are well & send love—I am your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

[*Bayley*]

TO JOHN BALLANTYNE, KIRKLANDS, MELROSE

DEAR JOHN,—The Boccacio came safe.

I[t] strikes me there is another principle to be arranged about the P. O. which regards the commencement of the new system. For you observe I paid the whole expences of last year and therefore fall to reap the profits say from Whitsunday 1821 to Whitsunday 1822 just as the farmer reaps the crop which he sows. There fall in also large balances on Sir Williams accompt which arising out of bills which are my property & were lodged last year & which I conceive to be mine.—If indeed I had succeeded to a flourishing business the case would have been different because I would then have drawn a profit in the course of the first year of my management from monies expended in the previous year & would have been bound to allow the new management to commence on the same terms of advantage which I myself received. But you know I was so far from being a gainer by any previous outlay on the business that I took it up in a state of complete ruin & was a great loser during the first year. If I am right in this the period of commencing the new contract as to the division of profit cannot be sooner than Whitsunday 1822 and during all next year James must be contented with his salary which however I propose to augment to the £500 instead of £400, to stay his stomach in the meanwhile.

But as the expences of the business additions to stock &c during this next year must be provided for and become a burthen on the partners jointly (for otherwise the same argument would again apply of my having been the sole disburser) I would propose that they should be provided as heretofore out of the profits of the current year and these profits being all mine that one half of such outlay whatever the amount may be shall be considered as a personal debt incurred by James to me which we hope he may have the means of working off as [the] other debt has been.

I wish you to consider this principle as I desire God knows nothing but justice in these matters—It amounts to this. I am out of pocket the whole expences of last year—therefore I draw the profits of the present—But the next year i.e. from Whity. 1821 to Whity. 1822 the expences must be mutually born that in the year 1822-3 the profits may be mutually divided. Therefore I will advance out of the returns of this next year (being my property if I am right in principle) whatever is sufficient to carry on the business & one half of this sum will be a debt against James who should have advanced it himself as every one must before he draws profit. Strictly speaking indeed half his own aliment would become a debt against himself being just the salary of a superintendent. But I will make some allowance on this head as he really is working like a Trojan true of kind—¹

Think on all this and let me know your opinion—Can you stand to a breakfast on Sunday. I think I had best come to you. Yours very truly

W SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 14th May [1821]

Sent off a lot of copy by Terry today—

[Glen]

¹ For the missive on these transactions see letter to James (15th June), p. 470.

TO WALTER SCOTT, 18TH HUSSARS, CAPPOQUIN

DEAR WALTER,—I have your letter of May 6th to which it is unnecessary to reply very particularly. I would only insinuate to you that the *lawyers* and *gossips* of Edinburgh whom your military politeness handsomely classes together in writing to a lawyer know & care as little about the 18th as they do about the 19th 20th or 21st or any other regimental number which does not happen for the time to be at Piershill or in the Castle. A friend and brother officer of your own mentiond to a friend of mine the story of your attachment and I heard at Headquarters of the proceedings in your regiment which your own letter confirmed to so great an extent as to call for the notice which I have taken of it. Now [how] far these reports may have been exaggerated elsewhere I neither know nor care. Do not fall into the error & pedantry of young military men who living much together are apt to think themselves & their actions the subject of much talk & rumour among the public at large. I will transcribe Fieldings account of such a person whom he met on his voyage to Lisbon which will give two or three hours excellent amusement when you chuse to peruse it

“In his conversation it is true there was something military enough as it consisted chiefly of oaths & of the great actions & wise sayings of Jack Will & Tom of *Ours* a phrase eternally in his mouth and he seemd to conclude that it conveyd to all the officers such a degree of public notoriety and importance that it entitled him like the head of a profession or a first minister to be the subject of conversation amongst those who had not the least personal acquaintance with him.”¹ Avoid this silly narrowness of mind my dear boy which only makes men be looked on in the world with ridicule & contempt. Lawyer & gossip as I may be I suppose you will allow

¹ This sentence occurs under the entry of “Friday, July 19” in Fielding’s *Journal of a Voyage to Lisbon*.

I have seen something of life in most of its varieties as much at least as if I have been like you 18 months in a cavalry regt. or like beau Jackson in Roderick Random had cruized for half a year in the Chops of the Channel.¹ Now I have never remarked any one be he soldier or divine or lawyer that was exclusively attachd to the narrow habits of his own profession but what such person became a great twaddle in good society besides what is of much more importance becoming narrow-minded & ignorant of all general information.

I wrote to you my resolution respecting your stay in the regiment till you got a step or till it left for India. I do not think there is much chance of the regt. staying in Europe. You were to have a very good officer as I am told for the Lt. Colonel in place of Hay. I dare say Lord Stewart [?] was too well-bred to give up his views on the regiment without saying something civil but remember compliments are not always sincerely meant & All is not gold that glisters even when it comes from a *Lion d'or*. I happen to know the said dandy-lion a little and I think him more remarkable for courage than sense. I dare say a good officer at the head of you would very soon prevent these irregularities which have occurd especially if you were yourselves sensible that you have something to regain in public opinion. Respecting India you are probably not aware that when there you will be divided and act under the Companys orders—that all staff appointments and places of charge are given to the Companys officers exclusively to whom the Kings are in point of trust rather subordinate and that except the good pay the Kings officer has little other chance of advancement. No doubt an officer may return by exchange or by leaving but as that

¹ “He [Mr. Jackson] seemed to relish my advice, but withal told me, that, although he had seen a great deal of the world, both by land and sea, having cruized three whole months in the Channel, yet he should not be satisfied until he had visited France.”—SMOLLETT, *Roderick Random*, chap. xvi.

can be as well done here there is little sense in making a voyage to India & back again not to mention the great expence for that sole purpose. The passage home is £500 ,, As for promotion in India that need scarce be lookd for. I do not however intend at present to do any thing in the matter & this day refused an exchange into a very desireable regiment.

That this letter may not be unacceptable in all its parts I inclose your allowance without stopping any thing for the hackney. Take notice however my dear Walter that this is to last you till Midsummer. I have bought a field (that next Capt. Fergussons farm) which costs me £350 ,, at this term and with the expence at Chiefswood (Sophia's cottage) rather pinches me for the moment. I must have bought it or had an awkward neighbour build there which would have been disagreeable.

We came from Abbotsford yesterday & left all well excepting that Mr. Laidlaw lost his youngest child an infant very unexpectedly. We found Sophia Lockhart & their child in good health and all send love. I remain

[Portion of the MS., with signature, has here been cut out.]

EDINBURGH 15 May 1821

[Bayley]

TO HUGH SCOTT OF HARDEN

[Extract from incomplete letter]

MY DEAR SIR,—I have had a visit from Francis very anxious about his future destination in life and I had also a call from David Thomson on the same subject. With Franks quickness of apprehension and disposition to attend to his studies there is I trust every chance of his making a respectable figure in any line of the profession of the Law which may be chosen by himself or pointed out by you as the most probable field for exertion. In the meantime he feels himself what is certainly the case

that he has pursued his education at Edinburgh as far as it ought to be pros[ec]uted here unless it is ultimately determind upon that the Scottish Bar shall be his final object. . . .

Now although the Scottish bar is my own profession and affords some prospect of good success when followd with peculiar attention & favourd by a particular class of favourable circumstances I must own that the chances of success are very precarious. Young men either the sons of judges or connected with the men of business or solicitors have a fair chance of some share of business and it sometimes [happens] that young men of obscure birth strong powers of application & whose situation affords few temptations force them forwards by a character of industry and attention which is withheld from young men of greater talents merely becaus[e] the last have opportunities and temptations to go into society. Edinburgh so far as I know is not so corrupted a capital as many others—on the contrary I think it is much better but for temptations to idleness it equals any Vanity fair in the world and to a young man of family and connections living alone it offers such a train of balls parties &c &c as no brain of twenty or so is very well capable of resisting. . . .

[*Polwarth*]

TO LORD MONTAGU

MY DEAR LORD,—Many thanks for your two kind favours. We can have no wish that you should prejudge the merits of the unhappy *split* about the collectorships. Sufficient for the day is the evil thereof. “All to make the haggis fat” as the old song says. Walker of Wooden has started on his own accompt. He is a *down-the-country* man and will infringe more on Mr. Robsons vote-roll than upon ours as their connexions are the same. However I willingly bid the subject good night till the month of April next and then *Alors comme alors*.

I was much diverted with the account of Adam & Eves visit to Ditton¹ which with its surrounding moat might make no bad emblem of Eden but for the absence of snakes and fiends. He is a very singular fellow for with all his humour and knowlege of the world he by nature is a remarkably shy and modest man and more afraid of the possibility of intrusion than would occur to any one who only sees him in the full stream of society. His sister is extremely like him in the turn of thought and of humour and he has two others who are as great curiosities in their way. The eldest is a complete old maid with all the gravity and shiness² of the character but not a grain of its bad humour or spleen on the contrary she is one of [the] kindest and most motherly creatures in the world. The second Mary was in her day a very pretty girl but her person became deformd and she has the sharpness of features with which that circumstance is sometimes attended. She rises very early in the morning and roams over all my wild land in the neighbourhood wearing a most complicated pile of handkerchiefs of different colours on her head and a stick double her own height in her hand attended by two dogs whose powers of yelping are truly terrific. With such garb and accompaniments she has very nearly establishd the character in the neighbourhood

¹ Describing this visit Lord Montagu, writing from Ditton on the 10th, continues : " My fine trees did not pass unnoticed particularly the gigantic Horse Chestnut by Miss Ferguson. . . . I do not think I ever saw Miss F. before, & yet her look manner &c were so perfectly familiar to me I felt as if I was talking to an old acquaintance. She seems highly amused with all she has seen. . . . Mrs. Ferguson seems to have travelled all over the world, to Capt. F.'s great mortification, it appears, for he never can talk of a place she has not been at. I am afraid she thought we took too great liberties with her husband, particularly as most of the jokes in some measure rebounded on her. However she seemed very good humored, and joined cordially in a good deal of laughing. . . . I have been obliged to keep Walter from Eton to take care of a cough that has been hanging about him, better & worse, for near a month. . . . We are now attacking Walter's complaint in good earnest, he has a blister on, and is to be confined more strictly till he is well, & will not be allowed to return to School till he is so completely."—*Walpole Collection*.

² So spelt. " Shyness," of course, is intended.

of being something No Canny and the urchins of Melrose and Darnick are frightend from gathering hazell nuts & cutting wands in my cleughes by the fear of meeting the Daft Lady. With all this quizzicality I do not believe their ever existed a family with so much mutual affection and such an overflow of benevolence to all around them from men and women down to hedge sparrows and lame ass-colts more than one of which they have taken under the[ir] direct and special protection.

I am sorry there should be occasion for caution in the case of little Duke Walter but it is most lucky that the necessity is early seen and closely attended to. There is particularly in early youth tendencies to disease which may be warded off & the constitution confirmd by early attention. The patient also becomes sensible of the necessity of caution and it is wonderful what cures are produced & what confirmation weak constitutions (I trust my young Chiefs does not fall under that description) receive from habitual care. How many actual vale-tudinarians have outlived all their robust contemporaries & attained the utmost verge of human life without ever having enjoyd what is usually calld high health. This is taking the very worst view of the case and supposing the constitution habitually delicate. But how often the strongest & best confirmd health has succeeded to a delicate childhood and such I trust will be the Dukes case. I cannot help thinking that this temporary recess from Eton may be made subservient to Walters improvement in general literature and particularly in historical knowledge. The habit of reading useful and at the same time entertaining books of history is often acquired during the retirement which delicate health or convalescence imposes on them. I remember we touchd on this point at Ditton & I think agreed that though classical learning be the *Shibboleth* by which we judge generally speaking of the proficiency of the youthful scholar yet when too exclusively & pedantically impressd on their minds as the

only one thing needful the young student very often finds he has entirely a new course of study to commence just at the time when life is opening all its busy or gay scenes before him & when study of any kind [becomes irksome].

For this species of instruction I do not so much approve of tasks and set hours for serious reading as of the plan of endeavouring to give a taste for history to youths themselves and suffering them to gratify it in their own way and at their own time. For this reason I would not be very scrupulous what book they began with or whether they began at the middle or end. The knowledge which we acquire of free will and by spontaneous exertion is like food eaten with appetite it digests well and benefits the system ten times more than the double cramming of an Alderman. If a boys attention can be drawn in conversation to any interesting point of history and a book is pointed out to him where he will find the particulars conveyd in an agreeable & lively manner he reads the passage with so much pleasure that he very naturally recurs to the book at the first unoccupied moment to try if he cannot make more amusement out of it. And when once a lad gets the spirit of information he goes on himself with little trouble but that of selecting him the best and most agreeable books. I think Walter has naturally some turn for history & historical anecdote and would be disposed to read as much as could be wishd in that most useful line of knowledge. For in the eminent situation he is destined to by his birth acquaintance with the history and constitution of his country and her relative position with respect to others is a *sine qua non* to his discharging its duties with propriety.

All this is extremely like prosing so I will harp on that subject no longer. Pray have you seen John Bulls Letter to Lord Byron¹ if not I think it will entertain you. It has

¹ A pamphlet attributed to *Jeremy Bentham: *Letter to the Right Hon. Lord Byron, by John Bull* [Jeremy Bentham, Esq.], London, Wright, 1821. It is reviewed in *Blackwood's Magazine* for July 1821, p. 421, where a foot-

much of the cool assurance and the cleverness which dictated the memorable verses on the Silver Po which I shewd your Lordship long since.¹ But I suspect there is something deeper than Theodore Hook smart fellow though he be in these lucubrations. Croker of course falls under general and I should think deserved suspicion. The trade is something perilous.

Kind Compliments to all at Ditton. You say nothing of your own rheumatism. I am here for the Session unless the wind should blow me south to see the coronation & I think 800 miles rather a long journey to see a show. I am always my dear lord Yours very affectionately

EDINR. 21st May [1821]

WALTER SCOTT

[*Buccleuch*]

TO ROBERT CADELL

DEAR SIR,—I have been in expectation of Barrys Orkney.² I want also the use of Sir Robert Sibbald['s] Works & of that Vol of my own Editn. of Somers² which has Tusser's Hundred points of good husbandry. It is I think the 1st. 2d. or 3d. Yours truly W. SCOTT

Being in full activity the sooner I have these the better.

[22 May 1821]

[*Stevenson*]

note has this caustic remark: "It is hardly fair, by the way, for Mr Bentham to endeavour to sell his pamphlet by assuming the name of that very clever paper which he is constantly censuring."

¹ For which see letter to Lord Montagu, 24th April, and note, p. 180.

² Rev. George Barry (1748-1805), topographical writer; minister at Kirkwall, 1782, and at Shapinshay, 1793. His *History of the Orkney Islands* was published in 1805. See reference to Barry in an account of the Dwarfie Stone in Note VIII of *The Pirate*. Tusser's "Five Hundredth Pointes of good Husbandrie" occurs in the *third* volume of the second edition of *Somers's Tracts* (1810), revised by Scott, among Miscellaneous Tracts during the reign of King James I, pp. 403-551.

TO WALTER SCOTT, 18TH HUSSARS

MY DEAR WALTER,—I see you are of the mind of the irritable prophet Jonah who persisted in maintaining “*he did well to be angry*”¹ even when disputing with Omnipotence. I am aware that Sir David is considered as a severe and ill temperd man and I remember a story that when report came to Europe that Tippoo’s prisoners (of whom Baird was one) were chained together two and two his mother said “God pity the poor lad thats chained to *our Davie*.” But though it may be very true that he may have acted towards you with caprice and severity yet you are always to remember 1st. that in becoming a soldier you have subjected yourself to the caprice and severity of superior officers and have no comfort except in contemplating the prospect of commanding others in your turn. In the mean while you have in most cases no remedy so useful as patience and submission. But 2dly As you seem disposed to admit that you yourselves have been partly to blame I submit to you that in turning the magnifying end of the telescope on Sir D’s faults and the diminishing one on your own you take the least useful mode of considering the matter. By studying *his* errors you can acquire no knowlege that will be useful to you till you become Commander in Chief in Ireland whereas by reflecting on *your own* Cornet Scott and his companions may reap some immediate moral advantage. Your fine of a dozen of claret upon any one who shall introduce females into your mess in future reminds me of the rule of a country club that whoever “behaved ungenteel” should be fined in a pot of porter. Seriously I think there was bad taste in the stile of the forfeiture for such an offence against good breeding and decency.

You are much obliged to Mrs. Crumpton for the trouble she has taken and the good advice she has given you and

¹ “And God said to Jonah, Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said, I do well to be angry, even unto death.”—*Jonah*, iv. 9.

by the kind way in which she states it. But I have a letter from Greenwood two days old stating positively that the 18th does not go to India untill May next to come and recommending you to remain to take your chance of a Lieutenancy in the corps. I inclose his letter that you may be satisfied that I do not act in your matters without the best advice and opinion which [are] in my power to procure and which I believe is as good as any you can obtain for yourself though you are quite right to make all enquiries & to transmit the result to me.

I am very well pleased with the map¹ which is very businesslike. There was a great battle fought between the English and native Irish near the Blackwater in which the former were defeated & Bagenal² the Knight Marshal killed. Is there any remembrance of this upon the spot? There is a clergyman in Lismore Mr. Richard Graham originally that is by descent a borderer. He sent me a manuscript which I intend to publish and I wrote to him inclosing him a cheque for £20 ,, on Coutts. I wish you

¹ Of Cappoquin. See letter to Walter, 7th May, p. 436.

² Sir Henry Bagnal (1556?-1598), son of Sir Nicholas Bagnal, was marshal of the army in Ireland in 1590 and was killed in action with Tyrone's men on the Blackwater. Scott has gone quite wrong over the clergyman's Christian name and place of residence. The Graham is the Rev. John Graham (1776-1844), born in Co. Fermanagh, grandson of Lieutenant James Graham of Clones and great-grandson of James Graham of Mullinahinch. The family was transplanted from Cumberland to Ulster in the seventeenth century. Graham was ordained in the Established Church of Ireland and obtained the curacy of Lifford, Co. Donegal, but I cannot discover that he ever went to Lismore. In 1824 he became rector of Tamlaght-ard, or Magilligan, Co. Derry. He was author of *Annals of Ireland, etc.* (1817-18[20]) and *Derriana: a History of the Siege of Londonderry, etc.* (1823). In his version of this letter Lockhart amends "Richard" to "John," though Scott has clearly written "Richard" in the original. There is a letter of Graham's from Lifford in the *Walpole Collection* (2nd July 1821), in which he regrets he has not seen the hussar, Cappoquin being in quite another part of Ireland. He also says he has written "to the postmaster of Lismore and the Secretary of the General Post Office inquiring for your letter in which the Bill was enclosed for me. I hope you have directed it to John not Richard Graham as the last was." There are several letters from Graham in the *Walpole Collection*. Gwynne's MS. is *Military Memoirs of the Great Civil War, being the Military Memoirs of John Gwynne, etc.*, which Scott edited and published, 4to, Edinburgh, 1822.

could ascertain if he received my letter safe you can call on him with my compliments you need only say I was desirous to know if he had received a letter from me lately. The Manuscript was written by a certain Mr. Gwynne a Welch loyalist in the great Civil War and afterwards an officer in the Guards of Charles II. This will be an object for a ride to you.

Mrs. C. takes quite the same view of India that I do. It would be complete loss of time in every possible respect. If you were to go out as a field officer and with chance of a good staff appointment it might be something but at present it would be ruin both to your education & your promotion.

I presided last night at the dinner of the Celtic Society¹ all plaided and plumed in their tartan array and such jumping skipping and screaming you never saw. Chief Baron Shepherd dined with us and was very much pleased with the extreme enthusiasm of the Gael when liberated from the thralldom of breeches. Bruce attended in a splendid new dress and lookd magnificent. You were voted a member by acclamation which will cost me a tartan dress for your long limbs when you come here. If the King takes Scotland in coming or going to Ireland (as has been talked of) I expect to get you leave to come over. I can get it at Horse Guards without bothering Sir David.

I desire you will not shorten your letters because I wish to know how you are coming on and how you employ

¹ " 'The Celtic Society of Edinburgh,' a club established mainly for the patronage of ancient Highland manners and customs, especially the use of 'the Garb of Old Gaul.' . . . At their annual meetings Scott . . . appeared, as in duty bound, in the costume of the Fraternity, and was usually followed by 'John of Skye,' in a still more complete, or rather incomplete, style of equipment."—LOCKHART. Shepherd is Sir Samuel Shepherd (1760-1840), who became Attorney-General in England in 1817. He was Chief Baron of the Exchequer in Scotland from June 1819 to February 1830. A member of the Blair-Adam Club, he was also a member of the Bannatyne Club, to which he and his friend, Lord Chief Commissioner William Adam, presented, in 1834, a volume of the *Ragman Rolls* (1291-1296). For Scott's sketch of him see *Journal*, under 20th December 1825. Bruce is, of course, John Bruce, or "John of Skye," Scott's piper just mentioned.

yourself so the oftener and more at length you write I shall think myself the more attended to. You have said nothing whether you have received the books I sent you or whether you are reading them. All here are very well & send their love. I remain your affectionate father

EDINR. 26 May [1821]

WALTER SCOTT

Some of the verses of the Hussars petition were clever and the whole well enough. The name of the poor Queen which once excited such sensation can now scarce collect twenty shoe-blacks so that the dispersion of a regimental mess on that account is much like going to the Devil with a dish clout. In order that your name may remain on the Sandhurst list it is absolutely necessary that you apply to be placed there and that your application have the written approbation of Colonel Murray which approbation he may qualify thus "providing the state of the regiment will permitt Cornet Scotts being absent from the 18th when the appointment at Sandhurst may open to him"—You should therefore send your written application to Colonel Murray who will forward it to Sandhurst with his own consent limited and qualified as he may think his duty to the regt. requires. Your rank on the list will be determined by the date of the private entry of your name but that must be confirmd by a regular 'application in which I have no doubt Colonel Murray will give you his countenance. It would answer my plans for you very well could I get you settled at Sandhurst before the 18th sails. We should then have the time of your schooling to look about either for a troop a company or a situation on the staff.

I beg you will not take it into your wise noddle that I will act either hastily or unadvisedly in your matters. I have been more successful in life than most people and know well how much success depends first on desert and then on knowlege of the Carte de pais.

[*Bayley*]

To J. B. S. MORRITT, 24 PORTLAND PLACE

[Probably the end of a letter. Written on front side of double quarto sheet.]

PRAY say how she is for there are redeeming qualities about poor Lydia¹ though she is very preposterous and I wonder the lightness of her head never turned up her heels when she was young—though it may have done so for what I know. He says Lady Davy also is ill. He swears to be down here immediately to shoot young wild ducks in Saint Marys Loch. I will provide for his sport and comfort as well as I can but the place seems a little garretty [?].

I have been presiding over the Celtic Society *all plaided and plummed in their tartan array*. It would have done Lord Sidmouth's heart good to have seen them drink the King's health, claymore in hand. The Chief Baron dined with us as a guest and remarked shrewdly that he expected to have seen something like the stiffness of a masquerade, but on the contrary, all the members seemed delighted to escape from the thralldom of their English garments, and it is certain that very ordinary sort of folks seemed to catch a spark of the chivalrous barbarism of the race. The Scotch more like in that respect to the French than to the English, are not struck with the incongruity, or even absurdity which must to a certain degree attend such a scene, but are completely carried along by the feeling which it is calculated to excite.

I hope you fix the coronation when I can take a bolt to see it. If the Steam-boat is going it is done easily. It goes to Aberdeen in ten hours from Leith and returns in the same time, the distance being, I should think, 120 or 130 miles. Adieu, ever yours affectionately

27 May 1821 EDINBURGH

WALTER SCOTT

I will send this unconscionable epistle to Will Rose under cover.

[Law]

¹ Lydia White.

TO LORD MONTAGU, DITTON PARK, WINDSOR, BERKS.

MY DEAR LORD,²⁾—I cannot express the reluctance and disgust with which I again approach the subject of our unhallowd contest in Roxburghshire but I feel myself again most reluctantly forced upon it and that under very unpleasant circumstances. It is more than a fortnight since Nicol Milne shewd me a letter from Mr. Robson with words to this effect “I understand Mr. Scott says I have not the Buccleuch interest—I send you a copy of Lord Montagu’s letter that you may judge for yourself”—And on the back of the letter was copied one from your Lordship the date of which as I instantly saw referd to the *former* and not to the *present* canvass being dated in the beginning of April. Now though I thought it impossible but what Mr. Robson must have been fully aware of your Lordships intentions (as you mentiond having written to him) to reserve yourself entirely disengaged and altho’ I considerd his conduct as not by any means accordiing to Hoyle¹ yet I had sincere reluctance again to trouble your Lordship on a most unpleasant subject and I will add I was the more loth to do so (I know you will give me credit for the feeling being a sincere one) because I did not like to use the intimacy of our freindly correspondence in a way prejudicial to a poor man who was doing the best he could for his family even although the interest of my own near relation lay opposite. But the inclosed letter from Harden seems to shew that this sort of misrepresentation I can give it no milder name is systematically persisted in and I am therefore reluctantly obliged to place it under your Lordships observation hoping you will put a stop to Mr. Robson using your former assurances of support as if they applied to the

¹ i.e. according to Edmond Hoyle (1672-1769), whose laws of whist (1760) ruled the game until 1864. Hoyle’s *Games of Whist, Quadrille, Piquet, Chess, and Backgammon, &c.*, 13th edit., is in the Abbotsford Library Catalogue, p. 134.

present canvass. I am sure he does not take the way to serve himself by this species of manoeuvring. The first part of the letter relates to some omissions on the list of Commissioners now supplied by Lord Lothian. This also by the way was a catch attempted by the Sheriff. But what says the old song

The Maultman he is cunning
But I can be as slee
And he may crack of his winning
When he clears scores with me.

I wish to God this matter could be settled amicably. But men once separate company their routes are apt to diverge further & further from each other at each step. At any rate we did not begin the schism and I think in the present instance I have been in no hurry to make known some very obvious grounds of complaint amounting in fact to the perversion of your Lordships very candid & fair treatment of both candidates.

I beg kind respects to Lady Montagu and all the Ladies of Buccleuch & Montagu and believe me Most truly & faithfully yours

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 30 May [1821]

Don was in Edinburgh for a day and he and I call'd on each other twice without meeting which I hold particularly unlucky as I meant to have told him of Robsons letter to Milne which would have save[d] me from the unpleasantness of troubling you.

[*Buccleuch*]

TO WILLIAM ROSCOE OF LIVERPOOL ¹

DEAR SIR,—I should not have presumed to give the bearer an introduction to you on my own sole authority ;

¹ This letter is taken from John Morrison's "Reminiscences of Sir Walter Scott, of the Ettrick Shepherd, Sir Henry Raeburn, &c., &c.," which started in *Tait's Edinburgh Magazine* for September 1843. John Morrison

but as he carries a letter from General Dirom¹ of Mount Annan, and as I sincerely interest myself in his fortunes, I take the liberty of strengthening (if I may use the phrase) the General's recommendation, and, at the same time, of explaining a circumstance or two which may have some influence on Mr. Morrison's destiny.

He is a very worthy, as well as a very clever man ; and was much distinguished in his profession as a civil engineer, surveyor, &c., until he was unlucky enough to lay it aside for the purpose of taking a farm. I should add that this was done with the highly laudable purpose of keeping a roof over his father's head, and maintaining the old man in his paternal farm. At the expiry of the lease, however, Mr. Morrison found himself a loser to such an amount that he did not think it prudent to renew the bargain, and attempted to enter upon his former profession. But being, I think, rather impatient on finding that employment did not occur quite so readily as formerly, he gave way to a natural turn for painting, and it is as an artist that he visits Liverpool. I own, though no judge of the art, I think he has mistaken his talents ; for, though he sketches remarkably well in outline, especially our mountain scenery, and although he was bred to the art, yet so long an interval has passed, that I should doubt his ever acquiring a facility in colouring.

However, he is to try his chance. But he would fain hope was a surveyor and engineer, and, according to his *Reminiscences*, planned and worked on the Abbotsford estate for Scott, with whom he first became acquainted in 1803. "Mr. Morrison's name does not, we believe, once occur in Mr. Lockhart's *Memoirs of Scott* ; but this is an oblivion which he shares with many other of Sir Walter's early friends. . . . In Liverpool, Mr. Morrison . . . met with the kindest reception from Mr. Roscoe, who returned him Sir Walter Scott's introductory letter, as a document of more value to himself than to any one else."—Ed. *Tait's Edinr. Mag.*, vol. x. p. 569.

¹ Alexander Dirom (d. 1830), lieutenant-general, published *A Narrative of the Campaign, etc. with Tippoo Sultan in 1792, 1793* ; *An Inquiry into the Corn Laws*, 1796 ; and *Plans for the Defence of Great Britain and Ireland*, 1797. He was the son of Alexander Dirom of Muireisk, Banffshire, by his wife, Ann Fotheringham. On 7th August 1793 he married Magdalen, daughter of Robert Pasley of Mount Annan, Dumfriesshire, where he died on 6th October 1830.

something would occur in a city where science is so much in request, to engage him more profitably to himself, and more usefully to others, in the way of his original profession as an engineer, in which he is really excellent. I should be sincerely glad, however, that he throve in some way or other, as he is a most excellent person in disposition and private conduct, an enthusiast in literature, and a shrewd entertaining companion in society.

I could not think of his carrying a letter to you without your being fully acquainted of the merits he possesses besides the painting, of which I do not think well at present ; though, perhaps, he may improve. I am, Sir, with very great respect, your most obedient servant,

EDINBURGH, 1st June, 1821

WALTER SCOTT

[*Tait's Edinburgh Magazine*, September 1843]

To [WILLIAM SOTHEY] ¹

DEAR SIR,—I do not know if the fame of Mr. Mackay of our Theatre has reachd you. He plays the character of Baillie Nicol Jarvie in Rob Roy as well I think as ever I saw any character represented in my life being at once the Manufacturer the Man of benevolence and the Magistrate. I do not know that I have often seen a more ludicrous exhibition & I have been informd that the celebrated Jedediah Cleishbotham literally sent him a letter inclosing a handsome compliment for the pleasure which *he* had received on the occasion. He goes to London to play for one night only and I am particularly desirous that Scotsmen in particular should be apprized of his merit. If you can lend him a lift by fixing the public attention a little upon him I will be much obliged to you. He is in private I am told a most respectable

¹ Though the correspondent's name is not given in the MS., most likely this letter is to William Sotheby, as Scott, writing to Joanna Baillie on the same subject two days later, says : " I have written to Sotheby to the same purpose." For Jedediah's letter to Charles Mackay see Vol. V, p. 305, and for William Sotheby see Vol. III, p. 466 and note.

man and I think him a good general player but as Baillie Jarvie he is quite unique. If you can give him a good word it will serve, a very good sort of man and give a special treat to all the Scots in your great city besides obliging Your truly obedt. Servt.

EDINR. 9 June 1821

WALTER SCOTT

[*Sir Alfred J. Law*]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

DEAR JAMES,—I will draw the £600 on Hogarth & you from Galashiels & bring you the produce on tuesday & I have no doubt I can cook the other £500 of Constables but I should like to have some previous conversation with you. If you call on tuesday evening you will find me at home.

John's letter ¹ is melancholy but that is not surprizing & I would devoutly hope it is only the natural apprehensions that for a time throw a cloud over his natural gaiety. I have no fear of him if he will be cautious.

I should have liked to have had his note. He offered me some accomodation in London which not getting this £600 & having much to do this month would certainly render convenient but I would not wish him to harass his mind about it.

I send the proofs under cover to Mr Kerr but care not to trust this letter with them though on consideration it may as well go with them. Yours very truly

Sunday [10th June 1821 ?]

W SCOTT

I got your letter only yesterday. We were disappointed at not seeing you.

[*Glen*]

¹ James has received a gloomy letter from his brother apprehensive of approaching death, and James has reported this to Scott in a letter of 3rd June. See *Lockhart*. On 1st June John notes: "Alarmed by illness this morning and by spitting of blood!! God protect me. Came to Edinburgh on the 3rd to St. John Street." On the 14th he is in bed with "incredible asthma." To the last he is discounting bills.

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE, CANONGATE, EDINBURGH

[*about June 1821*]

DEAR JAMES,—Nothing can grieve me so much as your account of John's health—I will write full tomorrow when I expect to have Coutts' draft to send. W. S.

friday.

I have clear sea way before me to the end of this week now so you need not fear having copy.

[*Signet Library*]

TO LORD MONTAGU

MY DEAR LORD,—I shall certainly not mention Robson's conduct to any one though I fancy Maxpopple has been in self-defence contradicting his assertion that he is at present secure of your powerful support. I have no wish to augment the *disagreeables* of this most disagreeable contest especially as the Sheriff seems disposed to the extent of his limited capacity to play all the game and that to a degree which cannot I think procure him much approbation from Don & Edgerstane being as they are the very soul of honour. Chiefly I am unwilling to plague your Lordship with these matters unless when it is really forced on me.

I have a letter from our feal freind Tom Ogilvie earnestly desiring me to mention to your Lordship his wish to get his son into the vacant seat at the board of Commissioners. I think it is Miss Baillie who introduces in one of her plays a projector who loses his object by using the mediation of too many intercessors and I wrote to our good freind that his road to you was as straight or straighter than it was possible for any mutual freind to make it that I was sure of your good will to one of the most devoted and affectionate freinds to your family and that without pretending even to guess any thing about the present object I had no doubt that in general your

Lordships wishes would be in favour of his interest. I hope he will be successful for he answers much to the description in the old ballad

He was a man without a clag
His heart was frank without a flaw.¹

Alexander the great² shall be most wellcome when he comes that is if he comes before the 12th July which for his own sake he should do for we are birds of passage at Edinburgh and disperse when term-time ends. I shall then be at Abbotsford where I will be happy to see him but I fear will scarce have it [in] my power to advance his interest much. As our old freind venter is said in the grammar to have no *ears*³ it is lucky that in Mr. Alexandre's case it has found a *tongue* to speak for its own necessities.

¹ From the song, "Willie was a Wanton Wag," ascribed to William Hamilton of Gilbertfield.

² From Ditton Lord Montagu writes on 30th May that he is recommending to Scott "a *Frenchman*. . . . He is Monsr. Alexandre the Great—Ventriloquist . . . about 22 years of age . . . by birth a gentleman but having married into a starving Emigrant family, has been abandoned by his own, and is now obliged to support his wife and adopted family by his talent." This summer he is going to Scotland, and, as he can hardly speak English, he is anxious for letters of recommendation. "Should you happen to be in Edinbh. when he arrives I should strongly advise your inviting him to your Home even as a visitor. . . . I quite agree with you in all you recommend as to Walter's English reading. . . . It is the taste and habit of reading history that should be first acquired. . . . I perfectly remember being anxious when I was at Eton for some reason to read Campbell's lives of the Admirals, my Tutor found me at them & knowing how ignorant I was of English History observed I had better read and understand that first before I read such detached portions of it as I should find in these lives. . . . I doubt if I have ever read them in my life. . . . [Walter] is now so well that we shall send him to Eton tomorrow, his cough is at last gone, his stomach still not right, & must be watched. . . . Tomorrow Ladies Anne, Charlotte & Isabella go with Ldy. M. & me to London. . . . Lady Chatham's death has rather clouded the prospect there [the] poor girls had of amusement, they were much attached to her. . . . As for the Coronation I *fear* it will take place before I can get to Scotland."—*Walpole Collection*. See Scott's *Lines Addressed to Monsieur Alexandre* (1824) in the *Poetical Works* (1833-34), p. 705, and their amusing conclusion.

³ Here Scott most likely means the French idiom: "Ventre affamé n'a point d'oreilles" = a hungry belly has no ears; or, it is ill reasoning with empty stomachs.

There is a man ¹ going up from Edinr. to play one night at Covent Garden whom as having the very unusual power of presenting on the stage a complete Scotsman I am very desirous you should see. He plays Baillie Nicol Jarvie in Rob Roy but with a degree of national truth and individuality which makes the part equal to any thing I have ever seen on the stage and I have seen all the best comedians for these forty years. I wish much if you continue in town till he comes up that you would get into some private box and take a look of him. Sincerely it is a real treat—the English will not enjoy it for it is not broad enough or sufficiently caricatured for their apprehensions but to a Scotsman it is inimitable and you have the Glasgow Baillie before you with all his bustling conceit and importance his real benevolence and his irritable habits. He will want in London a fellow who in the character of the Highland turnkey held the back-hand to him admirably well. I know how difficult it is for folks of condition to get to the theatre but this is worth an exertion. And besides the poor man (who I understand is very respectable in private life) will be to use an admirable simile (by which one of your fathers farmers persuaded the duke to go to hear his son a probationer in divinity preach his first sermon in the town of Ayr) *like a cow in a fremd loaning* and glad of Scots countenance.

The death of Lady Chatham ² I did not observe without emotion for though I had scarce the honour to be know[n] to her her name was connected with many recollections

¹ i.e. Charles Mackay. See letter to him *circa* middle of February 1819. Lord Montagu replies on 23rd June: "In your recommendation of the Player, you did not mention his name, & I can not hear of any new importation of such an article from the North. He will have I fear a bad chance at Covent Garden, where they are so accustomed to see Liston as Baillie Jarvie they have quite identified the persons."—*Walpole Collection*.

² Lady Chatham was Mary Elizabeth, second surviving daughter of Thomas Townshend, first Viscount Sydney. Townshend's fourth daughter, Harriet Katherine, was the late Duchess of Buccleuch, who, as we have seen, died in August 1814. Lady Chatham died on 21st May 1821, and was buried in Westminster Abbey on 30th May.

and I was aware it would be a deprivation to our young Ladies.

I am glad the Dukes cold is better—his stomach will not be put to those trials which ours underwent in our youth when deep drinking was the fashion. I hope he will always be aware also that his is not a strong one.

Campbells *Lives of the Admirals*¹ is an admirable book and I would advise your Lordship e'en to redeem your pledge on some rainy day. You do not run the risk from the perusal which my poor mother apprehended. She always alleged it sent her eldest son to the Navy and did not see with indifference any of her younger olive branches engaged with Campbell except myself who stood in no danger of the Cockpit or quarter-deck. I would not swear for Lord John though— Your Lordships tutor was just such a well meaning person as mine who used to take from me old Lindsay of Pitscottie & set me down to get by heart Rollins infernal list of the Shepherd Kings² whose hard names could have done no good to any one on earth unless he had wishd to raise the devil and lackd language to conjure with.

My best respects attend Lady Montagu and the young ladies S. and M. Always my dear Lord Most truly yours

BLAIR ADAM 11 June 1821

WALTER SCOTT

We hear of a new Secy. of State instead of Ld. Sidmouth who is said to retire. Some say Lord Mellville others Canning. I should like to know if there be anything in this.³

[*Buccleuch*]

¹ Dr. John Campbell's (1708-1775) *Lives of the Admirals and other eminent British Seamen, etc.* Vols. i. and ii. appeared in 1742; the remaining volumes in 1744. Second edition in 4 vols., 8vo, London, 1750.

² See letter to Lord Montagu, 5th October 1823.

³ See note 3 to letter to Lord Montagu (1st July 1821), p. 489.

TO MRS. COUTTS

MY DEAR MRS. COUTTS,—As you are kind enough to allow me the interest of a cousin will you permit me to beg you will countenance with your presence and Mr. Coutts the performance of a Scots actor named Mackay who goes up to perform the part of Baillie Nicol Jarvie in the play of Rob Roy. He has drawn most amazing audiences here and continues to draw houses whenever he performs the part which indeed is one of the very best personifications of national character (Irish Johnston not excepted) which I ever saw on any stage. I fear indeed the English may not think it so broadly ludicrous as Liston's¹ playing and I hope a good number of Scotch folks will attend as they must be (at first at least) the more competent judges of the nice and welldrawn shades of their own provincial peculiarities. I think you who understand such subjects so perfectly will not fail to relish Mackay's performance, and I entreat your interest with my distinguished countryman Lord Erskine. I am spending two or three days here with the Lord Chief Commissioner and Lord Chief Baron well known to his Lordship as William Adam and Sir Samuel Shepherd who send their respects. I beg my own respectful compliments to Mr. Coutts and am with great regard dear Madam Your most respectful humble Servant

BLAIR ADAM 11 *June* 1821.

WALTER SCOTT

[*Owen D. Young*]

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

THE immediate motive of my writing to you, my dearest friend is to make Mrs Agnes and you aware that a Scots performer calld Mackay is going up to London to play Baillie Nicol Jarvie for a single night at Covent Garden and to beg you of all dear loves to go

¹ See letter to Terry, 29th April 1817, Vol. IV, p. 438 and note.

to see him for taking him in that single character I am not sure I ever saw anything in my life possessing so much truth and comic effect at the same time. He is completely the personage of the drama the purseproud consequential magistrate humane and irritable in the same moment and the true Scotsman in every turn of thought and action. His variety of feelings towards Rob Roy whom he likes and fears and despises and admires and pities all at once is exceedingly well expressd. In short I never saw a part better sustaind certainly and I pray you to collect a party of Scotch friends to see it. I have written to Sotheby¹ to the same purpose but I doubt whether the exhibition will prove as satisfactory to those who do not know the original from which the resemblance is taken. I observe the English demand (as is natural) broad caricature in the depicting of national peculiarities. They did so in the Irish till Jack Johnstone taught them better and at first I should fear Mackays reality will seem less ludicrous than Listons humorous extravagances. So let it not be said that a dramatic genius of Scotland wanted the countenance and protection of Joanna Baillie. The Dr. and Mrs. Baillie will be much diverted if they go also but somebody said to me they are out of town. The man I am told is perfectly respectable in his life and habits and consequently deserves encouragement every way. There is a very great difference betwixt his Baillie and all his other performances one would think the part made for him and he for the part—and yet I may do the poor fellow injustice and what we here consider as a falling off may arise from our identifying Mackay so completely with the worthy Glasgow magistrate that recollections of Nicol Jarvie intrude upon us at every corner and mar the personification of any other part which he may represent for the time.

I am here for a couple of days with our Chief-Commissioner late Willie Adam and we had yesterday a

¹ Letter of 9th June above, p. 458.

delightful stroll to Castle Campbell the rumbling Brig cauldron linns &c. The scenes are most romantic and I know not by what fatality it has been that living within a step of them I never visited any of them before. We had Sir Samuel Shepherd with us a most delightful person but with too much English fidgettiness about him for rocks and precipices perpetually afraid that rocks would give way under his weight which had over-browd the torrent for ages and that good well rooted trees moord so as to resist ten thousand tempests would fall because he graspd one of their branches. He must certainly be a firm believer in the simile of the lover of your native land who complains

I leand my back unto an aik
 I thought it was a trusty tree
 But first it bowd and syne it brake¹
 &c &c &c.

Certes these Southron lack much the habits of the wood and wilderness for here is a man of taste and genius a fine scholar and a most interesting companion haunted with fears that would be entertained by no shopkeeper from the Luckenbooths or the Sautmarket.² A sort of *cockneyism* of one kind or other pervades their men of professional habits whereas every Scotchman with very few exceptions holds country exercizes of all kinds to be part of his nature and is ready to become a traveller or even a soldier on the slightest possible notice. The habits of the moorfowl shooting salmon-fishing and so forth may keep this much up among the gentry a name which our pride and pedigree extend so much wider than in

¹ This is the song beginning "O waly, waly up the bank." It occurs in Allan Ramsay's *Tea Table Miscellany*. "Nothing definite is known as to the age or personages of this song. Mr. Stenhouse and others considered it to belong to the age of Queen Mary, and to refer to some affair of the court; while Mr. Robert Chambers considers it to refer to Lady Barbara Erskine, wife of John 2nd Marquis of Douglas."—*The Songs of Scotland* (London, 1893), pp. 41-42.

² See note to letter to Robert Johnstone, Vol. V, p. 15. The Saltmarket is a poor district in Glasgow.

England and it is worth notice that these amusements being cheap and tolerably easy come at by all the petty Dunnywassals have a more general influence on the national character than foxhunting which is confined to those who can mount and keep a horse worth at least 100 guineas. But still this hardly explains the general and wide difference betwixt the countries in this particular. Happen how it will the advantage is much in favour of Scotland—it is true that it contributes to prevent our producing such very accomplishd lawyers divines or artizans as when the whole mind is bent with undivided attention upon attaining one branch of knowledge but it gives a strong and muscular character to the people in general and saves men from all sort of causeless fears and flutterings of the heart which give quite as much misery as if there were real cause for entertaining apprehension.

This is not furiously to the purpose of my letter which after recommending Monsieur Mackay was to tell you that we are all here well and happy. Sophia is getting stout and pretty again and is one of [the] wisest and most important little mamas that can be seen anywhere. Her bower is bigged in gude green wood and we went last saturday in a body to enjoy it and to consult about furniture etc. We have got the road stopd which led up the hill beside it so it is now quite solitary and approachd through a grove of trees actual well grown trees not Liliputian forests like those of Abbotsford. The season is dreadfully backward our ashes and oaks are not yet in leaf and will not be I think in anything like full foliage this year such is the rigour of the east winds—pray send the enclosed over to John Richardson it is in no hurry only respects Mackays appearance. My kind love attends Mrs. Agnes the Dr. and his family and Lady and I am always my dear and much respected friend Most affectionately yours

WALTER SCOTT

BLAIR-ADAM 11 *June* 1821

in full sight of Lochleven.

I must not omit to say that the Legends are highly approved of in Edinr. I am anxious to know *what* you are doing.

Pray read, or rather have read to you by Mrs. Agnes two Edinburgh publications namely Annals of the parish¹ and Valerius. The first is by Mr. Galt who wrote the worst tragedies ever seen and has now written a most excellent novel if it can be calld so.

[*Royal College of Surgeons, London*]

TO SAMUEL ROGERS, ST. JAMES'S PLACE, LONDON

MY DEAR ROGERS,—You recollect the apology of the Sapient parrot who when he was upbraided with not talking replied “I think not the less”—now if I seldom write to my friends I pay it off like pretty Poll by thinking much of them and of all their kindness. I break my silence just now to remind you that you gave us some hope you would visit Scotland this season and Abbotsford in particular. We have had such an ungenial spring that we will have some right to look on ourselves as ill used gentlemen if we have not a few pleasant days in July and August and I wish you to come down and enjoy them with us. Bring Sharpe² with you if possible and if

¹ *Annals of the Parish ; or the Chronicle of Dalmailing, etc.*, by Rev. Micah Balwhidder [John Galt], 12mo. Blackwood : Edinburgh, 1821. Galt's *The Ayrshire Legatees* had appeared in *Blackwood's Magazine* from June 1820 to February 1821, and the success of that serial induced Blackwood to publish separately, in 1821, the *Annals*, which, written as early as 1813, was revised and much altered by Blackwood himself before publication—see Mrs. Oliphant's *William Blackwood and his Sons*, i. p. 448 (letter from Blackwood to Croker) and Vol. III of present work, p. 146 and note. It was reviewed by Henry Mackenzie in *Blackwood's Magazine*, May 1821, pp. 203-10. “Valerius” is *Valerius ; A Roman story* [by J. G. Lockhart], 3 vols., 12mo, Edinburgh, 1821.

² This is not Charles Kirkpatrick Sharpe, of course, but Richard Sharp (1759-1835), known as “Conversation Sharp.” He took a keen interest

you care not to encounter the fatigue of a long land journey the steam-boat will bring you to Leith in Sixty hours—pray do think of this in the course of the season.

If you do not think it too great a bore to go to the theatre and god knows as now managed it is no small one I want you and any of our friends who love the art to see an actor from Scotland Mackay by name who plays one single part (the Baillie in Rob Roy) with unrival'd excellence. The truth is I never saw any thing so much like truth upon the stage. I doubt the English will not understand what a very excellent representation it is of the Scottish peculiarities because it wants the breadth of caricature usually expected in national portraits. I therefore wish you and one or two of my friends to see him as something very extraordinary. He is only to play for one night he is otherwise a respectable comedian though not of the first class except in that particular character and I am told is a deserving sort of person.

Allan is returned here delighted with the reception his picture met with in London. He tells me he could have sold it repeatedly. Yesterday I hunted out for him an old gypsy woman whose figure and features I was much struck with as I passed her on the road. As I found the artist studying a sketch of the recovery of a child which had been stolen by gipsies my old woman was quite a wind-fall but as she was unconscious of her own charms it was no easy matter to trace her out. I succeeded however by some polite interest.

I am here on a visit of two days to Lord Chief Commissioner (once your William Adam) in company with in politics and literature. In his early years he knew Dr. Johnson and Burke ; in his later life he was the friend of Rogers, Wordsworth, Tom Moore, Byron, and Sydney Smith. He followed out a commercial life, being attached to two successive firms, sat in parliament, and published, among other miscellaneous pieces, *Letters and Essays in Prose and Verse* (1834), which proved popular at the time. For his last days and a summary of his character see P. W. Clayden, *Rogers and his Contemporaries* (1889), ii. pp. 116-17.

our Lord Chief Baron once your Sir Samuel Shepherd which makes very good society. Always my dear Rogers most truly yrs

'WALTER SCOTT

BLAIR ADAM 13th June 1821

Sophia bids me say she longs to repay you your well remembered breakfast. She is now quite stout and busy with her little cottage being precisely that where

Lucy at the door shall sing
In russet gown and apron blue.¹

I have a blackeyed brunette besides, a sun burn'd Scotch lass ² that longs to make your acquaintance. So pray look Northward and bring Sharpe if possible.

[*Abbotsford Copies*]

To JAMES BALLANTYNE ³

EDINBURGH 15th June 1821

DEAR JAMES,—It appears to me that the contract betwixt us may be much shortened, by an exchange of missive letters, distinctly expressing the grounds on which we proceed ; and if I am so fortunate as to make these grounds distinct, intelligible, and perfectly satisfactory in this letter, you will have only to copy it with your own hand, and return me the copy, with your answer, expressing your acquiescence in what I have said, and your sense of the justice and propriety of what I have to propose as the result of our investigations and conferences.

It is proper to set out by reminding you, that upon the affairs of the printing-house being in difficulties about the term of Whitsunday 1816, I assumed the total responsi-

¹ From Samuel Rogers' poem, "A Wish." See letter to Morritt, July 1820, and note, p. 228.

² *i.e.* his daughter, Anne.

³ See reference to, and commentary on, this letter in Mr. James Glen's statement of Scott's financial transactions, present work, Vol. I, p. lxxxi. See also letter to John Ballantyne, 14th May, p. 440.

bility for its expenditure and its debts, including a salary of £400 to you as manager ; and on condition of my doing so, you agreed that I should draw the full profits. Under this management, the business is to continue down to the term of Whitsunday next, being 1822, when I, considering myself as fully indemnified for my risk and my advances, am willing and desirous that this management shall terminate, and that you shall be admitted to a just participation of the profits which shall arise after that period. It is with a view to explain and ascertain the terms of this new contract, and the relative rights of the parties to each other, that these missives are exchanged.

First, then, It appears from the transactions on our former copartnery, that you were personally indebted to me in the year 1816 in the sum of £3000, of which you have already paid me £1200, by assigning to me your share in the profits of certain novels ; and as there still remains due at this term of Whitsunday the sum of £1800, I am content to receive in payment thereof the profits of three novels, now contracted for, to be published after this date of Whitsunday 1821. It may be proper to mention, that no interest is imputed on this principal sum of £3000 ; because I account it compensated by the profits of the printing-office, which I have drawn for my exclusive use since 1816 ; and, for the same reason, such part of the balance as may remain due at Whitsunday 1822, when these profits are liable to division under our new contract, will bear interest from that period.

Secundo, During the space betwixt Whitsunday 1816 to Whitsunday 1822, I have been, *1mo*, At the sole expense of renewing the whole stock of the printing-office, valued at £1700 ; *2do*, I have paid up a cash-credit due at the Bank of Scotland, amounting to £500 ; and *3tio*, I have acquired by purchase certain feus affecting the printing-office property, for the sum of £375 ;—which three sums form together a capital sum of £2575, for one half of

which sum, being £1287 : 10s. sterling, you are to give me a bill or bond, with security if required, bearing interest at 5 per cent. from the term of Whitsunday 1822.

Tertio, There is a cash-credit in your name as an individual with the Royal Bank for £500, and which is your proper debt, no part of the advances having been made to James Ballantyne & Co. I wish my name withdrawn from this obligation, where I stand as a cautioner, and that you would either pay up the account, or find the Bank other caution.

The above arrangements being made and completed, it remains to point out to you how matters will stand betwixt us at Whitsunday 1822, and on what principle the business is after that period to be conducted.

Primo, At that period, as I will remain liable personally for such bills of the Company as are then current (exclusive of those granted for additions to stock, if any are made subsequent to this date, for which we are mutually liable, and exclusive also of such debts as were contracted before 1816, for which we are also mutually liable). I shall retain my exclusive right of property to all the several funds of the Company, book debts, money, bills, or balances of money, and bills in bankers' hands, for retiring the said current bills, and indemnifying me for my advances ; and we are upon these terms to grant each other a mutual and effectual discharge of all claims whatsoever arising out of our former contract, or out of any of the transactions which have followed thereupon, excepting as to the two sums of £1800 and £1287 : 10s. due by you to me as above mentioned.

Secundo, The printing-office, the house in Foulis Close, and all the stock in trade, shall from and after the term of Whitsunday 1822 be held as joint property, and managed for our common behoof, and at our joint expense ; and on dissolution of the partnership, the parties shall make an equal division of all balance which may arise upon payment of the copartnery debts affecting the same.

Tertio, In order to secure a proper fund for carrying on the business, each of us shall place in bank at the aforesaid term of 1822 Whitsunday, the sum of £1000 (to form a fund for carrying on the business, until returns shall come in for that purpose),—I say the input to be £1000 each.

Quarto, The profits of every kind after Whitsunday 1822 (excepting works in progress before that period, and going on in the office) shall be equally divided, it being now found from experience that the influence and patronage which it is in my power to afford the concern is of nearly the same advantage as your direct and immediate exertion of skill and superintendence.

5to, Respecting books which have been begun before the term of Whitsunday 1822, but not finished till afterwards, I propose, after some consideration, the following equitable distinction. Of all such works as, having been commenced and in progress before Whitsunday 1822, shall be published or sent out of the office previous to Lammas in the same year, I shall draw the profit; repaying the concern one half of the calculated wages expended per sheet or otherwise on the said works, subsequent to the term of Whitsunday. On the other hand, the profit of all such works as, having been commenced before Whitsunday 1822, shall not be published or delivered till after Lammas in the said year, shall be divisible betwixt us in terms of the new copartnery; you in that case repaying me the moiety of such wages and expenditure as shall have been expended upon such sheets or volumes previous to Whitsunday 1822.

6to, I think it would be highly advisable that our drafts on the business (now so flourishing) should be limited to £500 per annum, suffering the balance to go to discharge debt, reinforce our cash-accounts, add to stock in case it is thought advisable, until circumstances shall authorise in prudence a further dividend.

It is almost unnecessary to add, that there must be the

usual articles about the use of a firm, &c. But the above are the peculiar principles of the copartnery, and I should be desirous that our mutual friend Mr Hogarth, your brother-in-law, and a man of business and honour, should draw up the new copartnery, coupling it with a mutual discharge. He will be a better judge than either you or I, of the terms in which they should be couched to be legally binding ; and being your connexion and relative, his intervention will give to all who may hereafter look into these affairs the assurance that we have acted toward each other on terms which we mutually considered as fair, just, and honourable.

The letter which I wrote to you at the time of your marriage in 1816, or about that time,¹ explained completely the conditions on which I then undertook the management of the printing-office, so far as cash matters were concerned ; and as they were communicated to Mr Hogarth, he will recollect their tenor. In case they are preserved, I think you will find that they accord with what I now propose, and are in the same spirit of regard and friendship, with which you have been always considered by, Dear James, yours very truly, WALTER SCOTT

Mr Hogarth will understand, that though the mutual discharge of our accounts respectively cannot be perhaps effectually executed till Whitsunday 1822, yet it is not our purpose to go back on these complicated transactions, being perfectly satisfied with the principles of arrangement above expressed. So that if it should please God that either of us were removed before the term of Whitsunday 1822, the survivors shall not be called to account upon any other principles than those which we have above expressed, and which I, by the writing hereof, and you by your acceptance, declare are those by which we intend these affairs shall be settled ; and that after full consideration, and being well advised, we hereby for our-

¹ See letter to Ballantyne (21st October 1815), Vol. IV, p. 104.

selves and our heirs renounce and disclaim all other modes of accounting whatsoever.¹

WALTER SCOTT

[*Ballantyne-Humbug Handled*]

TO LORD MONTAGU

MY DEAR LORD,—I think your Lordship will readily acquit me of any wish to press upon your Lordship circumstances which might bring painful conviction in the matter of Robson ; and therefore I leave him in the full advantage of your favourable construction of his conduct only observing that if the thing had not been pressed on me by direct evidence of my own eyes as well as by Hardens letter you should never have heard of any country clatter from me as it would not become me to listen to such myself far less in the circumstances to have intruded it on your Lordship.

Respecting my cousin I believe him perfectly incapable of representing your Lordships intentions otherwise than you have stated them to be and if he had by any misapprehension held out his hopes of attaining your patronage before receiving a definite explanation he

1

“ EDINBURGH, 22d June 1821

“ I hereby agree to the propositions contained in the prefixed letter, and am ready to enter into a regular deed founded upon them, when it shall be thought necessary.

(Signed) JAMES BALLANTYNE.”

—*The Ballantyne-Humbug Handled*, p. 70.

“ When Sir Walter Scott, by this instrument, declared that he was to remain personally liable for the bills of the company which should be current at the commencement of the new copartnery—Mr Ballantyne being liable to him for certain debts particularly specified—he did so, not from some motive of romantic generosity totally irreconcilable with the whole tenor of the transaction, but because he knew that the engagements, for which he thus declared his own personal liability, had been contracted on his own personal account. He knew, moreover, the *amount* of the engagements contracted on his account prior to the commencement of the new copartnery, for which he thus acknowledged his own personal liability.”—*Reply to The Ballantyne Humbug-Handled*, pp. 80-81. The final deed of copartnery was framed in May 1822.

would I hope have held it the part of an honest man as well as a gentleman to retract any such statement so soon as he learned what your Lordships determination actually was.¹ Before I bid adieu to this very painful subject I must say that whichever way your Lordships Commissioner votes it will determine the election & that notwithstanding all that your Lordship may wish to say or to do in order to represent it as an individual vote. The Dicksons,² Stavert of Hosecoat & others who are desirous of being considered as the partizans of Buccleuch (when they have no interest in going another way for most of them went with Elliot) will certainly vote the same way with Mr. Riddell. Aye and make a merit of doing so pretending to act on the principle that

The dial spoke not but it made shrewd signs— This is an inference which your Lordship cannot help but at the same time it is reasonable you should be aware that your weapon is like Jack the Giant-killer's which cut a yard before the point & killed the man it never touched. With regard to myself although I am necessarily the organ by which I must say a very respectable part of the County of Roxburghshire are now communicating with your Lordship I can truly say I feel all the difficulties of your Lordships situation and more than share the unpleasant feelings which this correspondence must needs excite. My attachment to you my dear Lord to your father your

¹ "By both your Letter & Harden's it appears that Robson was moving about canvassing just about the time my Letter must have arrived, so he may not have received it in *due course*, but in the calculation I have made of the dates I reckon that he did. Now I will give you another reason for my not lightly investigating this transaction any further, exactly similar complaints have been made to me (only stated more generally for no names are mentioned) of Mr. W. Scott having represented, & that notwithstanding my letter, he has the Buccleuch Interest. Now I can perfectly understand the whole case, as we have not declared for either party, both naturally express their *expectations* of being supported much more strongly than my Letters at all warrant, these statements after passing through two or three mouths become positive assertions that each has the Buccleuch Interest."—Lord Montagu, 13th June 1821, *Walpole Collection*.

² I have inserted a comma to avoid name confusion. "Hoscote" is a mansion in Robertson Parish, Roxburghshire.

brother & their house is too deep a feeling ever to be put in competition with any disappointment and cannot possibly be affected by your conduct in this or any other matter of the kind. I shall be very glad if my cousin gains but his losing whether through your direct or indirect influence though I may certainly regret it neither will nor ought to make me feel the least pettishness. There are more ancient and more powerful freinds in Mr. Robsons side than on Scotts and you and Mr. Douglas can have no wish to offend either side when you make choice of one. Where two men ride a horse says the sage Dogberry one must ride behind & even the House of Buccleuch though a long backed & well winded interest cannot carry two men abreast. If Scott could be provided for otherwise I should like it well but of this I see no chance.

As for the Ministers let them alone for activity in fighting their own battle—they will lose little for want of asking but I told them they should submit their wishes as they might occur through the Commissioners of the family in the different districts who could judge of the propriety of interfering indirectly in any particular case and whose right as well as duty it was to receive the instructions & communicate the wishes of the Tutors of Buccleuch.

I will speak to the coronation in my next for I am much vexed to day by the death of my literary agent & bottle holder John Ballantyne who has closed an innocent industrious & joyous carreer this morning.¹ Your brother

¹ On the 5th Lord Montagu writes : " Now they say the Coronation will certainly take place about the 14 of July. Certain it is I saw with my own eyes the preparations going on both in Westr. Hall & Abbey." And again, on the 13th : " What do you say to the Coronation for it seems now inevitable."—*Walpole Collection*.

" June 16. At his house, No. 10, St John's Street, Edinburgh, Mr. John Ballantyne, bookseller to the King for Scotland."—*The Scots Magazine*. July 1821. p. 95. " As we stood together . . . while they were smoothing the turf over John's remains in the Canongate churchyard . . . [Scott] whispered in my ear, ' I feel as if there would be less sunshine for me from this day forth.' "—LOCKHART. I am indebted to Mr. C. E. S. Chambers

knew him & liked him & so did John. He is a great loss to me in many respects from his activity in business and natural jocularly of disposition. He had been long ill and knowing his fate approachd faced it like a heroe. The loss of this useful though humble freind & grateful assistant puts the truth of old Johnsons lines sadly before me

Condemnd to Hopes delusive mine
As on we toil from day to day
By sudden blight or slow decline
Our social comforts melt away.²

I have not met such an effectual blight in my social walk since the loss of your brother strange as it may seem to connect men so widely different in rank. Indeed considered with reference to myself there might be a sort of connection for had I gone first your brother would have probably given me the same sorrow I now am paying to my poor freind or had Ballantyne been the survivor he would have mourned for me as I did for my dear freind and patron— Farewell my dear Lord kind Compliments to the Ladies and believe me in mirth or sorrow Most truly yours while

WALTER SCOTT

16 June 1821

[*Buccleuch*]

for permission to quote the following extract from a letter, in his possession, from James Ballantyne to Robert Chambers on 22nd November 1831: "My late brother could not be termed a literary man. He was a remarkably clever man, and possessed a vein of humour that I never knew equalled. But he did not write anything. Yes—two little volumes called the Widow's Lodgings, which he published himself, and by which he made £30 as he used laughingly to boast. But this belonged to a rather low standard, and no man knew this better than himself. Also he wrote one or two excellent ballads for one of the early volumes of the E.A. Register which Mr Lockhart and Sir W. S. greatly liked. But these exhaust his claims and demerits in literature . . . his infinite modes of humour defy description, nor do they belong to the literary character or habits."

² Dr. Johnson's *On the Death of Dr. Robert Levett* (1782). See letter to Lady Louisa Stuart (after 16th January 1820), where these lines are also quoted, p. 118.

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT

EDINBURGH, 16th June [1821]

MY DEAR MORRITT,—My kindest and best thanks for the manner in which you have taken what my sincere affection prompted me to say, and so let that matter rest. I write immediately to prevent you taking any trouble about the guns unless some of the old fellows were to be disposed of. I have no intention of having them on account of the noise and report which such things make in the world for I have seldom seen the inexperienced make an attempt to blaze away without some accident happening. It is merely as an antiquary that I propose to furnish my castle with ordnance.

I want you of all loves to get the Prince's box at Covent Garden, to see a man from Scotland, called Mackay, play the character of Bailie Nicol Jarvie in *Rob Roy*. You never saw anything better played in your life—it is indeed the life itself. He has drawn immense houses here by the exhibition, but perhaps it has too much of the modest reality of nature to please those who are not acquainted with the original ; and Liston's imitation of the pig may, according to the old story, please more than the pig itself. Altogether Mackay's performance is very extraordinary, and if he could play anything else but half so well, he would be a very great fellow indeed. But the Bailie is his masterpiece. I believe he only intends to stay a day or two, so I pray you to be upon the outlook.

Rose¹ seems to be wavering in his resolution, and though happy to see him if he comes, I shall not be sorry if he and the Gander¹ should seek more comfortable quarters than Saint Mary's Loch affords in this sort of weather, which is at once cold and hot, but neither mild nor genial.

Pray, my good Lord of Rokeby, be my very gracious

¹ Hinves, Rose's valet. See letter to Morritt, July 1820, and note, p. 224. Rose did come later, however.

good lord, and think of our pirated letters. It will be an admirable amusement for you, and I hold you accountable for two or three academical epistles of the period, full of thumping quotations of Greek and Latin in order to explain what needs no explanation and fortify sentiments which are indisputable. I pray you to think of this. I must write to Lady Louisa for further contributions, as we are about to go to press in good earnest.¹—Yours always, with truth and affection,

WALTER SCOTT

[*Major Morritt*]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

MY DEAR JAMES,—I was far from charging you with lack of industry—I believe few men work more conscientiously & I sometimes think you might read less than you do and take mor[e] exercise. And I think country quarters or sea bathing quarters an admirable means of making you attend to relaxation. But to[*e*] frequent country excursions withdrawing you altogether from the inspection of the office in person are like to be very prejudicial and it ought not to be from want of a friendly hint on my side that you relapse into the old heresy you formerly entertaind that you could manage the business

¹ This is a reference to those fictitious private letters relative to the early part of James I's reign, which Scott began with such enthusiasm but discontinued when Ballantyne, Erskine, and Lockhart told him he was wasting materials for a good romance. To give the letters variety Scott is asking his friends to contribute to the work. On abandoning it he set to work on *The Fortunes of Nigel*, of which these fictitious letters were the origin. See Scott's *Journal*, ii. pp. 473-75, Lockhart's *Life*, and Lang's Introduction to *The Fortunes of Nigel* (Border Ed.), p. xv. Lockhart quotes a specimen, "as one set of the uncompleted Letters has been preserved." This set, a quarto printed volume without title but listed as *Private Letters of the 17th Century* (1821), is preserved in the Rosebery Collection in the National Library of Scotland, and presented to the Library by the late Lord Rosebery in 1927. It contains an Advertisement dated from "London, 20th March, 1821," and a Dedication to a Noble Lord, ending with the signature of "T. H." There are seventy-two pages and eleven letters.

better at Carfrae¹ than at home which always reminded me of the wench in the *Clandestine Marriage*² who always shut her eyes when she went to watch. Even 28 days of total absence is 12 per cent. or nearly so on the whole time employd and I had rather you took three times the actual relaxation under circumstances when the men were not entirely relieved from the possibility of your occasional presence. The labourer is worthy of his hire but the hire is also not unworthy of the labourer.

About the cash matters I believe my insurance will cost me more than yours being commenced at a later period in life. In my opinion the interest should not be more than four. I think it would be worth while to talk to Caddell in the circumstance. It would serve them as well as me with or without insuring to take £5000 or so out of the circle.

I mentiond I should want some cash this term to clear off. Pray send me a note at four months for £500,, which I will retire from proceeds of 4th. volume destined for this service.

I send you some more copy.

Of the state you send I would prefer James Wallace & Henry that is no: 3 of your statement. Constable has offerd me £1000 for the lives of the novelists as far as they go—But I will wait till the thing is compleated or broken off. Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD *Wednesday [after 16th June 1821]*³

[*Signet Library*]

¹ The farm of Mr. Hogarth, Ballantyne's father-in-law.

² The play by Garrick and George Colman the elder. See letter to James Ballantyne, 8th August 1820.

³ The dating of this letter is conjectural. *The Novelists' Library*.—*Edited with prefatory memoirs by Sir Walter Scott*, 10 vols., appeared at intervals from 1821 to 1824; *The Lives of the Novelists*, 2 vols., at Paris in 1825. After the failure the trustees held, among other insurance policies, one for £5000 with the Globe. At what date it was taken out I do not know.

TO RICHARD HEBER

I TRUST you are to be true of promise and come to Abbotsford this season. I have just lost my facetious friend & private agent John Ballantyne and I shall miss him much. The grateful creature bequeathed me £2000,¹ to build me a library. This was part of the profits of our smuggling adventures. Yours always my dear Heber

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 21 June [1821]

[*Cholmondeley*]

TO HIS SON WALTER

MY DEAR WALTER,—I was glad to perceive from your letters that you get on well at Cappoquin and still more so to find that there is a prospect of the regiment being soon in Britain. When that happens I suppose you may find it possible to get leave for a little while. If it should happen about the twelfth of Augt. I suppose it would suit you well. Tom has chosen to get a dog well enough in point of blood but she will be but half broke for he has not the heart to give her the necessary discipline.

I am glad you take a little to arithmetic as your brevities sent to Mama inform me—the science of numbers is the soul as well of *strategie* as the french have call'd the art of planning a campaign as of tactics or the art of manœuvring troops nay the exercise of a single company or squadron all rests upon the readiness and precision with which the officer can calculate numbers space and motion. The ready habit of calculation especially when practised without the aid of pen and ink and by the exertion of the mind alone can only be acquired by

¹ “ So far from having £2000 to bequeath to Sir Walter, he died as he had lived, ignorant of the situation of his affairs, and deep in debt.”—LOCKHART. His affairs were wound up later, when it was proved that he was not actually bankrupt. Of this more later.

constant practice and by rendering the operations so familiar to your thought as to arise with certainty at your command is only to be acquired. I hope drawing and history come as well. You will read the history of the peninsular war such a proud period for the armies of Britain with much attention consult the map regularly and endeavour to get at general principles. I think you will see that the Duke generally laid it down as a principle to assume for the object of his campaign the obtaining some advantage of such importance that the French were obliged to concentrate their forces and move towards him in full force in order to prevent his carrying his point. This left all the extreme points which they occupied exposed to the inroads and desultory attacks of the guerillas by whom all their posts were straitened many cut off convoys intercepted and small parties cut off. So that when the campaign was over and the French army again dispersed into the interior of Spain they had sustained a most serious loss and had again at the expence both of much time and blood to recover or secure the posts necessary for the military occupation of the country. The conduct of Wellington in this cautious mode of conducting the campaign has often been compared to that of Fabius *qui rem restituit cunctando*.

Remember always to read with attention. There are few things so fatal as to learn a habit of turning over the leaves of a book without attending to the contents. The mind gets a habit of wandering from the subject and while our fingers and eyes seem to have employment our understanding derives no more advantage from the exercise than if the one were folded like the sluggards in the bible and the other were fast closed and asleep.

I am happy to see Mrs. Siddons has been so well received in Dublin and am very sorry you are not there to shew her some attention and civility.

I have had a very great loss in poor John Ballantyne who is gone after a very long illness. He persisted to the very

last in endeavouring to take exercise in which he was often imprudent and was up and dressed the very morning before his death. In his will the grateful creature has left me a legacy of £2000, life rented however by his wife¹ the rest of his little fortune goes betwixt his two brothers. I shall miss him very much both in business and as an easy and lively companion who was eternally active and obliging in whatever I had to do.

Johnie MacDonald is come home quite sound in health and has turned a fine looking young man. He gives a good account of all that he has seen and particularly of his journey through Spain [in] which in the present distracted state of the country [he] must have been much interested. I think John the cleverest of any of the brothers whom I have known. I hope he will keep his health poor fellow. His father should send him to Italy this winter till his lungs are quite confirmed.

We are expecting Mrs. Carpenter daily. We had letters telling us she was to set out upon the 12 this is the 27th. and we have no news of her. I am much surprized but can only hope that she would have written if she had been stoped on the road by illness.²

You will ere this have heard of poor Frank Douglass's death in consequence of a fall from or with his horse. It is a very sever[e] blow on poor Lady Grace as her affections were much and naturally fixed upon him in so much that she had just resolved to settle herself at Bath in order

¹ Mrs. John Ballantyne long survived Sir Walter, so that even if John Ballantyne's estate had been able to pay the legacy Sir Walter would not have benefited. On 14th May 1844 Thomson wrote to Robert Chambers : " I am not sure whether you have ever seen Mrs. Ballantyne. Her husband was, as you probably know, thoughtless and extravagant, otherwise he might have left her in easy circumstances ; but except a *small* provision from one of her own friends I believe she got nothing and that she has had a hard struggle ever since John's death, and has practised a rigid economy and much self-denial."—HADDEN, *George Thomson* (1898), p. 91.

² Mrs. Carpenter is with them early in July and in better health than when in London. See letters to Walter, 6th July, p. 492, and 7th August.

that they might be near to each other. I think you will be very sorry for the death of your old freind and companion. I am sure I am for he was a very hopeful youth.

All here are well and also at the Lockharts. I remain
always your affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 27 June 1821

I hope your commemoration of Waterloo passd of well. I believe the light cavalry were pretty much indebted to the Heavy for getting handsomely through that matter. We had a merry punch bowl at Melrose on the occasion and I went out on purpose to preside.

Addressed : Walter Scott Esq 18 Hussars

Cappoquin, Co Waterford, Ireland.

[Law]

[In the form of a postscript to the preceding letter.]

29th June 1821

Just as I had finishd the inclosed the post brought me your account of the row¹ you have had which seems to have been a serious as well as a disagreeable affair though nothing new in the unhappy country of Ireland. We are much obliged to you for writing immediatly as our anxiety would have been great had we heard of the thing as a rumour.

I am sure it is quite unnecessary for me to say anything to you about your duty in such matters whether in avoiding all unnecessary severity towards these misguided people or in taking the utmost care to keep yourself and your party always upon the alert and in a condition to act with promptitude on the first summons. To be out of the way or unfit to serve on a sudden emergency would

¹ Which Walter describes in his letter of the 21st (*Walpole Collection*). The cause of the row was on account of the country people ("the greatest ruffians in Ireland"), at a place 17 miles from Cappoquin, starting to cut turf on the private property of a landed gentleman called Musgrove.

be a great scrape and you are sensible the blot would be hit if it were left open. But leaving these things to your own good sense and reflection I beg you to remember that the Irish of the lower ranks are a vindictive people and that you should not be strolling about alone shooting or fishing among the mountains as there is no knowing what the Devil & Opportunity may put into their heads. I do not believe however that they are so *acharnés* against officers as against their own land holders. No sort of war has so much ferocity as that which is waged betwixt property on the one hand and poverty on the other & something of this miserable kind has been going on with more or less violence in one part or other of Ireland ever since I remember the world.

I should mention that you are right about the action in which Bugenal fell in Queen Elizabeths time. It was in Tyrone's rebellion and not that of Desmond and consequently on the Northern Blackwater and not upon yours.¹

The Slauns² seem to resemble the old English *bill* with which the English soldiers in the middle ages fought hand to hand & which was a formidable weapon. I shall be well pleased when you are out of reach of these slicers & hackers.

Did you command the party or was your Captain Brett viceroy over you. I suppose not as I looked into the Almanack and see no such Capt'n. in the XVIII so I suppose Colonel Kean and he went as amateurs or magistrates.

[*Bayley*]

¹ See above, letter to Walter, 26th May, and note, p. 451.

² Slane = "a long-handled spade, having a wing at one or both sides of the blade, used in Ireland for cutting turf."—*N.E.D.*

TO LORD MONTAGU

MY DEAR LORD,—I write just now to thank you for your letter. I have been on board the Steam Ship and am so delighted with it that I think I shall put myself aboard for the coronation. It runs at nine knots an hour (me ipso teste) against wind and tide with a deck as long as a frigates to walk upon and to sleep on also if you like as I have always preferd a cloak and a mattress to these crouded cabbins. This reconciles the speed & certainty of the mail coach with the ease & convenience of being on Shipboard. So I really think I will run up to see the *grandee* show & run down again. I scorn to mention oeconomy though the expence is not one fifth & that is something in hard times especially to me who to chuse would always rather travel in a public conveyance than with my domestics good Company in a po-chay.¹

But now comes the news of news. I have been instigating the great Caledonian Boar James Hogg to undertake a similar trip—with the view of turning an honest penny to help out his stocking by writing some sort of Shepherds Letters or something to put the honest Scots bodies up to this whole affair. I am trying with Lord Sidmouth to get him a place among the Newspaper gentry to see the whole ceremony.² It is seriously worth while to get such a popular view of the whole as he will probably hit off.

¹ Colloquial contraction of “postchaise.”

² On 26th June Hogg, in money difficulties and with his new farm (Mount Bengier) but half stocked, has implored Scott to come to his rescue. His new work, too, has been turned down by his bookseller. “For what? Because (I copy his own words), ‘though it displays great originality of thought and a good deal of fancy it is of that cast that must draw down comparisons with the romances of the author of Waverly, and manifestly to its disadvantage these being made the criterion of judging of merit.’ . . . But the truth is I believe he found I was going to press too hard for money at too early a date.” Scott has written to suggest his accompanying him to the coronation in London, and in a letter wrongly dated 5th June instead of 5th July (the postmark being 8th July) Hogg replies, saying his [Scott’s] letter has put him “in a terrible puzzle so fain would I go to London. I have thought on it all this day and sometimes with the tear in my eye when I found on calm reflection the thing to be next to impracticable. That great day at London is the next after St. Boswells fair.

I have another view for this poor fellow. You have heard of the Royal Literary Society & how they propose to distribute solid pudding & pensions to men of genius. It is I think a very problematical matter whether it will do the good which is intended but if they do mean to select worthy objects of encouragement I really know nobody [who] has a better or an equal claim to poor Hogg. Our friend Villiers takes a great charge of this matter and good naturedly forgave my stating to him ¹ a great number of objections to the first concoction which was to have something resembling the French Academy. It has now been much modified. Perhaps there may be some means fallen upon with your Lordships assistance of placing Hogg under Mr. Villiers view. I would have done so myself but only I have battled the point against the whole establishment so keenly that it would be too bad to bring forward a protégé of my own to take the advantage of it. I scarce think they could select any one who is more properly recommended by all circumstances to their favour & the selection of such a person would [be] honourable to the Association. They intended at

If I were to run off privately and leave the market and my farm half stocked I were judged mad beyond all hope of recovery. *I may not do it.* The thing is impossible. But there is no man in his majesty's dominions admires his great talents, his government and the energy and dignity of his administration so much as I do. I will write something at home. I must however endeavour to see you before you start. . . . If you were to procure me a pension from that society [*i.e.* the Royal Society of Literature] you talk of or any society, you will get it as well and better without me than with me. You may at least say this for me that there is not a more loyal bard in Britain and that I have written more loyal and national ditties well known among our peasantry than perhaps all the bards of Scotland put together. . . . It is such a pity that the coronation should have been at this juncture or that I had not thought of it sooner for much need have I to be in London. . . . I am glad to hear such news of my brave young hero Gilnockie. I always thought calm and fearless intrepidity formed part of his character. . . . What is Lockhart doing? When Wilson and he are quiet the world appears to me to stand still."—*Walpole Collection*. Hobhouse, Under-Secretary of State, writes on Lord Sidmouth's behalf on 7th July that Scott's desire for accommodation for himself and Hogg at the coronation will be gratified, provided they both dine with him the day after the event in Richmond Park, where the Duke of York and other Jacobites will be invited to meet them.

¹ See letter to Villiers, 7th April, p. 397.

one time to give pensions of about £100 a year to 30 persons. I know not where they could find half a dozen with such pretensions as the Shepherd.

There will be risque of his being lost in London or kidnapd by some of these Ladies who open literary *menageries* for the reception of *lions*. I should like to see him at a route of blue stockings. I intend to recommend him to the protection of John Murray the bookseller. I hope he will come equipd with plaid kent¹ & colley.

Kind Compliments & respects to Lady Montagu & the ladies. Lord Hertford will make rather a heavy Anchises. I wish to heaven Lord Mellville would keep either the Admiralty or in Hoggs phrase

O I would eagerly press him
The keys of the east to regain²

for truly the Board of Countroul is the Corn Chest for Scotland where we poor gentry must send our younger sons as we send out black cattle to the South.

I am glad Simson behaved well in the mode of his application for his brother.³ They seem very decent sort of persons and the farmer has doubtless incurd the vindictive ill will of his landlord in the Selkirk matter. Ever most truly yours

WALTER SCOTT

EDINR. 1st July [1821]

Walter has had a sharp action with the Irish Rapparees being calld out by the Magistracy. Six or seven men

¹ (*Scot.*), a long staff, i.e. a shepherd's crook.

² An' O I wad eagerly press him
The keys o' the East to retain

—JAMES HOGG, "Donald MacDonald" in
The Mountain Bard (1807), p. 181.

³ William Simpson, who, applying to Lord Montagu for a letter of recommendation for his brother, assistant surgeon in Bengal, declines taking the letter till he can certify to Lord Montagu he is all that he has represented. "I see I have not particularly answered a P.S. to one of yours. Ld. Sidmouth it is said is to be the retiring Minister *really* on account of health, & Ld. Melville his successor because he seems to be the most fit but I should doubt his wishing to leave the Admy:—however now Epsom & Ascot are over we think more of the Coronation than the Ministers."—Lord Montagu's letter of 23rd June, *Walpole Collection*.

were killd & many wounded. It would have made a handsome Manchester massacre but is quite in the usual order of things in Ireland. The young officer seems to have behaved with spirit and humanity.

[*Buccleuch*]

TO MRS. SIDDONS

The sinking curtain and the prompters bell
Give the last signal—I must say Farewell—
Farewell—Brief mournful word—When that is spoken
What dreams of happiness are broken.

Mirth hushes at the sound his joyous bands
Reluctant Friendship hears and severs hands
Parental smiles are changed to anxious sighs
And in a tear the lovers rapture dies.

A counter-charm to each delightful spell
That sweetens life lies in the word Farewell.
It wakes each sorrow, chills each genial fire
Till in Farewell even life itself expire.

Beyond my proudest hope indulged, approv'd,
Think not that I can speak such word unmov'd
Unmov'd when from the genial land I part
Where the hand owns the impulse of the heart

Waits not to weigh in critic scales our fame
But generous gives the applause we can not claim
Fair Isle to Genius Wit and Honour dear
Land of the ready smile and ready tear
Ere from your shore the favour'd wanderer stray
O hear her own the debt she cannot pay
While words unequal to her feelings tell
She falters blessings as she says Farewell.¹

MY DEAR MRS. SIDDONS,—You must long ere now have set me down as a false knight that may swear by my honour to the disparagement of the mustard and yet incur not the pains of perjury. My apology is that I have been out of town and out of tune—the last occasioned by the loss of poor Johnie Ballantyne whom we laid in the grave since you left us—and the arrival of my wife's sister in law has occupied us a good deal.

¹ This epilogue is not included in Scott's *Poetical Works* (1833-34).

I send you some verses on the other side which may serve your purpose though I make you speak with great gratitude when you have been conferring instead of receiving favours but that is *according to the trick*. I am delighted to see you have had the reception which you always deserve so well and respect Erin the more (though always a favourite of mine) for the Shamrock she has given you.

I hope to heaven these lines will come in time. Always
yours most truly and respectfully WALTER SCOTT

EDIN. 4 July [1821]

Lady S. and Anne send kind regards.

[*Owen D. Young*]

TO HIS SON WALTER

MY DEAR WALTER,—I wrote you a long letter addressed to your old quarters at Cappelquin which I presume will be duly forwarded. I see that an account of your skirmish not very accurately stated [is] in the newspapers. I suppose it not unlikely that you may have some trouble with the trials that may ensue if any of the prisoners are recognized as having been active.

I hope and presume that your part of this very disagreeable business was executed with satisfaction to the Magistrates as on the other hand you seem to have acted with the humanity which I would have expected and recommended to the poor misguided peasantry.

It must be an unpleasant thing to live in a country where the poor and the rich are in a state of disunion which every now and then breaks out into such frays as these. Then gentlemen find it disagreeable to reside on their estates and then comes the system of Absentee-ship with all its natural ill consequences. So there is in all these matters a degree of action and reaction the evil of the mutinous discontent of the people chasing the gentry

from the country and the non-residence of the gentry adding to and increasing the discontents of the people. It is far easier to see these evils than to suggest a remedy but it is clear that any remedy which may be resorted to will be very very long before it can operate effectually to the advantage of the body politic. One or perhaps two generations must pass away before any remedies which can be adopted shall have effectually operated.

I have the pleasure to say Mrs. Carpenter is at present with us in better health and better spirits than when I saw her in London. She will be very glad to see you when your duty will admit of your coming our way which however will not I suppose be very soon. I shall be anxious to know how you like your present quarters and what sort of a country you are in. Tipperary seems Hibernian in the utmost degree. When you can take a ride out with your field compass and practice your planning it will give me great pleasure to see your sketches.

I have some idea of stepping up to Londn¹ to see the coronation tempted with the ease by which we can now make the journey in the Steam ship within 60 hours and without any fatigue thus beating the mail coach with the full advantage of sleep and stretching of limbs. The weather here has been extremely dry with a cold east wind very unfavourable to the vegetation. Today we have a brisk and refreshing shower the first for six weeks a rare thing in Scotland.

All here are quite well. Mama seems much pleased with Mrs. Carpenter and I hope this poor lady will find a pleasant residence with us for some time.

Pray mind your french arithmetic & coetera—Mr. Thomson¹ breakfasted with us this morning and went away flourishing his stick with double vehemence in consideration of your having made an actual campaign. I should not have been surprized if he had knocked down the first

¹ Formerly Walter's tutor.

chairman he met as an Irish rapparee armd with a slane.
I am always your affectionate father

EDINR. 6 *July* [1821]

WALTER SCOTT

[*Law*]

TO GEORGE CRAIG, BANKER, GALASHIELS

DEAR SIR,—I beg to apprise you that I have drawn on you at two dates 16th and 20th for £250 in each which I wish you would have the goodness to send directions to the Leith Bank to pay when presented. I hope to be at home in a fortnight and remain Dear Sir, Yours very truly,

WALTER SCOTT

EDINBURGH 11 *July* [PM. 1821]

It seems almost certain that the King comes to Scotland.

[*Percy R. Stevenson*]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE, EDINBURGH.

privatè.

Only double proof Sheets.

DEAR JAMES,—The Sheets came quite right with the Bills but to attempt to proceed from this place to Coutts would be desperate work. I inclose the proofs & you may rely on hearing from [me] with Cash on Friday or Saturday sooner it cannot be for the whole town is an uproar & business suspended. If the ceremony answer the 20th part of the expectation excited it must be a grand one.¹ Adieu I am going on a grand party on the water with Dukes of York [*MS. torn here*] &c &c. But how to get from here [*MS. torn*]. Aye theres the rub. The whole [*MS. torn*] on good nature & curiosity [*MS. torn*] is the order of the day.

[*July* 1821]

[*Glen*]

¹ The coronation of King George IV, 19th July 1821.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE EDINBURGH WEEKLY JOURNAL

[JAMES BALLANTYNE]

LONDON, *July 20th*, 1821

SIR,—I refer you to the daily papers for the details of the great National Solemnity which we witnessed yesterday, and will hold my promise absolved by sending a few general remarks upon what I saw with surprise amounting to astonishment, and which I shall never forget. It is, indeed, impossible to conceive a ceremony more august and imposing in all its parts, and more calculated to make the deepest impression both on the eye and on the feelings. The most minute attention must have been bestowed to arrange all the subordinate parts in harmony with the rest ; so that, amongst so much antiquated ceremonial, imposing singular dresses, duties, and characters, upon persons accustomed to move in the ordinary routine of society, nothing occurred either awkward or ludicrous which could mar the general effect of the solemnity. Considering that it is but one step from the sublime to the ridiculous, I own I consider it as surprising that the whole ceremonial of the day should have passed away without the slightest circumstance which could derange the general tone of solemn feeling which was suited to the occasion.

You must have heard a full account of the only disagreeable event of the day. I mean the attempt of the misguided lady, who has lately furnished so many topics of discussion, to intrude herself upon a ceremonial, where, not being in her proper place, to be present in any other must have been voluntary degradation. That matter is a fire of straw which has now burnt to the very embers, and those who try to blow it into life again, will only blacken their hands and noses, like mischievous children dabbling among the ashes of a bonfire. It seems singular, that being determined to be present at all hazards, this unfortunate personage should not have procured a Peer's

ticket, which, I presume, would have insured her admittance. I willingly pass to pleasanter matters.

The effect of the scene in the Abbey was beyond measure magnificent. Imagine long galleries stretched among the aisles of that venerable and august pile—those which rise above the altar pealing back their echoes to a full and magnificent choir of music—those which occupied the sides filled even to crowding with all that Britain has of beautiful and distinguished—and the cross-gallery most appropriately occupied by the Westminster schoolboys, in their white surplices, many of whom might on that day receive impressions never to be lost during the rest of their lives. Imagine this, I say, and then add the spectacle upon the floor,—the altar surrounded by the Fathers of the Church—the King encircled by the Nobility of the land and the Counsellors of his throne, and by warriors wearing the honoured marks of distinction bought by many a glorious danger ;—add to this the rich spectacle of the aisles crowded with waving plumage, and coronets, and caps of honour, and the sun, which brightened and saddened as if on purpose, now beaming in full lustre on the rich and varied assemblage, and now darting a solitary ray, which caught, as it passed, the glittering folds of a banner, or the edge of a group of battle-axes or partizans, and then rested full on some fair form, “ the cynosure of neighbouring eyes,” whose circlet of diamonds glistened under its influence. Imagine all this, and then tell me if I have made my journey of four hundred miles to little purpose. I do not love your *cui bono* men, and therefore I will not be pleased if you ask me in the damping tone of sullen philosophy, what good all this has done the spectators ? If we restrict life to its real animal wants and necessities, we shall indeed be satisfied with “ food, clothes, and fire ; ” but Divine Providence, who widened our sources of enjoyment beyond those of the animal creation, never meant that we should bound our wishes within such

narrow limits'; and I shrewdly suspect that those *non est tanti* gentlefolks only depreciate the natural and unaffected pleasure which men like me receive from sights of splendour and sounds of harmony, either because they would seem wiser than their simple neighbours at the expense of being less happy, or because the mere pleasure of the sight and sound is connected with associations of a deeper kind, to which they are unwilling to yield themselves.

Leaving these gentlemen to enjoy their own wisdom, I still more pity those, if there be any, who (being unable to detect a peg on which to hang a laugh) sneer coldly at this solemn festival, and are rather disposed to dwell on the expense which attends it, than on the generous feelings which it ought to awaken. The expense, so far as it is national, has gone directly and instantly to the encouragement of the British manufacturer and mechanic; and so far as it is personal to the persons of rank attendant upon the Coronation, it operates as a tax upon wealth and consideration for the benefit of poverty and industry; a tax willingly paid by the one class, and not the less acceptable to the other because it adds a happy holiday to the monotony of a life of labour.

But there were better things to reward my pilgrimage than the mere pleasures of the eye and ear; for it was impossible, without the deepest veneration, to behold the voluntary and solemn interchange of vows betwixt the King and his assembled People, whilst he, on the one hand, called God Almighty to witness his resolution to maintain their laws and privileges, whilst they called, at the same moment, on the Divine Being to bear witness that they accepted him for their liege Sovereign, and pledged to him their love and their duty. I cannot describe to you the effect produced by the solemn, yet strange mixture of the words of Scripture, with the shouts and acclamations of the assembled multitude as they answered to the voice of the Prelate, who demanded of

them whether they acknowledged as their Monarch the Prince who claimed the sovereignty in their presence. It was peculiarly delightful to see the King receive from the royal brethren, but in particular from the Duke of York, the fraternal kiss in which they acknowledged their sovereign. There was an honest tenderness, an affectionate and sincere reverence in the embrace interchanged betwixt the Duke of York and his Majesty, that approached almost to a caress, and impressed all present with the electrical conviction, that the nearest to the throne in blood was the nearest also in affection. I never heard plaudits given more from the heart than those that were thundered upon the royal brethren when they were thus pressed to each other's bosoms,—it was an emotion of natural kindness, which, bursting out amidst ceremonial grandeur, found an answer in every British bosom. The King seemed much affected at this and one or two other parts of the ceremonial, even so much so as to excite some alarm among those who saw him as nearly as I did. He completely recovered himself, however, and bore (generally speaking) the fatigue of the day very well. I learn from one near his person, that he roused himself with great energy, even when most oppressed with heat and fatigue, when any of the more interesting parts of the ceremony were to be performed, or when anything occurred which excited his personal and immediate attention. When presiding at the banquet, amid the long line of his Nobles, he looked “every inch a King;” and nothing could exceed the grace with which he accepted and returned the various acts of homage rendered to him in the course of that long day.

It was also a very gratifying spectacle to those who think like me, to behold the Duke of Devonshire and most of the distinguished Whig nobility assembled round the throne on this occasion; giving an open testimony that the differences of political opinions are only skin-deep

wounds, which assume at times an angry appearance, but have no real effect on the wholesome constitution of the country.

If you ask me to distinguish who bore him best, and appeared most to sustain the character we annex to the assistants in such a solemnity, I have no hesitation to name Lord Londonderry, who, in the magnificent robes of the Garter, with the cap and high plume of the order, walked alone, and by his fine face and majestic person formed an adequate representative of the order of Edward III., the costume of which was worn by his Lordship only. The Duke of Wellington, with all his laurels, moved and looked deserving the baton, which was never grasped by so worthy a hand. The Marquis of Anglesea showed the most exquisite grace in managing his horse, notwithstanding the want of his limb, which he left at Waterloo. I never saw so fine a bridle-hand in my life, and I am rather a judge of "noble horsemanship." Lord Howard's horse was worse bitted than those of the two former noblemen, but not so much so as to derange the ceremony of retiring back out of the Hall.*

The Champion was performed (as of right) by young Dymocke,¹ a fine-looking youth, but bearing, perhaps, a little too much the appearance of a maiden-knight to be the challenger of the world in a King's behalf. He threw down his gauntlet, however, with becoming manhood, and showed as much horsemanship as the crowd of knights and squires around him would permit to be exhibited. His armour was in good taste; but his shield was out of all propriety, being a round *rondache*,² or Highland target—a defensive weapon which it would have been impossible to use on horseback, instead of being a

¹ Sir Henry Dymoke, first baronet (1801-1865). This coronation was the last on which the king's champion, or champion of England, appeared. Henry Dymoke performed the ceremony "as the representative of his father, the Rev. John Dymoke, rector of Scrivelsby, who deemed the office incompatible with the functions of a clergyman."—*D.N.B.*

² "A small circular shield or buckler."—*N.E.D.*

three-corner'd, or *heater-shield*,¹ which in time of the tilt was suspended round the neck. Pardon this antiquarian scruple, which, you may believe, occurred to few but myself. On the whole, this striking part of the exhibition somewhat disappointed me, for I would have had the Champion less embarrassed by his assistants, and at liberty to put his horse on the *grand pas*. And yet the young Lord of Scrivelsbaye looked and behaved extremely well.

Returning to the subject of costume, I could not but admire what I had previously been disposed much to criticise,—I mean the fancy dress of the Privy Councillors, which was of white and blue satin, with trunk hose and mantles, after the fashion of Queen Elizabeth's time. Separately, so gay a garb had an odd effect on the persons of elderly or ill-made men ; but when the whole was thrown into one general body, all these discrepancies disappeared, and you no more observed the particular manner or appearance of an individual, than you do that of a soldier in the battalion which marches past you. The whole was so completely harmonized in actual colouring, as well as in association, with the general mass of gay and gorgeous and antique dress which floated before the eye, that it was next to impossible to attend to the effect of individual figures. Yet a Scotsman will detect a Scotsman amongst the most crowded assemblage, and I must say that the Lord Justice-Clerk² of Scotland showed to as great advantage in his robes of Privy-Councillor, as any by whom that splendid dress was worn on this great occasion. The common court-dress used by the Privy-Councillors at the last coronation must have had a poor effect in comparison of the present, which formed a gradation in the scale of gorgeous ornament, from the unwieldy splendour of the heralds, who glowed like huge masses of cloth of gold and silver, to the more

¹ So called because it resembles the flat-iron.

² The Right Hon. David Boyle, Scott's old schoolfellow.

chastened robes and ermine of the Peers. I must not forget the effect produced by the Peers placing their coronets on their heads, which was really august.

The box assigned to the foreign Ambassadors presented a most brilliant effect, and was perfectly in a blaze with diamonds. When the sunshine lighted on Prince Esterhazy, in particular, he glimmered like a galaxy. I cannot learn positively if he had on that renowned coat which has visited all the courts of Europe save ours, and is said to be worth £100,000, or some such trifle, and which costs the Prince £100 or two every time he puts it on, as he is sure to lose pearls to that amount. This was a hussar dress, but splendid in the last degree ; perhaps too fine for good taste—at least it would have appeared so anywhere else. Beside the Prince sat a good-humoured lass, who seemed all eyes and ears (his daughter-in-law I believe), who wore as many diamonds as if they had been Bristol stones. An honest Persian was also a remarkable figure, from the dogged and imperturbable gravity with which he looked on the whole scene, without ever moving a limb or a muscle during the space of four hours. Like Sir Wilful Witwoud, I cannot find that your Persian is orthodox¹ ; for if he scorned everything else, there was a Mahometan paradise extended on his right hand along the seats which were occupied by the peeresses and their daughters, which the Prophet himself might have looked on with emotion. I have seldom seen so many elegant and beautiful girls as sat mingled among the noble matronage of the land ; and the waving plumage of feathers, which made the universal head-dress, had the most appropriate effect in setting off their charms.

I must not omit that the foreigners, who are apt to consider us as a nation *en frac*, and without the usual

¹ Sir. Wil. Turks, no ; no Turks, aunt : your Turks are infidels, and believe not in the grape. Your Mahometan, your Mussulman, is a dry stinkard—no offence, aunt. My map says that your Turk is not so honest a man as your Christian. I cannot find by the map that your Mufti is orthodox.—CONGREVE, *The Way of the World* (1700), Act IV, sc. 2.

ceremonials of dress and distinction, were utterly astonished and delighted to see the revival of feudal dresses and feudal grandeur when the occasion demanded it, and that in a degree of splendour which they averred they had never seen paralleled in Europe.

The duties of service at the Banquet, and of attendance in general, was performed by pages drest very elegantly in Henri Quatre coats of scarlet, with gold lace, blue sashes, white silk hose, and white rosettes. There were also marshal's-men for keeping order, who wore a similar dress, but of blue, and having white sashes. Both departments were filled up almost entirely by young gentlemen, many of them of the very first condition, who took these menial characters to gain admission to the show. When I saw many of my young acquaintance thus attending upon their fathers and kinsmen, the Peers, Knights, and so forth, I could not help thinking of Crabbe's lines, with a little alteration :—

'Twas schooling pride to see the menial wait,
Smile on his father, and receive his plate.¹

It must be owned, however, that they proved but indifferent valets, and were very apt, like the clown in the pantomime, to eat the cheer they should have handed to their masters, and to play other *tours de page*, which reminded me of the caution of our proverb "not to man yourself with your kin." The Peers, for example, had only a cold collation, while the Aldermen of London feasted on venison and turtle ; and similar errors necessarily befell others in the confusion of the evening. But these slight mistakes, which indeed were not known till afterwards, had not the slightest effect on the general grandeur of the scene.

I did not see the procession between the Abbey and Hall. In the morning a few voices called *Queen ! Queen !*

¹ 'Twas schooling pride to see the footman wait,
Smile on his sister and receive her plate.

—CRABBE, *The Borough* (1810), Letter XVI,
"Inhabitants of the Alms-House."

as Lord Londonderry passed, and even when the Sovereign appeared. But these were only signals for the loud and reiterated acclamations in which these tones of discontent were completely drowned. In the return, no one dissonant voice intimated the least dissent from the shouts of gratulation which poured from every quarter; and certainly never Monarch received a more general welcome from his assembled subjects.

You will have from others full accounts of the variety of entertainments provided for John Bull in the Parks, the River, in the Theatres, and elsewhere. Nothing was to be seen or heard but sounds of pleasure and festivity; and whoever saw the scene at any one spot, was convinced that the whole population was assembled there, while others found a similar concourse of revellers in every different point. It is computed that about FIVE HUNDRED THOUSAND PEOPLE shared in the Festival in one way or another; and you may imagine the excellent disposition by which the people were animated, when I tell you, that, excepting a few windows broken by a small body-guard of ragamuffins, who were in immediate attendance on the Great Lady in the morning, not the slightest political violence occurred to disturb the general harmony—and that the assembled populace seemed to be universally actuated by the spirit of the day—loyalty, namely, and good-humour. Nothing occurred to damp those happy dispositions; the weather was most propitious, and the arrangements so perfect, that no accident of any kind is reported as having taken place.—And so concluded the coronation of GEORGE IV., whom God long preserve. Those who witnessed it have seen a scene calculated to raise the country in their opinion, and to throw into the shade all scenes of similar magnificence, from the Field of the Cloth of Gold down to the present day.—I remain, your obedient servant,

AN EYE-WITNESS

[Lockhart]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

DEAR JAMES,—The great fatigue of Thursday¹ was succeeded by a busy day yesterday the Bedlam Bitch of a Queen threatens to move our length. You cannot imagine the contempt she is held in here. She retired amid groans & cries of *Shame, Shame, Home, Home*, and the still more disgraceful acclamations of her own blackguards who exclaimd *Thats it Caroline. Go it my girl*—I really believe she is mad. I send you some stuff for your paper. Cut out as you please and correct boldly but no *puffs* about your correspondent.

I inclose two drats. £450ⁿ each—do not endorse them yourself—This makes up my sum for the month by your note. I shall get you easily the other £1000 when I come down—I leave town on Thursday as I must stay and attend the levee. I have still a £500ⁿ of yours undiscounted. I have much to say but must wait a quieter moment. Mr. Hogarth is quite right in what he states about John's matters unless our bills were lying with the bankers along with the drat. in Security. But I think regarding the publications that you give up the battle before it is fought. If you will not make a little exertion no doubt these books² must go for paper & print but it is but trying. You have an odd way of *Stultifying* yourself once you supposed you could not keep an ordinary accot. and now you think you cannot drive a common bargain—Send all in future to Abbotsford where I hope to be on Monday or Tuesday next. Yours very truly

LONDON 21 July [1821]

WALTER SCOTT

[*Signet Library*]

¹ The coronation was on Thursday, 19th July. Scott is leaving London on the following Thursday, the 26th, and hopes to be at Abbotsford on the subsequent Monday or Tuesday—that would be the 30th or 31st July. "Sir Walter returned to Scotland in company with his friend William Stewart Rose; and they took the way by Stratford-upon-Avon, where, on the wall of the room in which Shakespeare is supposed to have been born, the autograph of these pilgrims may still, I believe, be traced."—*Allan Cunningham's Memoranda in Lockhart.*

² Ballantyne's "Novelists' Library."

TO LORD MONTAGU, BOWHILL

MY DEAR LORD,—We will be delighted to see you all on Saturday. I hope you will come early enough to visit Sophia's cottage as she will be very desirous to shew off that and her baby to Lady Isabella. In short come after breakfast and make a day of it since you cannot a night. You will meet Col. & Lady Frederica Stanhope besides Chesters & Gala,¹ Lockhart & Sophia of course. I will ride over tomorrow after breakfast & take my chance of finding some of the party at home. If you agree to spend the morning at Abbotsford I have got a poney for your Lordships service and I will shew you all my great doings. I am always most truly My dear Lord Montagu Your faithful & obliged

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD *Thursday* [August 1821][*Buccleuch*]TO COUNTESS PÜRGSTALL ²

'[1821]

MY DEAR AND MUCH VALUED FREIND,—You cannot imagine how much I was interested and affected by the receiving your token of your kind recollection after the interval of so many years. Your brother Henry breakfasted with me yesterday and gave me the letter and book

¹ Comma inserted to avoid confusion.

² Jane Anne Cranstoun, second sister of George Cranstoun, Lord Corehouse. His youngest sister, Helen D'Arcy, became the wife of Professor Dugald Stewart (see note to letter to John Wilson, 16th April 1820). In June 1797 Jane Anne married Count Wenceslaus Gottfried Purgstall, an Austrian nobleman, who carried her away to Schloss Riegersburg, one of his castles in Styria. The Countess likened it to Stirling Castle, and regretted it did not open on to the Parliament Square in Edinburgh. During the Napoleonic campaign Count Purgstall was taken prisoner in northern Italy in 1809. Though soon liberated, the hardships he had endured shattered his health and he died at Florence on 22nd March 1812. Her friends were anxious that the Countess should return to Scotland, but she could not think to leave the scene of so much happiness and sorrow. On 23rd March 1835 she died at Schloss Hainfeld, near Feldbach, about forty miles from Gratz. From various impressions he noted when on a

which served me as matter of much melancholy recollection for many hours. Hardly any thing makes the mind recoil so much upon itself as the being suddenly and strongly recalled to times long passed and that by the voice of one whom we have so much loved and respected. Do not think I have ever forgotten you or the many happy days I passed in Frederick Street in society which fate has separated so far and for so many years. The little volume was particularly acceptable to me as it acquainted me with many circumstances of which distance and imperfect communication had left me either entirely ignorant or had transmitted only inaccurate information. Alas ! my dear freind what can the utmost efforts of freindship offer to you beyond that sympathy which however sincere must sound like an empty compliment in the ear of affliction. God knows with what willingness I would undertake any thing which might afford you the melancholy consolation of knowing how much your old and early freind interests himself in the sad event which has so deeply wounded your peace of mind. The verses therefore which conclude this letter must not be weighed according to their intrinsic value for the more inadequate they are to express the feelings they would fain convey the more they shew the authors anxious wish to do what

visit to her in 1834-35 Captain Basil Hall came to the conclusion that the Countess might have suggested certain traits in the character of Diana Vernon in *Rob Roy*. Lockhart repudiates Hall's theories about this. During his sojourn at Hainfeld, Hall was the means of clearing up a misunderstanding which for years had troubled the old Countess. She had been hurt at Scott's failure to acknowledge a memoir of her husband and son sent to Abbotsford in 1821. In a letter to Hall at the time of his visit Lockhart mentions discovering among Scott's papers an undated letter to the Countess thanking her for the book. The Countess was much agitated at learning the fact, and was eager to possess it, but before it arrived she had died. The above is evidently the letter, of which Lockhart had made a copy. See MacCunn, *Sir Walter Scott's Friends* (1909), pp. 55-64 ; Crockett, *The Scott Originals* (1932), pp. 212-224 ; Scott's *Journal*, 7th August 1826 ; and Basil Hall, *Schloss Hainfeld* (1836), pp. 330-348. In a long epistle from Hainfeld, 19th January 1835, Hall writes to Lockhart a full account of the letter and much about the Countess, Scott, and Miss Belches. It is among the letters to Lockhart, Nat. Lib. Scot.

may be grateful to you. In truth I have long given up poetry. I had my day¹ with the public and being no great believer in poetical immortality I was very well pleased to rise a winner without continuing the game till I was beggared of any credit I had acquired with the public. Besides I felt the prudence of giving way before the more forcible and powerful genius of Byron. If I were either greedy or jealous of poetical fame and both are strangers to my nature I might comfort myself with the thought that I would hesitate to strip myself to the contest so fearlessly as Byron does or to command the wonder and terror of the publick by exhibiting in my own person the sublime attitudes of the fighting or dying gladiator. But with the old frankness of twenty years since I will fairly own that this same delicacy of mine may arise more from conscious want of vigour and inferiority than from a delicate dislike to the nature of the conflict. At any rate however there is a time for every thing and without swearing oaths to it I think my time for poetry has gone bye. My health sufferd most horribly last year I think from over labour and excitation and though it is now apparently restored to its usual tone yet during the long & most painful disorder (spasms in the stomach) and the frightful process of cure by a prolonged use of calomel I learn[e]d that my frame was made of flesh and not of iron a conviction which I will long keep in remembrance and avoid any occupation so laborious and agitating as poetry must be to be worth any thing. In this humour I often think of passing a few weeks on the continent a summer vacation if I can and of course my attraction to Gratz would be very strong—I fear this is the only chance of our meeting in this world—we who once saw each other daily—for I understand from George & Henry that there is little chance of your coming here—And when I look around and consider how many changes you will see in features form & fashion amongst all you knew and loved and how much no sudden squall or violent tempest but

the slow and gradual progress of life's long voyage has served all the gallant fellowship whom you left spreading their sails to the morning breeze I really am not sure you would have much pleasure. The gay and wild romance of life is over with all of us the real dull and stern history of humanity has made a far progress over our heads and age dark and unlovely has laid his crutch over the stoutest fellows' shoulders. One thing your old society may boast that they have all run their course with honour & almost all with distinction and the Broth suppers of Frederick Street¹ have certainly made a very considerable figure in the world as was to be expected from her talents under whose auspices they were assembled—One of the most pleasant sights which you would see in Scotland as it now stands would be George in possession of the most beautiful & romantic place in Clydeside—Corehouse. I have promised often to go out with him and assist him with my deep experience as a planter and landscape gardener. (I promise you my oaks will outlast my laurels and I pique myself more upon my compositions for manure than on any other compositions whatsoever to which I was ever accessory) but so much does business of one sort or other engage us both that we never have been able to fix a time which suited us both and with the utmost wish to make out the party perhaps we never may.—This is a melancholy letter but it is chiefly so from the sad tone of yours who have such real disasters to lament while mine is only the humorous sadness which a retrospect on human life is sure to produce in the most prosperous. For my own course in life I have only to be ashamed of its prosperity and afraid of its termination for I have little reason arguing on the doctrine of chances to hope that the same good fortune will attend me for ever. I have had an affectionate and promising family—many friends—few unfriends and I think no enemies—and more of fame and fortune than mere literature ever

¹ See MacCunn, *Sir Walter Scott's Friends* (1909), p. 37.

procured for a man before. I dwell among my own people and have many whose happiness is dependent on me and which I study to the best of my power. I trust my temper which you know is by nature good and easy has not been spoild by flattery or prosperity and therefore I have escaped entirely that irritability of disposition which I think is planted like the slave in the poet's chariot to prevent his enjoying his triumph. Should things therefore change with me and in these times or indeed in any times such change is much to be apprehended I trust I shall be able to surrender these adventitious advantage[s] as I would my upper dress as something extremely comfortable but which I can yet make shift to do without.¹

[*Abbotsford-Original*]

[*unsigned*]

TO MARIA EDGEWORTH

ABBOTSFORD *Friday* [August 1821]

I WAS rather surprised my dear Miss Edgeworth to find the enclosed scroll in my portfolio. I intended to have returned it to you since you had taken the very flattering trouble of copying it for a relation. There is certainly nothing in it but what one who is not worse than an infidel in having no respect for those of his own house must necessarily have written but I believe that some of my visitors were wise enough to suppose that I did not care for a very promising and affectionate family because I did not chuse to make scenes with them for the amusement of lookers on. Of all sorts of parade I think the parade of feeling and sentiment is most disgusting and in this you who know all the depths and shallows of the human heart will agree with me that if we must be ostentatious it had better be with respect to our wealth taste or talents than by playing benevolence or sensibility.

I give you joy of the pleasant manner in which the royal

¹ For reference to the Countess's marriage see Thomas Thomson's letter to his father (26 June 1797) in Cosmo Innes's *Memoir of Thomas Thomson* (1854), pp. 33-34.

visit appears to proceed.¹ There is on the one hand some risque from its exciting extravagant and impossible expectations but then on the other it is much to have seen all parties and factions united were it only for a few days in the same stream of wholesome and honest feeling. Adieu God bless you

W. SCOTT

[*Mod. Lang. Rev.*]

TO MARIA EDGEWORTH

I AM equally gratified and surprised at your caring at all about the *bon papa* letter which has thus strangely fallen into your hands, and which I should have thought as uninteresting as possible to all but the writer and the young person to whom it was addressed.² I suppose my young hussar had given it to some person who was fond, as is not

¹ George IV's visit to Ireland.

² From Edgeworthstown on the 18th July Maria Edgeworth explains about this letter: "I have sinned against my own principles & you are the cause of it. I have always held it to be wrong to shew or copy a private letter when I was not quite sure that the person by whom it was written would have given me leave to do so—and I have often felt that I should not have forgiven a friend who had given to a stranger one of my private letters. But temptation came in my way which I have not resisted—as you will see by the enclosed. Your son I never have had the pleasure to see & he is not guilty in any way of lending me the letter, it was lent to me by a third person & how he came by it *I don't know*. My family have given me no peace since I have done this deed & it is my belief they envy me my possession & this envy I take to be the secret source of their reproaches & delicacy of conscience. How could you do so Maria when you know how angry you would have been if etc. It is really dishonest, Maria! I will write, answered I, to Walter Scott himself & confess & he will forgive me I know—he is so goodnatured & then let us see how all your reproaches & envies will look. Inflict any penitence you think proper except restitution—I am not a catholic. You may give me absolution without insisting on restitution. . . . Which has made you happiest—your kind feelings or your superior genius? You cannot think this question flattery because you must know as well & better than I do that you possess both & that probably the thought of the comparison has before now occurred to you in different circumstances of your life. I have always believed & you confirm me in the belief that great talents cannot exist without great feeling. That the feeling may be worn out or perverted I am forced to acknowledge—but not by you. Send me back my stolen treasure with a kind *You may have it* & I will set my enemies at defiance." —*Walpole Collection*. The "*bon papa*" letter is probably that on p. 275.

uncommon, of collecting the parings of the nails of literary lions. He is just now on duty at a place called Cappelquin, and has had the bad fortune to be employed on some disagreeable rencontres concerning cutting of turf attended with the loss of several lives.¹ I understand my youngster behaved steadily, and with humanity at the same time, but this is a horrid kind of warfare. As for my manuscript, all that can be said of it is, that it was once, like Mr. Page's greyhound, "good and fair,"² but the greyhound was outrun in Cotswold, as Slender informs us, and time and too much writing have reduced my once current half text to such *pieds de mouche* as I am now forming for the exercise of your eyes. I fear my son will not even have the right to say his hand *has been* a fine one, for he writes a most military scrawl at present. He has a letter for you³ whenever his local situation and duty will permit him the honour of delivering it.

I am just returned from London, where I had the curiosity to go for the Coronation, which was really a

¹ See note to letter to Walter, 29th June, p. 485.

² *Slender*. How does your fallow greyhound, sir? I heard say he was outrun on Cotsall. . . .

Shal. Sir, he's a good dog, and a fair dog: can there be more said? he is good and fair.

—*Merry Wives of Windsor*, Act I, sc. 1.

³ This is probably the letter Maria Edgeworth writes about on 5th November: "Your delightful letter which you intended should have insured for me the pleasure of seeing your son has just come to my hands by post. I am very much provoked with that son of yours for not having delivered it during the number of months he was in Ireland. We should have had much pleasure and pride in paying every possible attention to your son—even if he had not been recommended to me by such an irresistible letter. About a month ago I wrote to you a letter which I think has been lost & as far as my letter was concerned so much the better for it was only a history of all that I had *heard* about the king's visit to Ireland. And after I had sent it, to my shame I found that almost every thing I had told you was either in some one or other of the public papers or in everybody's mouth. . . . I should be sorry that a letter enclosed in it was lost—it was a very curious letter from an American lady . . . —the lady's name is Griffiths—she dates from *Charles-Hope* as she has called her place in New Jersey." Maria intends "to visit Scotland on her way back to Ireland in Spring. . . . I am tempted to ask leave to come . . . to you at Abbotsford."—*Walpole Collection*.

pageant worth going a great way to see. I did not think there had been quite so much virtue in lace and cloth of gold as they displayed on this occasion. I am now returned to my own humble residence, to think over all this magnificence during my own solitary rides over hill and dale, "between the thorn and the slae," as our old songs have it. My Welsh student¹ has returned not much cured of his conceit but with a great deal more to be conceited of, as I am pleased with the progress he has made in his studies. He goes back after the holidays—I beg my most respectful compliments for Mrs. Edgeworth and thanks to her for believing that whatever you can possibly wish from me within my limited power is to be had for the asking.

I hope you do not mean to rest long on your oars after having so well discharged the pious duty implied in your last interesting work.² I should long since have thanked you for the valued present of a copy but that which is not done when it ought to be done [is not done] at all, as no one knows better in theory than the author [authoress] of *Tomorrow*. Believe me dear Miss Edgeworth with the greatest respect and regard Your most humble servant

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD 3 August [1821]

[Butler]

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART

MY DEAR LOCKHART,—I return the Sheets—they are most classical and interesting at the same time and cannot but produce a very deep sensation. I am quite delighted with the reality of your Romans.³

¹ i.e. his son Charles.

² i.e. *Memoirs of Richard Lovell Edgeworth* (1820). "To-Morrow" is one of the stories in Maria Edgeworth's *Popular Tales* (1804), and is dated at the end "August 1803."

³ *Valerius*. See letter to Lockhart, 25th July 1820, and note, p. 244.

I send you Scoulers Bust¹ which I beg you to accept in token of the sincere affection and regard of Yours truly

WALTER SCOTT

ABBOTSFORD *Monday Evening* [1821]

[*Abbotsford-Original*]

¹ William Scouler (1796-1854) had a studio both in Edinburgh and London. In the Exhibition at the Royal Institution, Edinburgh, in 1821, there was shown this bust of Scott by Scouler. See *Scott Centenary* (1871) *Exhibition Catalogue*, pp. 23-24.

